

ALL GLORY TO ŚRĪ GURU AND GAURĀNGA

ŚRĪMAD BHĀGAVATAM

of

KRŚNA-DVAIPĀYANA VYĀSA

तस्मात् सङ्कीर्तनं विष्णोर्जगन्मङ्गलमहसाम् ।
महतामपि कौरव्य विद्धूचैकान्तिकनिष्कृतम् ॥३१॥

*tasmāt saṅkīrtanam viṣṇor
jagan-maṅgalam amhasām
mahatām api kauravya
viddhya aikāntika-niśkṛtam (p.182)*

BOOKS by His Divine Grace A. C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda

Bhagavad-gītā As It Is
Śrimad-Bhāgavatam, Cantos 1-6 (18 Vols.)
Śrī Caitanya-caritāmṛta (17 Vols.)
Teachings of Lord Caitanya
The Nectar of Devotion
The Nectar of Instruction
Śrī Īśopaniṣad
Easy Journey to Other Planets
Kṛṣṇa Consciousness: The Topmost Yoga System
Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead (3 Vols.)
Perfect Questions, Perfect Answers
Transcendental Teachings of Prahlad Mahārāja
Kṛṣṇa, the Reservoir of Pleasure
Life Comes from Life
The Perfection of Yoga
Beyond Birth and Death
On the Way to Kṛṣṇa
Rājā-vidyā: The King of Knowledge
Elevation to Kṛṣṇa Consciousness
Kṛṣṇa Consciousness: The Matchless Gift
Back to Godhead Magazine (Founder)

A complete catalogue is available upon request

The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust
3764 Watseka Avenue
Los Angeles, California 90034

ŚRĪMAD BHĀGAVATAM

Sixth Canto

“Prescribed Duties for Mankind”

(Part One—Chapters 1-5)

*With the Original Sanskrit Text,
Its Roman Transliteration, Synonyms,
Translation and Elaborate Purports by*

His Divine Grace
A.C.Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda

Founder-Ācārya of the International Society for Krishna Consciousness



THE BHAKTIVEDANTA BOOK TRUST

New York · Los Angeles · London · Bombay

Readers interested in the subject matter of this book
are invited by the International Society for Krishna Consciousness
to correspond with its Secretary.

International Society for Krishna Consciousness
3764 Watseka Avenue
Los Angeles, California 90034

© 1975 Bhaktivedanta Book Trust

All Rights Reserved

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number: 73-169353
International Standard Book Number: 0-912776-81-1

First printing, 1975: 20,000 copies

Printed in the United States of America

Table of Contents

Preface	ix
Introduction	xiii
CHAPTER ONE	
The History of the Life of Ajāmila	1
The Path Beyond the Highest Planet	3
Devotees Want to Save Their Fellow Men	10
Proper Atonement Counteracts Impious Deeds	11
Atonement is Compared to the Bathing of an Elephant	15
A Cure for the Material Disease	18
How One Can Uproot Sinful Desires	22
<i>Bhakti</i> : The Best Thing in This World	29
Devotees Never Even Dream of Death	31
The Story of the Fallen Ajāmila	35
Ajāmila's Tenth and Special Son	39
Ajāmila Chants at the Time of Death	44
The Servants of Death Surprised	46
God's Messengers Intervene	53
Real Religion Exists Eternally	56
How the Supreme Lord Controls the Universe	58
Nature and God Witness Our Activities	60
<i>Karma</i> in Past and Future Lives	63
Yamarāja, the Lord of Death	66
The Lonely Struggle for Existence	69
The Living Entity Traps Himself	73
The Roots of Reincarnation	75
A Prostitute Corrupts Ajāmila	80
Servants of Death Give Their Verdict	87

CHAPTER TWO

Ajāmila Delivered by the Viṣṇudūtas	89
Needless Punishment of Sinless Persons	91
The Duty of Government	92
Millions of Lifetimes Can Be Purified by Chanting	96
Chanting Delivers Even Thieves, Murderers and Fornicators	100
Chanting Absolves One From Hell	106
The Lord's Name Burns to Ashes All Sinful Reaction	109
Death's Ropes Are Cut	111
Ajāmila Regrets His Past Sinful Life	117
Why He Was Saved from Hellish Worlds	121
We Must All Have His Determination	125
Ajāmila Goes to Hardwar	129
Ajāmila Regains His Spiritual Body	132
How to Get Free From Material Bondage	135

CHAPTER THREE

Yamarāja Instructs His Messengers	141
The Messengers of Death Had Never Been Defeated	143
Justice in the Universe	146
Viṣṇu's Mysterious Messengers	150
Creation Has Only One Master	152
How God Controls Men	154
Only the Devotees Know the Lord	157
The Lord's Servants Are Almost As Qualified As He Is	160
Surrender to Kṛṣṇa is the Real Religion	162
Chanting Is Always Beneficial	169
The Secret Religion of the Twelve <i>Mahājanas</i>	173
Yamarāja Punishes Materialists	178
The Lord of Death Begs Pardon	181

Chanting Completes All Purification	184
The Servants of Death Fear Devotees	186
 CHAPTER FOUR	
The Hamsa-Guhya Prayers Offered to the Lord by Prajāpati Dakṣa	189
The Anger of the Pracetās After Long Austerities	194
Soma Pleads for the Life of the Trees	195
The Lord of Lords Provides Food for Everyone	197
A Good King Protects All Forms of Life	200
The Body Is a Temple	202
Dakṣa Is Born to Populate the Universe	205
Dakṣa Retires for Austerities	208
The Lord Is Invisible to Material Eyes	210
The Trance of God Realization	214
How Yogīs Find the Supersoul	217
The Person Behind Everything	224
Learned Men Forget Their Souls for Philosophy	226
The Common Basis for All Philosophies	229
The Lord Descends to Favor the Devotees	232
Only Kṛṣṇa Is to Be Worshiped	235
The Lord, Riding on Garuḍa, Appears to Dakṣa	240
Dakṣa Congratulated	243
How to See God's Impersonal Form	249
Before the Creation	251
A Wife for Dakṣa	257
 CHAPTER FIVE	
Nārada Muni Cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa	261
The Haryaśvas Perform Austerities	262
Nārada Muni's Allegory	266

“The Earth”	268
“The One Male”	270
“The Hole”	272
“The Prostitute”	273
“The Husband”	275
“The River”	277
“The House”	278
“The Swan”	280
“The Razors and Thunderbolts”	282
“The Father”	283
The Haryaśvas Are Convinced by Nārada	287
The Goodness of Nārada Muni	288
The Savalāśvas Perform Austerities	294
Nārada Preaches Again	298
The Savalāśvas Follow Their Brothers	301
Dakṣa’s shortsightedness in Anger	302
A Brāhmaṇa’s Debts	306
Nārada Is Accused by Dakṣa	308
Renunciation Requires Knowledge	311
Dakṣa’s False Arguments	313
How Nārada Was Both Cursed and Favored by Dakṣa	316

Appendices

The Author	321
References	323
Glossary	325
Sanskrit Pronunciation Guide	331
Index of Sanskrit Verses	333
General Index	341

Preface

We must know the present need of human society. And what is that need? Human society is no longer bounded by geographical limits to particular countries or communities. Human society is broader than in the Middle Ages, and the world tendency is toward one state or one human society. The ideals of spiritual communism, according to *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, are based more or less on the oneness of the entire human society, nay, on the entire energy of living beings. The need is felt by great thinkers to make this a successful ideology. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* will fill this need in human society. It begins, therefore, with the aphorism of Vedānta philosophy (*janmādy asya yataḥ*) to establish the ideal of a common cause.

Human society, at the present moment, is not in the darkness of oblivion. It has made rapid progress in the field of material comforts, education and economic development throughout the entire world. But there is a pinprick somewhere in the social body at large, and therefore there are large-scale quarrels, even over less important issues. There is need of a clue as to how humanity can become one in peace, friendship and prosperity with a common cause. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* will fill this need, for it is a cultural presentation for the re-spiritualization of the entire human society.

Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam should be introduced also in the schools and colleges, for it is recommended by the great student devotee Prahlāda Mahārāja in order to change the demonic face of society.

*kaumāra ācaret prājño
dharmān bhāgavatān iha
durlabham mānuṣāṇ janma
tad apy adhruvam arthatam*
(*Bhāg.* 7.6.1)

Disparity in human society is due to lack of principles in a godless civilization. There is God, or the Almighty One, from whom everything emanates, by whom everything is maintained and in whom everything is

merged to rest. Material science has tried to find the ultimate source of creation very insufficiently, but it is a fact that there is one ultimate source of everything that be. This ultimate source is explained rationally and authoritatively in the beautiful *Bhāgavatam* or *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*.

Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam is the transcendental science not only for knowing the ultimate source of everything but also for knowing our relation with Him and our duty towards perfection of the human society on the basis of this perfect knowledge. It is powerful reading matter in the Sanskrit language, and it is now rendered into English elaborately so that simply by a careful reading one will know God perfectly well, so much so that the reader will be sufficiently educated to defend himself from the onslaught of atheists. Over and above this, the reader will be able to convert others to accept God as a concrete principle.

Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam begins with the definition of the ultimate source. It is a bona fide commentary on the *Vedānta-sūtra* by the same author, Śrīla Vyāsadeva, and gradually it develops into nine cantos up to the highest state of God realization. The only qualification one needs to study this great book of transcendental knowledge is to proceed step by step cautiously and not jump forward haphazardly as with an ordinary book. It should be gone through chapter by chapter, one after another. The reading matter is so arranged with its original Sanskrit text, its English transliteration, synonyms, translation and purports so that one is sure to become a God realized soul at the end of finishing the first nine cantos.

The Tenth Canto is distinct from the first nine cantos, because it deals directly with the transcendental activities of the Personality of Godhead Śrī Kṛṣṇa. One will be unable to capture the effects of the Tenth Canto without going through the first nine cantos. The book is complete in twelve cantos, each independent, but it is good for all to read them in small installments one after another.

I must admit my frailties in presenting *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, but still I am hopeful of its good reception by the thinkers and leaders of society on the strength of the following statement of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*.

*tad vāg-visargo janatāgha-viplavo
yasmin pratiślokam abaddhavaty api*

*nāmāny anantasya yaśo 'nkitāni yac
chr̥ṇvanti gāyanti gr̥ṇanti sādhavaḥ*
(*Bhāg.* 1.5.11)

“On the other hand, that literature which is full with descriptions of the transcendental glories of the name, fame, form and pastimes of the unlimited Supreme Lord is a transcendental creation meant to bring about a revolution in the impious life of a misdirected civilization. Such transcendental literatures, even though irregularly composed, are heard, sung and accepted by purified men who are thoroughly honest.”

Om tat sat

A. C. Bhaktivedanta Swami

Introduction

“This *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* is as brilliant as the sun, and it has arisen just after the departure of Lord Kṛṣṇa to His own abode, accompanied by religion, knowledge, etc. Persons who have lost their vision due to the dense darkness of ignorance in the age of Kali shall get light from this *Purāṇa*.” (*Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* 1.3.43)

The timeless wisdom of India is expressed in the *Vedas*, ancient Sanskrit texts that touch upon all fields of human knowledge. Originally preserved through oral tradition, the *Vedas* were first put into writing five thousand years ago by Śrīla Vyāsadeva, the “literary incarnation of God.” After compiling the *Vedas*, Vyāsadeva set forth their essence in the aphorisms known as *Vedānta-sūtras*. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is Vyāsadeva’s commentary on his own *Vedānta-sūtras*. It was written in the maturity of his spiritual life under the direction of Nārada Muni, his spiritual master. Referred to as “the ripened fruit of the tree of Vedic literature,” *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* is the most complete and authoritative exposition of Vedic knowledge.

After compiling the *Bhāgavatam*, Vyāsa impressed the synopsis of it upon his son, the sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī. Śukadeva Gosvāmī subsequently recited the entire *Bhāgavatam* to Mahārāja Parīkṣit in an assembly of learned saints on the bank of the Ganges at Hastināpura (now Delhi). Mahārāja Parīkṣit was the emperor of the world and was a great *rājarshi* (saintly king). Having received a warning that he would die within a week, he renounced his entire kingdom and retired to the bank of the Ganges to fast until death and receive spiritual enlightenment. The *Bhāgavatam* begins with Emperor Parīkṣit’s sober inquiry to Śukadeva Gosvāmī:

“You are the spiritual master of great saints and devotees. I am therefore begging you to show the way of perfection for all persons, and especially for one who is about to die. Please let me know what a man should hear, chant, remember and worship, and also what he should not do. Please explain all this to me.”

Śukadeva Gosvāmī's answer to this question, and numerous other questions posed by Mahārāja Parīkṣit, concerning everything from the nature of the self to the origin of the universe, held the assembled sages in rapt attention continuously for the seven days leading to the King's death. The sage Sūta Gosvāmī, who was present on the bank of the Ganges when Śukadeva Gosvāmī first recited *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, later repeated the *Bhāgavatam* before a gathering of sages in the forest of Naimiśāraṇya. Those sages, concerned about the spiritual welfare of the people in general, had gathered to perform a long, continuous chain of sacrifices to counteract the degrading influence of the incipient age of Kali. In response to the sages' request that he speak the essence of Vedic wisdom, Sūta Gosvāmī repeated from memory the entire eighteen thousand verses of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, as spoken by Śukadeva Gosvāmī to Mahārāja Parīkṣit.

The reader of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* hears Sūta Gosvāmī relate the questions of Mahārāja Parīkṣit and the answers of Śukadeva Gosvāmī. Also, Sūta Gosvāmī sometimes responds directly to questions put by Śaunaka Ṛṣi, the spokesman for the sages gathered at Naimiśāraṇya. One therefore simultaneously hears two dialogues: one between Mahārāja Parīkṣit and Śukadeva Gosvāmī on the bank of the Ganges, and another at Naimiśāraṇya between Sūta Gosvāmī and the sages at Naimiśāraṇya Forest, headed by Śaunaka Ṛṣi. Furthermore, while instructing King Parīkṣit, Śukadeva Gosvāmī often relates historical episodes and gives accounts of lengthy philosophical discussions between such great souls as the saint Maitreya and his disciple Vidura. With this understanding of the history of the *Bhāgavatam*, the reader will easily be able to follow its intermingling of dialogues and events from various sources. Since philosophical wisdom, not chronological order, is most important in the text, one need only be attentive to the subject matter of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* to appreciate fully its profound message.

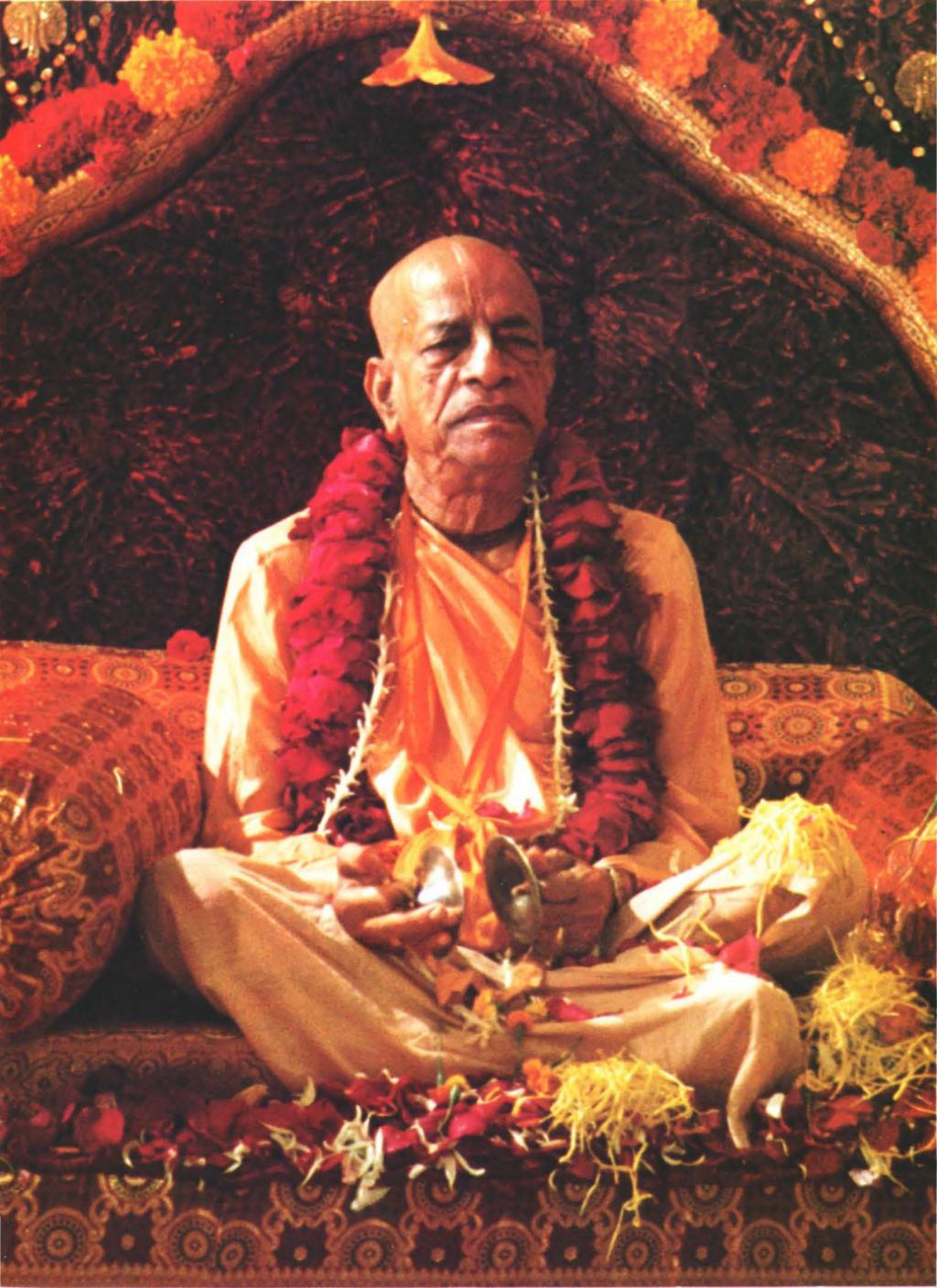
It should also be noted that the volumes of the *Bhāgavatam* need not be read consecutively, starting with the first and proceeding to the last. The translator of this edition compares the *Bhāgavatam* to sugar candy—wherever you taste it, you will find it equally sweet and relishable.

This edition of the *Bhāgavatam* is the first complete English translation of this important text with an elaborate commentary, and it is the

first widely available to the English-speaking public. It is the product of the scholarly and devotional effort of His Divine Grace A. C. Bhaktivedānta Swami Prabhupāda, the world's most distinguished teacher of Indian religious and philosophical thought. His consummate Sanskrit scholarship and intimate familiarity with Vedic culture and thought as well as the modern way of life combine to reveal to the West a magnificent exposition of this important classic.

Readers will find this work of value for many reasons. For those interested in the classical roots of Indian civilization, it serves as a vast reservoir of detailed information on virtually every one of its aspects. For students of comparative philosophy and religion, the *Bhāgavatam* offers a penetrating view into the meaning of India's profound spiritual heritage. To sociologists and anthropologists, the *Bhāgavatam* reveals the practical workings of a peaceful and scientifically organized Vedic culture, whose institutions were integrated on the basis of a highly developed spiritual world view. Students of literature will discover the *Bhāgavatam* to be a masterpiece of majestic poetry. For students of psychology, the text provides important perspectives on the nature of consciousness, human behavior and the philosophical study of identity. Finally, to those seeking spiritual insight, the *Bhāgavatam* offers simple and practical guidance for attainment of the highest self-knowledge and realization of the Absolute Truth. The entire multivolume text, presented by the Bhaktivedānta Book Trust, promises to occupy a significant place in the intellectual, cultural and spiritual life of modern man for a long time to come.

—The Publishers



His Divine Grace
A. C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda
Founder-Ācārya of the International Society for Krishna Consciousness

PLATE ONE

“At the time of his death the sinful Ajāmila saw three awkward persons with deformed bodily features, fierce, twisted faces, and hair standing erect on their bodies. With ropes in their hands, they had come to take him away to the abode of Yamarāja. When he saw them he was extremely bewildered, and because of attachment to his child, Nārāyaṇa, who was playing a short distance away, Ajāmila began to call him loudly by his name. Thus with tears in his eyes he somehow or other chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. The order carriers of Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately arrived when they heard the holy name of their master from the mouth of the dying Ajāmila. The order carriers of Yamarāja were snatching the soul from the core of the heart of Ajāmila, the husband of the prostitute, but with resounding voices the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, forbade them to do so.” (pp.42–46)



PLATE TWO

"After regretting his past sinful activities, Ajāmila freed himself from all material attraction and took shelter at a Viṣṇu temple in Hardwar, where he executed the process of *bhakti-yoga*. Thus he detached his mind from the process of sense gratification and became fully absorbed in thinking of the form of the Lord. When his intelligence and mind were fixed upon the form of the Lord, the *brāhmaṇa* Ajāmila once again saw before him four celestial persons. Upon seeing the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila gave up his material body at Hardwar on the bank of the Ganges. He regained his original spiritual body, which was a body appropriate for an associate of the Lord. Accompanied by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, Ajāmila boarded an airplane made of gold. Passing through the airways he went directly to the abode of Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune." (pp.128–133)



PLATE THREE

When the Yamadūtas were baffled and defeated by the order carriers of Viṣṇu, they approached their master, Yamarāja, the supreme judge of all sinful persons, to tell him of this incident. Almost in anger, they questioned whether there were many authorities other than him. Yamarāja then explained the position of the supreme controller of the entire world, Lord Śrī Kṛṣṇa, the Personality of Godhead, and the glories of chanting the holy name of the Lord. (*p.144*)

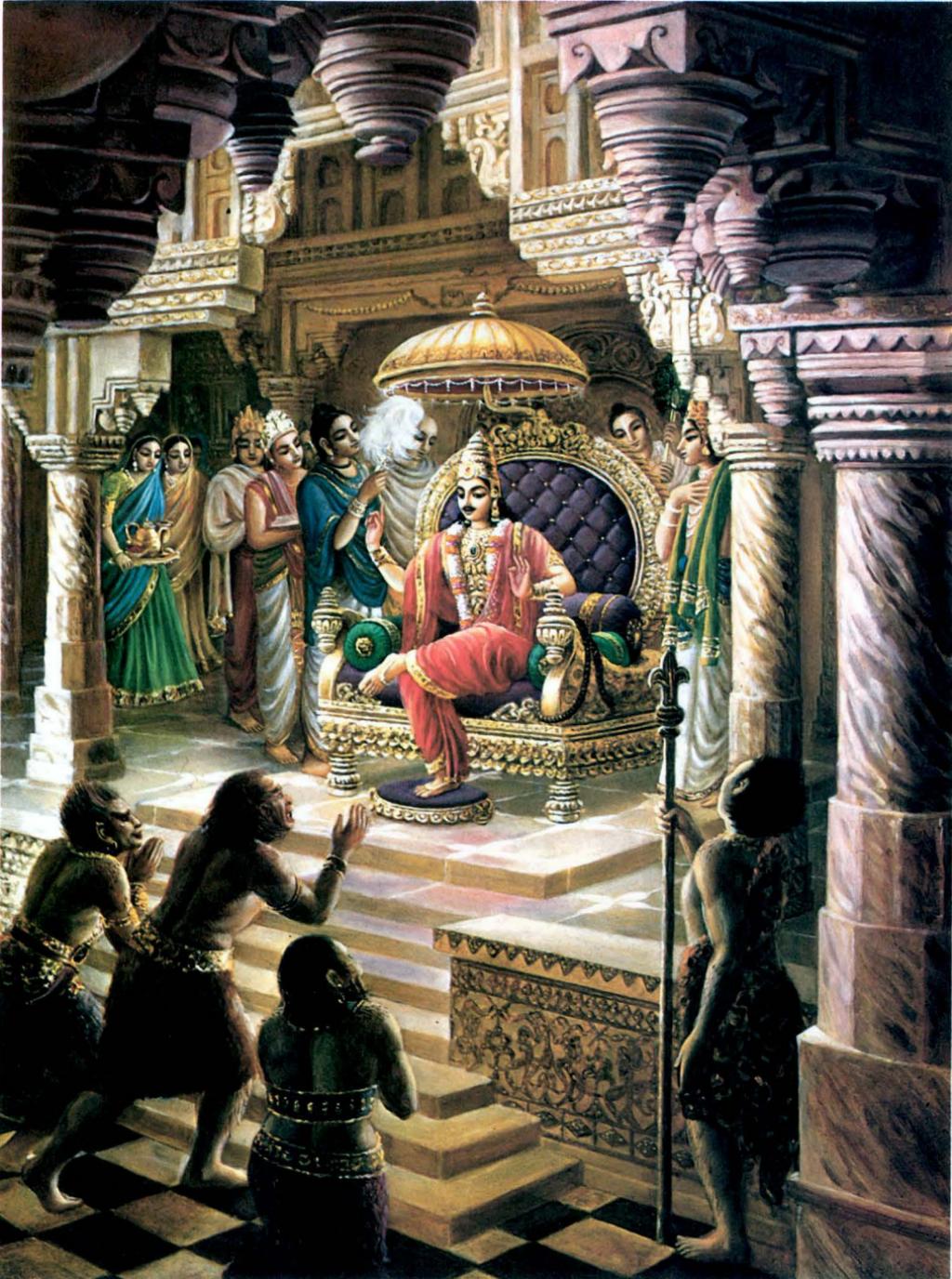


PLATE FOUR

“When the ten sons of Prācinabarhi (known as the Pracetās) emerged from the waters where they were performing austerities, they saw that the entire surface of the world was covered by trees. Because of having undergone long austerities in the water, the Pracetās were very angry at the trees. Desiring to burn them to ashes, they generated wind and fire from their mouths. When Soma, the king of the trees and predominating deity of the moon, saw the fire and wind burning all the trees to ashes, he felt great sympathy because he is the maintainer of all herbs and trees. He appeared before the Pracetās to appease their anger.” (pp.193–196)



PLATE FIVE

“The Supreme Personality of Godhead is beyond the creation of this material world, for He is the source of the material qualities and creation.” (p.221) In the beginning of the creation, the Lord expands Himself in the form of the *puruṣa* incarnation, Mahā-Viṣṇu. Lying in the Causal Ocean, the Supreme Personality of Godhead glances over His unmanifest material energy (shown here as Durgā, the personification of material nature). At that time the living entities, who are His parts and parcels, are impregnated into material nature.



PLATE SIX

“Kṛṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is inconceivably opulent, who is devoid of all material names, forms and pastimes, and who is all-pervading, is especially merciful to the devotees who worship His lotus feet. Thus He exhibits transcendental forms and names with His different pastimes.” (*p.232*)



PLATE SEVEN

“When Prajāpati Dakṣa saw that he was not properly generating all kinds of living entities, he went to a holy place named Aghamarṣaṇa, and there he executed very difficult austerities and worshiped the Lord with prayers. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, who is extremely affectionate to His devotees, was very pleased by the prayers offered by Dakṣa, and thus He appeared at that holy place. The Lord’s lotus feet rested on the shoulders of His carrier, Garuda, and He appeared with eight long, mighty, very beautiful arms. In His hands He held a disc, conchshell, sword, shield, arrow, bow, rope and club—in each hand a different weapon, all brilliantly shining. His garments were yellow and His bodily hue deep bluish. His eyes and face were very cheerful, and from His neck to His feet hung a long garland of flowers. His chest was decorated with the Kaustubha jewel and the mark of Śrivatsa. On His head was a gorgeous round helmet, and His ears were decorated with earrings resembling sharks. All these ornaments were uncommonly beautiful. The Lord wore a golden belt on His waist, bracelets on His arms, rings on His fingers, and ankle bells on His feet. He was accompanied by great devotees like Nārada, Nanda and all the principal demigods, led by the heavenly king, Indra, and the residents of various upper planetary systems. Situated on both sides of the Lord and behind Him as well, these devotees offered Him prayers continuously.”
(pp.208–241)



CHAPTER ONE

The History of the Life of Ajāmila

Throughout *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* there are descriptions of ten subject matters, including creation, subsequent creation and the planetary systems. Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the speaker of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, has already described creation, subsequent creation and the planetary systems in the Third, Fourth and Fifth Cantos. Now, in this Sixth Canto, which consists of nineteen chapters, he will describe *poṣana*, or protection by the Lord.

The first chapter relates the history of Ajāmila, who was considered a greatly sinful man, but was liberated when four order carriers of Viṣṇu came to rescue him from the hands of the order carriers of Yamarāja. A full description of how he was liberated, having been relieved of the reactions of his sinful life, is given in this chapter. Sinful activities are painful both in this life and in the next. We should know for certain that the cause of all painful life is sinful action. On the path of fruitive work one certainly commits sinful activities, and therefore according to the considerations of *karma-kānda*, different types of atonement are recommended. Such methods of atonement, however, do not free one from ignorance, which is the root of sinful life. Consequently one is prone to commit sinful activities even after atonement, which is therefore very inadequate for purification. On the path of speculative knowledge one becomes free from sinful life by understanding things as they are. Therefore the acquirement of speculative knowledge is also considered a method of atonement. While performing fruitive activities one can become free from the actions of sinful life through austerity, penance, celibacy, control of the mind and senses, truthfulness and the practice of mystic *yoga*. By awakening knowledge one may also neutralize sinful reactions. Neither of these methods, however, can free one from the tendency to commit sinful activities.

By *bhakti-yoga* one can completely avoid the tendency for sinful life; other methods are not very feasible. Therefore the Vedic literature concludes that devotional service is more important than the methods of

karma-kāñṭha and *jñāna-kāñṭha*. Only the path of devotional service is auspicious for everyone. Fruitive activities and speculative knowledge cannot independently liberate anyone, but devotional service, independent of *karma* and *jñāna*, is so potent that one who has fixed his mind at the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa is guaranteed not to meet the Yamadūtas, the order carriers of Yamarāja, even in dreams.

To prove the strength of devotional service, Śukadeva Gosvāmī described the history of Ajāmila. Ajāmila was a resident of Kānyakubja (the modern Kanauj). He was trained by his parents to become a perfect *brāhmaṇa* by studying the *Vedas* and following the regulative principles, but because of his past, this youthful *brāhmaṇa* was somehow attracted by a prostitute, and because of her association he became most fallen and abandoned all regulative principles. Ajāmila begot in the womb of the prostitute ten sons, the last of whom was called Nārāyaṇa. At the time of Ajāmila's death, when the order carriers of Yamarāja came to take him, he loudly called the name Nārāyaṇa in fear because he was attached to his youngest son. Thus he remembered the original Nārāyaṇa, Lord Viṣṇu. Although he did not chant the holy name of Nārāyaṇa completely offenselessly, it acted nevertheless. As soon as he chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu immediately appeared on the scene. A discussion ensued between the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja, and by hearing that discussion Ajāmila was liberated. He could then understand the bad effect of fruitive activities and could also understand how exalted is the process of devotional service.

TEXT 1

श्रीपरीक्षिदुवाच

निवृत्तिमार्गः कथित आदौ भगवता यथा ।
क्रमयोगोपलब्धेन ब्रह्मणा यदसंसृतिः ॥ १ ॥

śri-parīkṣid uvāca
nivṛtti-mārgaḥ kathita
ādau bhagavatā yathā
krama-yogopalabdhena
brahmaṇā yad asaṁsṛtiḥ

śri-parīkṣit uvāca—Mahārāja Parīkṣit said; *nivṛtti-mārgaḥ*—the path of liberation; *kathitah*—described; *ādau*—in the beginning; *bhagavatā*—by Your Holiness; *yathā*—duly; *krama*—gradually; *yoga-upalabdhena*—obtained by the *yoga* process; *brahmaṇā*—along with Lord Brahmā (after reaching Brahma-loka); *yat*—by which way; *asamsṛtiḥ*—cessation of the repetition of birth and death.

TRANSLATION

Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, you have already described [in the Second Canto] the path of liberation [*nivṛtti-mārga*]. By following that path, one is certainly elevated gradually to the highest planetary system, Brahma-loka, from which one is promoted to the spiritual world along with Lord Brahmā. Thus one's repetition of birth and death in the material world ceases.

PURPORT

Since Mahārāja Parīkṣit was a Vaiṣṇava, when he heard the description, at the end of the Fifth Canto, of the different hellish conditions of life, he was very much concerned with how to liberate the conditioned souls from the clutches of *māyā* and take them back home, back to God-head. Therefore he reminded his spiritual master, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, about the *nivṛtti-mārga*, or path of liberation, which he had described in the Second Canto. Mahārāja Parīkṣit, who at the time of death was fortunate to have met Śukadeva Gosvāmī, inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī about the path of liberation at that crucial time. Śukadeva Gosvāmī very much appreciated his question and congratulated him by saying:

*varīyān eṣa te praśnah
krto loka-hitam nrpa
ātmavit-sammataḥ puruṣāṁ
śrotavyādiṣu yaḥ paraḥ*

“My dear King, your question is glorious because it is very beneficial for all kinds of people. The answer to this question is the prime subject matter for hearing, and it is approved by all transcendentalists.” (*Bhāg. 2.1.1*)

Parikṣit Mahārāja was astonished that the living entities in the conditional stage do not accept the path of liberation, devotional service, instead of suffering in so many hellish conditions. This is the symptom of a Vaiṣṇava. *Vāñchā-kalpa-tarubhyaś ca kṛpā-sindhubhya eva ca:* a Vaiṣṇava is an ocean of mercy. *Para-duḥkha-duḥkhiḥ:* he is unhappy because of the unhappiness of others. Therefore Parikṣit Mahārāja, being compassionate toward the conditioned souls suffering in hellish life, suggested that Śukadeva Gosvāmī continue describing the path of liberation, which he had explained in the beginning of Śrimad-Bhāgavatam. The word *asamṛṣṭi* is very important in this connection. *Samṛṣṭi* refers to continuing on the path of birth and death. *Asamṛṣṭi*, on the contrary, refers to *nivṛtti-mārga*, or the path of liberation, by which one's birth and death cease and one gradually progresses to Brahmaloka, unless one is a pure devotee who does not care about going to the higher planetary systems, in which case one immediately returns home, back to Godhead, by executing devotional service (*tyaktvā deham punar janma naiti*). Parikṣit Mahārāja, therefore, was very eager to hear from Śukadeva Gosvāmī about the path of liberation for the conditioned soul.

According to the opinion of the ācāryas, the word *kramayogopalabdhena* indicates that by first performing *karma-yoga* and then *jñāna-yoga* and finally coming to the platform of *bhakti-yoga*, one can be liberated. *Bhakti-yoga*, however, is so powerful that it does not depend on *karma-yoga* or *jñāna-yoga*. *Bhakti-yoga* itself is so powerful that even an impious man with no assets in *karma-yoga* or an illiterate with no assets in *jñāna-yoga* can undoubtedly be elevated to the spiritual world if he simply adheres to *bhakti-yoga*. *Māṁ evaiṣyasya asamṛṣayah*. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.7) that by the process of *bhakti-yoga* one undoubtedly goes back to Godhead, back home to the spiritual world. Yogīs, however, instead of going directly to the spiritual world, sometimes want to see other planetary systems, and therefore they ascend to the planetary system where Lord Brahmā lives, as indicated here by the word *brahmaṇā*. At the time of dissolution, Lord Brahmā, along with all the inhabitants of Brahmaloka, goes directly to the spiritual world. This is confirmed in the *Vedas* as follows:

*brahmaṇā saha te sarve
samprāpte pratisañcare*

*parasyānte kṛtātmānah
praviśanti param padam*

“Because of their exalted position, those who are on Brahmaloka at the time of dissolution go directly back home, back to Godhead, along with Lord Brahmā.”

TEXT 2

प्रवृत्तिलक्षणश्च त्रैगुण्यविषयो मुने ।
योऽसावलीनप्रकृतेर्गुणसर्गः पुनः पुनः ॥ २ ॥

*pravṛtti-lakṣaṇaś caiva
traiguṇya-viṣayo mune
yo 'sāv alīna-prakṛter
guṇa-sargah punah punah*

pravṛtti—by inclination; *lakṣaṇaḥ*—symptomized; *ca*—also; *eva*—indeed; *trai-guṇya*—the three modes of nature; *viṣayaḥ*—possessing as objectives; *mune*—O great sage; *yah*—which; *asau*—that; *alīna-prakṛteḥ*—of one who is not freed from the clutches of *māyā*; *guṇa-sargah*—in which there is a creation of material bodies; *punah punah*—again and again.

TRANSLATION

O great sage Śukadeva Gosvāmī, unless the living entity is freed from the infection of the material modes of nature, he receives different types of bodies in which to enjoy or suffer, and according to the body, he is understood to have various inclinations. By following these inclinations he traverses the path called *pravṛtti-mārga*, by which one may be elevated to the heavenly planets, as you have already described [in the Third Canto].

PURPORT

As Lord Kṛṣṇa explains in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.25):

*yānti deva-vratā devān
pitṛn yānti pitṛ-vratāḥ*

*bhūtāni yānti bhūtejyā
yānti mad-yājino 'pi mām*

“Those who worship the demigods will take birth among the demigods; those who worship ghosts and spirits will take birth among such beings; those who worship ancestors go to the ancestors; and those who worship Me will live with Me.” Because of the influence of the various modes of nature, the living entities have various tendencies or propensities, and therefore they are qualified to achieve various destinations. As long as one is materially attached, he wants to be elevated to the heavenly planets because of his attraction to the material world. The Supreme Personality of Godhead declares, however, “Those who worship Me come to Me.” If one has no information about the Supreme Lord and His abode, one tries to be elevated only to a higher material position, but when one concludes that in this material world there is nothing but repeated birth and death, he tries to return home, back to Godhead. If one attains that destination, he need never return to this material world (*yad gatvā na nivartante tad dhāma paramām mama*). As Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu says in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (Madhya 19.151):

*brahmāṇḍa bhramite kona bhāgyavān jīva
guru-kṛṣṇa-prasāde pāya bhakti-latā-bīja*

“According to their *karma*, all living entities are wandering throughout the entire universe. Some of them are being elevated to the upper planetary systems, and some are going down into the lower planetary systems. Out of many millions of wandering living entities, one who is very fortunate gets an opportunity to associate with a bona fide spiritual master by the grace of Kṛṣṇa. By the mercy of both Kṛṣṇa and the spiritual master, such a person receives the seed of the creeper of devotional service.” All living entities are rotating throughout the universe, going sometimes up to the higher planetary systems and sometimes down to the lower planets. This is the material disease, which is known as *pravṛtti-mārga*. When one becomes intelligent he takes to *nivṛtti-mārga*, the path of liberation, and thus instead of rotating within this material world, he returns home, back to Godhead. This is necessary.

TEXT 3

अधर्मलक्षणा नाना नरकाशानुवर्णिताः ।
मन्वन्तरश्च व्याख्यात आद्यः स्वायम्भुवो यतः॥ ३ ॥

*adharma-lakṣaṇā nānā—
narakāś cānuvarṇitāḥ
manvantaraś ca vyākhyāta
ādyah svāyambhuvo yataḥ*

adharma-lakṣaṇāḥ—symptomized by impious activities; *nānā*—various; *narakāḥ*—hells; *ca*—also; *anuvarṇitāḥ*—have been described; *manu-antaraḥ*—the change of Manus [in one day of Brahmā there are fourteen Manus]; *ca*—also; *vyākhyātāḥ*—has been described; *ādyah*—the original; *svāyambhuvaḥ*—directly the son of Lord Brahmā; *yataḥ*—wherein.

TRANSLATION

You have also described [at the end of the Fifth Canto] the varieties of hellish life that result from impious activities, and you have described [in the Fourth Canto] the first manvantara, which was presided over by Svāyambhuva Manu, the son of Lord Brahmā.

TEXTS 4-5

प्रियव्रतोत्तानपदोर्वशस्तचरितानि च ।
द्वीपवर्षसमुद्राद्विनष्ट्यानवनस्पतीन् ॥ ४ ॥

धरामण्डलसंस्थानं भागलक्षणमानतः ।
ज्योतिषां विवराणां च यथेदमस्तज्ज्विष्टुः ॥ ५ ॥

*priyavratottānapador
varṇśas tac-caritāni ca
dvīpa-varṣa-samudrādri-
nady-udyāna-vanaspatin*

*dharā-maṇḍala-saṁsthānam
bhāga-lakṣaṇa-mānataḥ
jyotiṣāṁ vivarāṇāṁ ca
yat he daṁ asṛjad vibhuḥ*

priyavrata—of Priyavrata; *uttānapadoḥ*—and of Uttānapāda; *vamśāḥ*—the dynasty; *tat-caritāni*—their characteristics; *ca*—also; *dvīpa*—different planets; *varṣa*—lands; *samudra*—oceans and seas; *adri*—mountains; *nadī*—rivers; *udyāna*—gardens; *vanaspatīn*—and trees; *dharā-maṇḍala*—of the planet earth; *saṁsthānam*—situation; *bhāga*—according to divisions; *lakṣaṇa*—different symptoms; *mānataḥ*—and measurements; *jyotiṣāṁ*—of the sun and other luminaries; *vivarāṇāṁ*—of the lower planetary systems; *ca*—and; *yathā*—as; *idam*—this; *asṛjat*—created; *vibhuḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

My dear lord, you have described the dynasties and characteristics of King Priyavrata and King Uttānapāda. The Supreme Personality of Godhead created this material world with various universes, planetary systems, planets and stars, with varied lands, seas, oceans, mountains, rivers, gardens and trees, all with different characteristics. These are divided among this planet earth, the luminaries in the sky and the lower planetary systems. You have very clearly described these planets and the living entities who live on them.

PURPORT

Here the words *yathedam asṛjad vibhuḥ* clearly indicate that the Supreme, the great, almighty Personality of Godhead, created this entire material world with its different varieties of planets, stars and so forth. Atheists try to conceal the hand of God, which is present in every creation, but they cannot explain how all these creations could come into existence without a competent intelligence and almighty power behind them. Simply to imagine or speculate is a waste of time. In *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.8), the Lord says, *aham sarvasya prabhavo*: “I am the origin of

everything." *Mattaḥ sarvam pravartate*: "Whatever exists in the creation emanates from Me." *Iti matvā bhajante māṁ budhā bhāva-samanvitāḥ*: "When one fully understands that I create everything by My omnipotence, one becomes firmly situated in devotional service and fully surrenders at My lotus feet." Unfortunately, the unintelligent cannot immediately understand Kṛṣṇa's supremacy. Nonetheless, if they associate with devotees and read authorized books, they may gradually come to the proper understanding, although this may take many, many births. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.19):

*bahūnāṁ janmanāṁ ante
jñānavān māṁ prapadyate
vāsudevaḥ sarvam iti
sa mahātmā sudurlabhaḥ*

"After many births and deaths, he who is actually in knowledge surrenders unto Me, knowing Me to be the cause of all causes and all that is. Such a great soul is very rare." Vāsudeva, Kṛṣṇa, is the creator of everything, and His energy is displayed in various ways. As explained in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.4-5), a combination of the material energy (*bhūmir āpo 'nalo vāyuh*) and the spiritual energy, the living entity, exists in every creation. Therefore the same principle, the combination of the supreme spirit and the material elements, is the cause of the cosmic manifestation.

TEXT 6

**अधुनेह महाभाग यथैव नरकान्नः ।
नानोग्रयातनान्नेयात्तन्मे व्याख्यातुमर्हसि ॥ ६ ॥**

*adhuneha mahā-bhāga
yathaiva narakān narah
nānogra-yātanān neyāt
tan me vyākhyātum arhasi*

adhunā—right now; *iha*—in this material world; *mahā-bhāga*—O greatly opulent and fortunate Śukadeva Gosvāmī; *yathā*—so that; *eva*—

indeed; *narakān*—all the hellish conditions into which the impious are put; *narah*—human beings; *nānā*—varieties of; *ugra*—terrible; *yātanān*—conditions of suffering; *na iyāt*—may not undergo; *tat*—that; *me*—to me; *vyākhyātum arhasi*—please describe.

TRANSLATION

O greatly fortunate and opulent Śukadeva Gosvāmī, now kindly tell me how human beings may be saved from having to enter hellish conditions in which they suffer terrible pains.

PURPORT

In the Twenty-sixth Chapter of the Fifth Canto, Śukadeva Gosvāmī has explained that people who commit sinful acts are forced to enter hellish planets and suffer. Now Mahārāja Parīkṣit, being a devotee, is concerned with how this can be stopped. A Vaiṣṇava is *para-duḥkhaduḥkhi*; in other words, he has no personal troubles, but he is very unhappy to see others in trouble. Prahlāda Mahārāja said, “My Lord, I have no personal problems, for I have learned how to glorify Your transcendental qualities and thus enter a trance of ecstasy. I do have a problem, however, for I am simply thinking of these rascals and fools who are busy with *māyā-sukha*, temporary happiness, without knowledge of devotional service unto You.” This is the problem faced by a Vaiṣṇava. Because a Vaiṣṇava fully takes shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he personally has no problems, but because he is compassionate toward the fallen, conditioned souls, he is always thinking of plans to save them from their hellish life in this body and the next. Parīkṣit Mahārāja, therefore, anxiously wanted to know from Śukadeva Gosvāmī how humanity can be saved from gliding down to hell. Śukadeva Gosvāmī had already explained how people enter hellish life, and he could also explain how they could be saved from it. Intelligent men must take advantage of these instructions. Unfortunately, however, the entire world is lacking Kṛṣṇa consciousness, and therefore people are suffering from the grossest ignorance and do not even believe in a life after this one. To convince them of their next life is very difficult because they have become almost mad in their pursuit of material enjoyment. Nevertheless, our duty, the duty of all sane men, is to save them. Mahārāja Parīkṣit is the representative of one who can save them.

TEXT 7

श्रीशुक उवाच
 न चेदिहैवापचितिं यथांहसः
 कृतस्य कुर्यान्मनउक्तपाणिथिः ।
 ध्रुवं स वै प्रेत्य नरकानुपैति
 ये कीर्तिंता मे भवतस्तिग्मयातनाः ॥ ७ ॥

*śrī-śuka uvāca
 na ced ihaivāpacitīm yathāṁhasah
 kṛtasya kuryān mana-ukta-pāṇibhiḥ
 dhruvarān sa vai pretya narakān upaiti
 ye kīrtitā me bhavatas tigma-yātanāḥ*

śrī-śukaḥ uvāca—Śrīla Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *na*—not; *cet*—if; *iha*—within this life; *eva*—certainly; *apacitīm*—counteraction, atonement; *yathā*—duly; *amhasah kṛtasya*—when one has performed sinful activities; *kuryāt*—performs; *manah*—with the mind; *ukta*—words; *pāṇibhiḥ*—and with the senses; *dhruvam*—undoubtedly; *sah*—that person; *vai*—indeed; *pretya*—after death; *narakān*—different varieties of hellish conditions; *upaiti*—attains; *ye*—which; *kīrtitāḥ*—were already described; *me*—by me; *bhavataḥ*—unto you; *tigma-yātanāḥ*—in which there is very terrible suffering.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, if before one's next death whatever impious acts one has performed in this life with his mind, words and body are not counteracted through proper atonement according to the description of the Manu-saṁhitā and other dharma-śāstras, one will certainly enter the hellish planets after death and undergo terrible suffering, as I have previously described to you.

PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura mentions that although Mahārāja Parīkṣit was a pure devotee, Śukadeva Gosvāmī did not

immediately speak to him about the strength of devotional service. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.26):

*māṁ ca yo 'vyabhicāreṇa
 bhakti-yogena sevate
 sa guṇān samatītyaitān
 brahma-bhūyāya kalpate*

Devotional service is so strong that if one fully surrenders to Kṛṣṇa and takes fully to His devotional service, the reactions of his sinful life immediately stop.

Elsewhere in the *Gītā* (18.66), Lord Kṛṣṇa urges that one give up all other duties and surrender to Him, and He promises, *ahāṁ tvāṁ sarva-pāpebhyo mokṣayisyāmi*: “I shall free you from all sinful reactions and give you liberation.” Therefore in response to the inquiries of Parīkṣit Mahārāja, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, his *guru*, could have immediately explained the principle of *bhakti*, but to test Parīkṣit Mahārāja’s intelligence, he first prescribed atonement according to *karma-kāṇḍa*, the path of fruitive activities. For *karma-kāṇḍa* there are eighty authorized scriptures, such as *Manu-saṁhitā*, which are known as *dharma-śāstras*. In these scriptures one is advised to counteract his sinful acts by performing other types of fruitive action. This was the path first recommended by Śukadeva Gosvāmī to Mahārāja Parīkṣit, and actually it is a fact that one who does not take to devotional service must follow the decision of these scriptures by performing pious acts to counteract his impious acts. This is known as atonement.

TEXT 8

तस्मात्पुरैवाश्विह पापनिष्कृतौ
 यतेत मृत्योरविपद्यतात्मना ।
 दोषस्य दृश्वा गुरुलाघवं यथा
 भिषक् चिकित्सेत रूजां निदानवित् ॥ ८ ॥

*tasmāt puraivāśv iha pāpa-niṣkṛtau
 yateta mṛtyor avipadyatātmanā*

*dosasya dṛṣṭvā guru-lāghavam yathā
bhīṣak cikitseta rujāṁ nidānavit*

tasmāt—therefore; *purā*—before; *eva*—indeed; *āśu*—very quickly; *iha*—in this life; *pāpa-niṣkrtau*—to become free from the reaction of sinful activities; *yateta*—one should endeavor; *mṛtyoh*—death; *avipadyata*—not troubled by disease and old age; *ātmanā*—with a body; *dosasya*—of the sinful activities; *dṛṣṭvā*—estimating; *guru-lāghavam*—the heaviness or lightness; *yathā*—just like; *bhīṣak*—a physician; *cikitseta*—would treat; *rujām*—of disease; *nidāna-vit*—one who is expert in diagnosis.

TRANSLATION

Therefore, before one's next death comes, as long as one's body is strong enough, one should quickly adopt the process of atonement according to śāstra; otherwise one's time will be lost, and the reactions of his sins will increase. As as expert physician diagnoses and treats a disease according to its gravity, one should undergo atonement according to the severity of one's sins.

PURPORT

The *dharma-śāstras* like the *Manu-saṁhitā* prescribe that a man who has committed murder should be hanged and his own life sacrificed in atonement. Previously this system was followed all over the world, but since people are becoming atheists, they are stopping capital punishment. This is not wise. Herein it is said that a physician who knows how to diagnose a disease prescribes medicine accordingly. If the disease is very serious, the medicine must be strong. The weight of a murderer's sin is very great, and therefore according to *Manu-saṁhitā* a murderer must be killed. By killing a murderer the government shows mercy to him because if a murderer is not killed in this life, he will be killed and forced to suffer many times in future lives. Since people do not know about the next life and the intricate workings of nature, they manufacture their own laws, but they should properly consult the established injunctions of the śāstras and act accordingly. In India even today the Hindu community often takes advice from expert scholars regarding how to

counteract sinful activities. In Christianity also there is a process of confession and atonement. Therefore atonement is required, and atonement must be undergone according to the gravity of one's sinful acts.

TEXT 9

श्री राजोवाच

दृष्टव्याभ्यां यत्सापं जाननप्यात्मनोऽहितम् ।
करोति भूयो विवशः प्रायश्चित्तमथो कथम् ॥ ९ ॥

*śrī-rājouvāca
dṛṣṭa-śrutābhyaṁ yat pāpam
jānann apy ātmano 'hitam
karoti bhūyo vivaśah
prāyaścittam atho katham*

śrī-rājā uvāca—Parīkṣit Mahārāja replied; *dṛṣṭa*—by seeing; *śrutābhyaṁ*—also by hearing (from the scriptures or lawbooks); *yat*—since; *pāpam*—sinful, criminal action; *jānan*—knowing; *api*—although; *ātmah*—of his self; *ahitam*—injurious; *karoti*—he acts; *bhūyah*—again and again; *vivaśah*—unable to control himself; *prāyaścittam*—atonement; *atho*—therefore; *katham*—what is the value of.

TRANSLATION

Mahārāja Parīkṣit said: One may know that sinful activity is injurious for him because he actually sees that a criminal is punished by the government and rebuked by people in general and because he hears from scriptures and learned scholars that one is thrown into hellish conditions in the next life for committing sinful acts. Nevertheless, in spite of such knowledge, one is forced to commit sins again and again, even after performing acts of atonement. Therefore, what is the value of such atonement?

PURPORT

In some religious sects a sinful man goes to a priest to confess his sinful acts and pay a fine, but then he again commits the same sins and

returns to confess them again. This is the practice of a professional sinner. Parīkṣit Mahārāja's observations indicate that even five thousand years ago it was the practice of criminals to atone for their crimes but then commit the same crimes again, as if forced to do so. Therefore, owing to his practical experience, Parīkṣit Mahārāja saw that the process of repeatedly sinning and atoning is pointless. Regardless of how many times he is punished, one who is attached to sense enjoyment will commit sinful acts again and again until he is trained to refrain from enjoying his senses. The word *vivaśa* is used herein, indicating that even one who does not want to commit sinful acts will be forced to do so by habit. Parīkṣit Mahārāja therefore considered the process of atonement to have little value for saving one from sinful acts. In the following verse he further explains his rejection of this process.

TEXT 10

क्वचिन्निवर्तते भद्रातक्षिच्छरति तत्पुनः ।
प्रायश्चित्तमथोऽपार्थं मन्ये कुञ्जरशौचवत् ॥१०॥

*kvacin nivartate 'bhadrāt
kvacic carati tat punah
prāyaścittam atho 'pārtham
manye kuñjara-śaucavat*

kvacit—sometimes; *nivartate*—ceases; *abhadrāt*—from sinful activity; *kvacit*—sometimes; *carati*—commits; *tat*—that (sinful activity); *punah*—again; *prāyaścittam*—the process of atonement; *atho*—therefore; *apārtham*—useless; *manye*—I consider; *kuñjara-śaucavat*—exactly like the bathing of an elephant.

TRANSLATION

Sometimes one who is very alert so as not to commit sinful acts is victimized by sinful life again. I therefore consider this process of repeated sinning and atoning to be useless. It is like the bathing of an elephant, for an elephant cleanses itself by taking a full bath, but then throws dust over its head and body as soon as it returns to the land.

PURPORT

When Parīkṣit Mahārāja inquired how a human being could free himself from sinful activities so as not to be forced to go to hellish planetary systems after death, Śukadeva Gosvāmī answered that the process of counteracting sinful life is atonement. In this way Śukadeva Gosvāmī tested the intelligence of Mahārāja Parīkṣit, who passed the examination by refusing to accept this process as genuine. Now Parīkṣit Mahārāja is expecting another answer from his spiritual master, Śukadeva Gosvāmī.

TEXT 11

श्रीबादरायणिरुवाच

कर्मणा कर्मनिहरो न ह्यात्यन्तिक इष्यते ।
अविद्वदधिकारित्वात्प्रायश्चित्तं विमर्शनम् ॥११॥

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca
karmaṇā karma-nirhāro
na hy ātyantika iṣyate
avidvat-adhikāritvāt
prāyaścittam vimarśanam*

śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca—Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vyāsadeva, replied; *karmaṇā*—by fruitive activities; *karma-nirhāraḥ*—counteraction of fruitive activities; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *ātyantikah*—final; *iṣyate*—becomes possible; *avidvat-adhikāritvāt*—from being without knowledge; *prāyaścittam*—real atonement; *vimarśanam*—full knowledge of Vedānta.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vedavyāsa, answered: My dear King, since acts meant to neutralize impious actions are also fruitive, they will not release one from the tendency to act fruitively. Persons who subject themselves to the rules and regulations of atonement are not at all intelligent. Indeed, they are in the mode of darkness. Unless one is freed from the mode of ignorance, trying to counteract one action through another is useless because this will not uproot one's desires. Thus even though

one may superficially seem pious, he will undoubtedly be prone to act impiously. Therefore real atonement is enlightenment in perfect knowledge, Vedānta, by which one understands the Supreme Absolute Truth.

PURPORT

The *guru*, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, has examined Parīkṣit Mahārāja, and it appears that the King has passed one phase of the examination by rejecting the process of atonement because it involves fruitive activities. Now Śukadeva Gosvāmī is suggesting the platform of speculative knowledge. Progressing from *karma-kāṇḍa* to *jñāna-kāṇḍa*, he is proposing, *prāyaścittam vimarśanam*: “Real atonement is full knowledge.” *Vimarśana* refers to the cultivation of speculative knowledge. In *Bhagavad-gītā*, *karmīs*, who are lacking in knowledge, are compared to asses. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.15):

*na māṁ duṣkṛtino mūḍhāḥ
prapadyante narādhamāḥ
māyayāpahṛta-jñānā
āsurāṁ bhāvam āśritāḥ*

“Those miscreants who are grossly foolish, lowest among mankind, whose knowledge is stolen by illusion, and who partake of the atheistic nature of demons, do not surrender unto Me.” Thus *karmīs* who engage in sinful acts and who do not know the true objective of life are called *mūḍhas*, asses. *Vimarśana*, however, is also explained in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), where Kṛṣṇa says, *vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyāḥ*: the purpose of Vedic study is to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If one studies Vedānta but merely advances somewhat in speculative knowledge and does not understand the Supreme Lord, one remains the same *mūḍha*. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.19), one attains real knowledge when he understands Kṛṣṇa and surrenders unto Him (*bahūnāṁ janmanāṁ ante jñānavān māṁ prapadyate*). To become learned and free from material contamination, therefore, one should try to understand Kṛṣṇa, for thus one is immediately liberated from all pious and impious activities and their reactions.

TEXT 12

नाशनतः पथ्यमेवान्म व्याधयोऽभिभवन्ति हि ।
एवं नियमकृद्राजन् शनैः क्षेमाय कल्पते ॥१२॥

*nāśnataḥ pathyam evānnam
vyādhayahō 'bhibhavanti hi
evaṁ niyamakṛd rājan
śanaiḥ kṣemāya kalpate*

na—not; aśnataḥ—those who eat; pathyam—suitable; eva—indeed; annam—food; vyādhayah—different types of disease; abhibhavanti—overcome; hi—indeed; evam—similarly; niyama-kṛt—one following regulative principles; rājan—O King; śanaiḥ—gradually; kṣemāya—for well-being; kalpate—becomes fit.

TRANSLATION

My dear King, if a diseased person eats the pure, uncontaminated food prescribed by a physician, he is gradually cured, and the infection of disease can no longer touch him. Similarly, if one follows the regulative principles of knowledge, he gradually progresses toward liberation from material contamination.

PURPORT

One is gradually purified if one cultivates knowledge, even through mental speculation, and strictly follows the regulative principles enjoined in the *śāstras* and explained in the next verse. Therefore the platform of *jñāna*, speculative knowledge, is better than the platform of *karma*, fruitive action. There is every chance of falling from the platform of *karma* to hellish conditions, but on the platform of *jñāna* one is saved from hellish life, although one is still not completely free from infection. The difficulty is that on the platform of *jñāna* one thinks that he has been liberated and has become Nārāyaṇa, or Bhagavān. This is another phase of ignorance.

*ye 'nye 'ravindākṣa vimukta-māninās
tvayy asta-bhāvād avisuddha-buddhayah*

*āruhya kṛcchreṇa param padam tataḥ
patanty adho 'nādṛta-yuṣmad-arighrayaḥ*
(Bhāg. 10.2.32)

Because of ignorance, one speculatively thinks himself liberated from material contamination although actually he is not. Therefore even if one rises to *brahma-jñāna*, understanding of Brahman, one nevertheless falls down because of not taking shelter of the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa. Nevertheless, *jñānīs* at least know what is sinful and what is pious, and they very cautiously act according to the injunctions of the *sāstras*.

TEXTS 13-14

तपसा ब्रह्मचर्येण शमेन च दमेन च ।
त्यागेन सत्यशौचाभ्यां यमेन नियमेन वा ॥१३॥
देहवाङ्मुद्दिजं धीरा धर्मज्ञाः श्रद्धयान्विताः ।
क्षिपन्त्यधं महदपि वेणुगुल्ममिवानलः ॥१४॥

*tapasā brahmacaryeṇa
śamena ca damena ca
tyāgena satya-śaucābhyaṁ
yamena niyamena vā*

*deha-vāg-buddhijam dhīrā
dharmajñāḥ śraddhayānvitāḥ
kṣipanty aghāṁ mahad api
venu-gulmam ivānalāḥ*

tapasā—by austerity or voluntary rejection of material enjoyment; *brahmacaryeṇa*—by celibacy (the first austerity); *śamena*—by controlling the mind; *ca*—and; *damena*—by fully controlling the senses; *ca*—also; *tyāgena*—by voluntarily giving charity to good causes; *satya*—by truthfulness; *śaucābhyaṁ*—and by following regulative principles to keep oneself internally and externally clean; *yamena*—by avoiding cursing and violence; *niyamena*—by regularly chanting the holy name of the Lord; *vā*—and; *deha-vāg-buddhi-jam*—performed by the body,

words and intelligence; *dhirāḥ*—those who are sober; *dharma-jñāḥ*—fully imbued with knowledge of religious principles; *śraddhayā an-vitāḥ*—endowed with faith; *kṣipanti*—destroy; *agham*—all kinds of sinful activities; *mahat api*—although very great and abominable; *vēnu-gulmam*—the dried creepers beneath a bamboo tree; *iva*—like; *analāḥ*—fire.

TRANSLATION

To concentrate the mind, one must observe a life of celibacy and not fall down. One must undergo the austerity of voluntarily giving up sense enjoyment. One must then control the mind and senses, give charity, be truthful, clean and nonviolent, follow the regulative principles and regularly chant the holy name of the Lord. Thus a sober and faithful person who knows the religious principles is temporarily purified of all sins performed with his body, words and mind. These sins are like the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree, which may be burned by fire although their roots remain to grow again at the first opportunity.

PURPORT

Tapah is explained in the *smṛti-śāstra* as follows: *manasā cendriyāṇāṁ ca aikāgyāṇ paramāṇ tapah*. “Complete control of the mind and senses and their complete concentration on one kind of activity is called *tapah*.” Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is teaching people how to concentrate the mind on devotional service. This is first-class *tapah*. *Brahmacarya*, the life of celibacy, has eight aspects: one should not think of women, speak about sex life, dally with women, look lustfully at women, talk intimately with women or decide to engage in sexual intercourse, nor should one endeavor for sex life or engage in sex life. One should not even think of women or look at them, to say nothing of talking with them. This is called first-class *brahmacarya*. If a *brahmacārī* or *sannyāsī* talks with a woman in a secluded place, naturally there will be a possibility of sex life without anyone’s knowledge. Therefore a complete *brahmacārī* practices just the opposite. If one is a perfect *brahmacārī*, he can very easily control the mind and senses, give charity, speak truthfully and so forth. To begin, however, one must control the tongue and the process of eating.

In the *bhakti-mārga*, the path of devotional service, one must strictly follow the regulative principles by first controlling the tongue (*sevon-mukhe hi jihvādau svayam eva sphuraty adaḥ*). The tongue (*jihvā*) can be controlled if one chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra*, does not speak of any subjects other than those concerning Kṛṣṇa and does not taste anything not offered to Kṛṣṇa. If one can control the tongue in this way, *brahmacarya* and other purifying processes will automatically follow. It will be explained in the next verse that the path of devotional service is completely perfect and is therefore superior to the path of fruitive activities and the path of knowledge. Quoting from the *Vedas*, Śrīla Vīrarāghava Ācārya explains that austerity involves observing fasts as fully as possible (*tapasānāśakena*). Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī has also advised that *atyāhāra*, too much eating, is an impediment to advancement in spiritual life. Also, in *Bhagavad-gītā* (6.17) Kṛṣṇa says:

*yuktāhāra-vihārasya
 yukta-ceṣṭasya karmasu
 yukta-svapnāvabodhasya
 yoga bhavati duḥkha-hā*

“He who is temperate in his habits of eating, sleeping, working and recreation can mitigate all material pains by practicing the *yoga* system.”

In text 14 the word *dhirāḥ*, meaning “those who are undisturbed under all circumstances,” is very significant. Kṛṣṇa tells Arjuna in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.14):

*mātrā-sparśās tu kaunteya
 sūtoṣṇa-sukha-duḥkha-dāḥ
 āgamāpāyino 'nityās
 tāṁs titikṣasva bhārata*

“O son of Kuntī, the nonpermanent appearance of happiness and distress, and their disappearance in due course, are like the appearance and disappearance of winter and summer seasons. They arise from sense perception, O scion of Bharata, and one must learn to tolerate them without being disturbed.” In material life there are many disturbances (*adhyātmika*, *adhidaivika* and *adhibhautika*). One who has learned to tolerate these disturbances under all circumstances is called *dhīra*.

TEXT 15

केचित्केवलया भक्त्या वासुदेवपरायणः ।
अघं धुन्वन्ति कात्स्न्येन नीहारमिव भास्करः॥१५॥

*kecit kevalayā bhaktyā
vāsudeva-parāyanāḥ
aghāṁ dhunvanti kārtsnyena
nihāram iva bhāskarah*

kecit—some people; *kevalayā bhaktyā*—by executing unalloyed devotional service; *vāsudeva*—to Lord Kṛṣṇa, the all-pervading Supreme Personality of Godhead; *parāyanāḥ*—completely attached (only to such service, without dependence on austerity, penance, cultivation of knowledge or pious activities); *aghām*—all kinds of sinful reactions; *dhunvanti*—destroy; *kārtsnyena*—completely (with no possibility that sinful desires will revive); *nihāram*—fog; *iva*—like; *bhāskarah*—the sun.

TRANSLATION

Only a rare person who has adopted complete, unalloyed devotional service to Kṛṣṇa can uproot the weeds of sinful actions with no possibility that they will revive. He can do this simply by discharging devotional service, just as the sun can immediately dissipate fog by its rays.

PURPORT

In the previous verse Śukadeva Gosvāmī gave the example that the dried leaves of creepers beneath a bamboo tree may be completely burnt to ashes by a fire, although the creepers may sprout again because the root is still in the ground. Similarly, because the root of sinful desire is not destroyed in the heart of a person who is cultivating knowledge but who has no taste for devotional service, there is a possibility that his sinful desires will reappear. As stated in Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam (10.14.4):

*śreyah-sṛtiṁ bhaktim udasya te vibho
kliṣyanti ye kevala-bodha-labdhaye*

Speculators who undergo great labor to gain a meticulous understanding of the material world by distinguishing between sinful and pious activities, but who are not situated in devotional service are prone to material activities. They may fall down and become implicated in fruitive activities. If one becomes attached to devotional service, however, his desires for material enjoyment are automatically vanquished without separate endeavor. *Bhaktih pareśānubhavo viraktir anyatra ca:* if one is advanced in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, material activities, both sinful and pious, automatically become distasteful to him. That is the test of Kṛṣṇa consciousness. Both pious and impious activities are actually due to ignorance because a living entity, as an eternal servant of Kṛṣṇa, has no need to act for his personal sense gratification. Therefore as soon as one is reclaimed to the platform of devotional service, he relinquishes his attachment for pious and impious activities and is interested only in what will satisfy Kṛṣṇa. This process of *bhakti*, devotional service to Kṛṣṇa (*vāsudeva-parāyaṇa*), relieves one from the reactions of all activities.

Since Mahārāja Parīkṣit was a great devotee, the answers of his *guru*, Śukadeva Gosvāmī, concerning *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa* could not satisfy him. Therefore Śukadeva Gosvāmī, knowing very well the heart of his disciple, explained the transcendental bliss of devotional service. The word *kecit*, which is used in this verse, means, “a few people but not all.” Not everyone can become Kṛṣṇa conscious. As Kṛṣṇa explains in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.3):

*manuṣyāṇāṁ sahasreṣu
 kaścid yatati siddhaye
 yatatām api siddhānāṁ
 kaścin māṁ vetti tattvataḥ*

“Out of many thousands among men, one may endeavor for perfection, and of those who have achieved perfection, hardly one knows Me in truth.” Practically no one understands Kṛṣṇa as He is, for Kṛṣṇa cannot be understood through pious activities or attainment of the most elevated speculative knowledge. Actually the highest knowledge consists of understanding Kṛṣṇa. Unintelligent men who do not understand Kṛṣṇa are grossly puffed up, thinking that they are liberated or have themselves become Kṛṣṇa or Nārāyaṇa. This is ignorance.

To indicate the purity of *bhakti*, devotional service, Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī says in *Bhakti-rasāmṛta-sindhu* (1.1.11):

*anyābhilāṣitā-sūnyam
jñāna-karmādy-anāvṛtam
ānukūlyena kṛṣṇānu-
śīlanam bhaktir uttamā*

“One should render transcendental loving service to the Supreme Lord Kṛṣṇa favorably and without desire for material profit or gain through fruitive activities or philosophical speculation. That is called pure devotional service.” Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī further explains that *bhakti* is *kleśa-ghnī śubhadā*, which means if one takes to devotional service, all kinds of unnecessary labor and material distress cease entirely and one achieves all good fortune. *Bhakti* is so powerful that it is also said to be *mokṣa-laghutākṛt*; in other words, it minimizes the importance of liberation.

Nondevotees must undergo material hardships because they are prone to commit sinful fruitive activities. The desire to commit sinful actions continues in their hearts due to ignorance. These sinful actions are divided into three categories—*pātaka*, *mahā-pātaka* and *atipātaka*—and also into two divisions: *prārabdha* and *aprārabdha*. *Prārabdha* refers to sinful reactions from which one is suffering at the present, and *aprārabdha* refers to sources of potential suffering. When the seeds (*bija*) of sinful reactions have not yet fructified, the reactions are called *aprārabdha*. These seeds of sinful action are unseen, but they are unlimited, and no one can trace when they were first planted. Because of *prārabdha*, sinful reactions that have already fructified, one is seen to have taken birth in a low family or to be suffering from other miseries.

When one takes to devotional service, however, all phases of sinful life, including *prārabdha*, *aprārabdha* and *bija*, are vanquished. In Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam (11.14.19) Lord Kṛṣṇa tells Uddhava:

*yathāgnih susamṛddhārcih
karoty edhāṁsi bhasmasāt
tathā mad-viṣayā bhaktir
uddhavaināṁsi kṛtsnaśah*

“My dear Uddhava, devotional service in relationship with Me is like a blazing fire that can burn to ashes all the fuel of sinful activities supplied to it.” How devotional service vanquishes the reactions of sinful life is explained in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (3.33.6) in a verse spoken during Lord Kapiladeva’s instructions to His mother, Devahūti. Devahūti said:

*yan-nāmadheya-śravaṇānukīrtanād
 yat-prahvāṇād yat-smaraṇād api kvacit
 śvādo 'pi sadyah savanāya kalpate
 kutah punas te bhagavan nu darśanāt*

“My dear Lord, if even a person born in a family of dog-eaters hears and repeats the chanting of Your glories, offers respects to You and remembers You, he is immediately greater than a *brāhmaṇa* and is therefore eligible to perform sacrifices. Therefore, what is to be said of one who has seen You directly?”

In the *Padma Purāṇa* there is a statement that persons whose hearts are always attached to the devotional service of Lord Viṣṇu are immediately released from all the reactions of sinful life. These reactions generally exist in four phases. Some of them are ready to produce results immediately, some are in the form of seeds, some are unmanifested, and some are current. All such reactions are immediately nullified by devotional service. When devotional service is present in one’s heart, desires to perform sinful activities have no place there. Sinful life is due to ignorance, which means forgetfulness of one’s constitutional position as an eternal servant of God, but when one is fully Kṛṣṇa conscious he realizes that he is God’s eternal servant.

In this regard, Śrīla Jīva Gosvāmī comments that *bhakti* may be divided into two divisions: (1) *santatā*, devotional service that continues incessantly with faith and love, and (2) *kādācītī*, devotional service that does not continue incessantly but is sometimes awakened. Incessantly flowing devotional service (*santatā*) may also be divided into two categories: (1) service performed with slight attachment and (2) spontaneous devotional service. Intermittent devotional service (*kādācītī*) may be divided into three categories: (1) *rāgābhāsamayī*, devotional service in which one is almost attached, (2) *rāgābhāsa-*
śūnya-svarūpa-bhūtā, devotional service in which there is no spontaneous love but one likes the constitutional position of serving, and

(3) *ābhāsa-rūpā*, a slight glimpse of devotional service. As for atonement, if one has caught even a slight glimpse of devotional service, all needs to undergo *prāyaścitta*, atonement, are superseded. Therefore atonement is certainly unnecessary when one has achieved spontaneous love and, above that, attachment with love, which are signs of increasing advancement in *kādācitkī*. Even in the stage of *ābhāsa-rūpā bhakti*, all the reactions of sinful life are uprooted and vanquished. Śrīla Jīva Gosvāmī expresses the opinion that the word *kārtsnyena* means that even if one has a desire to commit sinful actions, the roots of that desire are vanquished merely by *ābhāsa-rūpā bhakti*. The example of *bhāskara*, the sun, is most appropriate. The *ābhāsa* feature of *bhakti* is compared to twilight, and the accumulation of one's sinful activities is compared to fog. Since fog does not spread throughout the sky, the sun need do no more than merely manifest its first rays, and the fog immediately disappears. Similarly, if one has even a slight relationship with devotional service, all the fog of his sinful life is immediately vanquished.

TEXT 16

न तथा ह्यघवान् राजन् पूयेत तपआदिभिः ।
यथा कृष्णार्पितप्राणस्तत्पुरुषनिषेवया ॥१६॥

*na tathā hy aghavān rājan
pūyeta tapa-ādibhiḥ
yathā kṛṣṇārpita-prāṇas
tat-puruṣa-niṣevayā*

na—not; *tathā*—so much; *hi*—certainly; *agha-vān*—a man full of sinful activities; *rājan*—O King; *pūyeta*—can become purified; *tapah-ādibhiḥ*—by executing the principles of austerity, penance, *brahmacarya* and other purifying processes; *yathā*—as much as; *kṛṣṇārpita-prāṇah*—the devotee whose life is fully Kṛṣṇa conscious; *tat-puruṣa-niṣevayā*—by engaging his life in the service of Kṛṣṇa's representative.

TRANSLATION

My dear King, if a sinful person engages in the service of a bona fide devotee of the Lord and thus learns how to dedicate his life

unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa, he can be completely purified. One cannot be purified merely by undergoing austerity, penance, brahmacharya and the other methods of atonement I have previously described.

PURPORT

Tat-puruṣa refers to a preacher of Kṛṣṇa consciousness, such as the spiritual master. Śrīla Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura has said, *chādiyā vaiṣṇava-sevā nistāra pāyeche kebā*: “Without serving a bona fide spiritual master, an ideal Vaiṣṇava, who can be delivered from the clutches of *māyā*? ” This idea is also expressed in many other places. *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (5.5.2) says, *mahat-sevāṁ dvāram āhur vimukteḥ*: if one desires liberation from the clutches of *māyā*, one must associate with a pure devotee *mahātmā*. A *mahātmā* is one who engages twenty-four hours daily in the loving service of the Lord. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.13):

*mahātmānas tu māṁ pārtha
daivīṁ prakṛtim āśritāḥ
bhajanty ananya-manaso
jñātvā bhūtādīm avyayam*

“O son of Pṛthā, those who are not deluded, the great souls, are under the protection of the divine nature. They are fully engaged in devotional service because they know Me as the Supreme Personality of Godhead, original and inexhaustible.” Thus the symptom of a *mahātmā* is that he has no engagement other than service to Kṛṣṇa. One must render service to a Vaiṣṇava in order to get freed from sinful reactions, revive one’s original Kṛṣṇa consciousness and be trained in how to love Kṛṣṇa. This is the result of *mahātmā-sevā*. Of course, if one engages in the service of a pure devotee, the reactions of one’s sinful life are vanquished automatically. Devotional service is necessary not to drive away an insignificant stock of sins, but to awaken our dormant love for Kṛṣṇa. As fog is vanquished at the first glimpse of sunlight, one’s sinful reactions are automatically vanquished as soon as one begins serving a pure devotee; no separate endeavor is required.

The word *kṛṣṇārpita-prāṇah* refers to a devotee who dedicates his life to serving Kṛṣṇa, not to being saved from the path to hellish life. A devotee is *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇa*, or *vāsudeva-parāyaṇa*, which means that the path of Vāsudeva, or the devotional path, is his life and soul. *Nārāyaṇa-parāḥ sarve na kutaścana bibhyati* (*Bhāg.* 6.17.28): such a devotee is not afraid of going anywhere. There is a path toward liberation in the higher planetary systems and a path toward the hellish planets, but a *nārāyaṇa-parā* devotee is unafraid wherever he is sent; he simply wants to remember Kṛṣṇa, wherever he may be. Such a devotee is unconcerned with hell and heaven; he is simply attached to rendering service to Kṛṣṇa. When a devotee is put into hellish conditions, he accepts them as Kṛṣṇa's mercy: *tat te 'nukampāṁ susamikṣamāṇah* (*Bhāg.* 10.14.8). He does not protest, "Oh, I am such a great devotee of Kṛṣṇa. Why have I been put into this misery?" Instead he thinks, "This is Kṛṣṇa's mercy." Such an attitude is possible for a devotee who engages in the service of Kṛṣṇa's representative. This is the secret of success.

TEXT 17

सद्गीचीनो ह्य अयं लोके पन्थाः क्षेमोऽकुतोभयः ।
सुशीलाः साधवो यत्र नारायणपरायणाः ॥१७॥

*sadhrīcīno hy ayam loke
panthāḥ kṣemō 'kuto-bhayah
suśīlāḥ sādhavo yatra
nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇāḥ*

sadhrīcīnāḥ—just appropriate; *hi*—certainly; *ayam*—this; *loke*—in the world; *panthāḥ*—path; *kṣemāḥ*—auspicious; *akutah-bhayāḥ*—without fear; *su-śīlāḥ*—well-behaved; *sādhavāḥ*—saintly persons; *yatra*—wherein; *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇāḥ*—those who have taken the path of Nārāyaṇa, devotional service, as their life and soul.

TRANSLATION

The path followed by pure devotees, who are well-behaved and fully endowed with the best qualifications, is certainly the most auspicious path in this material world. It is free from fear, and it is authorized by the śāstras.

PURPORT

One should not think that the person who takes to *bhakti* is one who cannot perform the ritualistic ceremonies recommended in the *karma-kānda* section of the *Vedas* or is not sufficiently educated to speculate on spiritual subjects. Māyāvādīs generally allege that the *bhakti* path is for women and illiterates. This is a groundless accusation. The *bhakti* path is followed by the most learned scholars, such as the Gosvāmīs, Lord Caitanya Mahāprabhu and Rāmānujācārya. These are the actual followers of the *bhakti* path. Regardless of whether or not one is educated or aristocratic, one must follow in their footsteps. *Mahājano yena gataḥ sa panthāḥ*: one must follow the path of the *mahājanas*. The *mahājanas* are those who have taken to the path of devotional service (*suśilāḥ sādhavaḥ yatra nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇāḥ*), for these great personalities are the perfect persons. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (5.18.12):

*yasyāsti bhaktir bhagavaty akiñcanā
sarvair guṇais tatra samāsate surāḥ*

“One who has unflinching devotion to the Personality of Godhead has all the good qualities of the demigods.” The less intelligent, however, misunderstand the *bhakti* path and therefore allege that it is for one who cannot execute ritualistic ceremonies or speculate. As confirmed here by the word *sadhrīcinaḥ*, *bhakti* is the path that is appropriate, not the paths of *karma-kānda* and *jñāna-kānda*. Māyāvādīs may be *suśilāḥ sādhavaḥ* (well-behaved saintly persons), but there is nevertheless some doubt about whether they are actually making progress, for they have not accepted the path of *bhakti*. On the other hand, those who follow the path of the *ācāryas* are *suśilāḥ* and *sādhavaḥ*, but furthermore their path is *akuto-bhaya*, which means free from fear. One should fearlessly follow the twelve *mahājanas* and their line of disciplic succession and thus be liberated from the clutches of *māyā*.

TEXT 18

प्रायश्चित्तानि चीर्णानि नारायणपराङ्मुखम् ।
न निष्पुनन्ति राजेन्द्र सुराकुम्भमिवापगा: ॥१८॥

*prāyaścittāni cīrṇāni
nārāyaṇa-parāñmukham
na niśpunanti rājendra
surā-kumbham ivāpagāḥ*

prāyaścittāni—processes of atonement; *cīrṇāni*—very nicely performed; *nārāyaṇa-parāñmukham*—a nondevotee; *na niśpunanti*—cannot purify; *rājendra*—O King; *surā-kumbham*—a pot containing liquor; *iva*—like; *āpa-gāḥ*—the waters of the rivers.

TRANSLATION

My dear King, as a pot containing liquor cannot be purified even if washed in the waters of many rivers, nondevotees cannot be purified by processes of atonement even if they perform them very well.

PURPORT

To take advantage of the methods of atonement, one must be at least somewhat devoted; otherwise there is no chance of one's being purified. It is clear from this verse that even those who take advantage of *karma-kāñda* and *jñāna-kāñda*, but are not at least slightly devoted cannot be purified simply by following these other paths. The word *prāyaścittāni* is plural in number to indicate both *karma-kāñda* and *jñāna-kāñda*. Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura therefore says, *karma-kāñda*, *jñāna-kāñda*, *kevala viṣera bhāñḍa*. Thus Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura compares the paths of *karma-kāñda* and *jñāna-kāñda* to pots of poison. Liquor and poison are in the same category. According to this verse from Śrimad-Bhāgavatam, a person who has heard a good deal about the path of devotional service, but who is not attached to it, who is not Kṛṣṇa conscious, is like a pot of liquor. Such a person cannot be purified without at least a slight touch of devotional service.

TEXT 19

सकृन्मनः कृष्णपदारविन्दयो-
निवेशितं तद्गुणरागि यैर्हि ।

न ते यमं पाशभृतश्च तद्भटान्
स्वप्नेऽपि पश्यन्ति हि चीर्णनिष्कृताः॥१९॥

*sakṛt manah kṛṣṇa-padāravindayor
niveśitam tad-guṇa-rāgi yair iha
na te yamam pāśa-bhṛtaś ca tad-bhaṭān
svapne 'pi paśyanti hi cīrṇa-niṣkṛtāḥ*

sakṛt—once only; *manah*—the mind; *kṛṣṇa-pada-aravindayoh*—unto the two lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa; *niveśitam*—completely surrendered; *tat*—of Kṛṣṇa; *guṇa-rāgi*—which is somewhat attached to the qualities, name, fame and paraphernalia; *yaiḥ*—by whom; *iha*—in this world; *na*—not; *te*—such persons; *yamam*—Yamarāja, the superintendent of death; *pāśa-bhṛtaḥ*—those who carry ropes (to catch sinful persons); *ca*—and; *tat*—his; *bhaṭān*—order carriers; *svapne api*—even in dreams; *paśyanti*—see; *hi*—indeed; *cīrṇa-niṣkṛtāḥ*—who have performed the right type of atonement.

TRANSLATION

Although not having fully realized Kṛṣṇa, persons who have even once surrendered completely unto His lotus feet and who have become attracted to His name, form, qualities and pastimes are completely freed of all sinful reactions, for they have thus accepted the true method of atonement. Even in dreams, such surrendered souls do not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are equipped with ropes to bind the sinful.

PURPORT

Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.66):

*sarva-dharmān parityajya
mām ekam śaraṇam vraja
aham tvāṁ sarva-pāpebhyo
mokṣayiṣyāmi mā śucaḥ*

“Abandon all varieties of religion and just surrender unto Me. I shall deliver you from all sinful reaction. Do not fear.” This same principle is described here (*sakṛṇ manah kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoh*). If by studying *Bhagavad-gītā* one decides to surrender to Kṛṣṇa, he is immediately freed from all sinful reactions. It is also significant that Śukadeva Gosvāmī, having several times repeated the words *vāsudeva-parāyaṇa* and *nārāyaṇa-parāyaṇa*, finally says *kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoh*. Thus he indicates that Kṛṣṇa is the origin of both Nārāyaṇa and Vāsudeva. Even though Nārāyaṇa and Vāsudeva are not different from Kṛṣṇa, simply by surrendering to Kṛṣṇa one fully surrenders to all His expansions, such as Nārāyaṇa, Vāsudeva and Govinda. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.7), *mattah parataरāṁ nānyat*: “There is no truth superior to Me.” There are many names and forms of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but Kṛṣṇa is the supreme form (*kṛṣṇas tu bhagavān svayam*). Therefore Kṛṣṇa recommends to neophyte devotees that one should surrender unto Him only (*mām ekam*). Because neophyte devotees cannot understand what the forms of Nārāyaṇa, Vāsudeva and Govinda are, Kṛṣṇa directly says, *mām ekam*. Herein, this is also supported by the word *kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoh*. Nārāyaṇa does not speak personally, but Kṛṣṇa or Vāsudeva does, as in *Bhagavad-gītā* for example. Therefore, to follow the direction of *Bhagavad-gītā* means to surrender unto Kṛṣṇa, and to surrender in this way is the highest perfection of *bhakti-yoga*.

Parikṣit Mahārāja had inquired from Śukadeva Gosvāmī how one can be saved from falling into the various conditions of hellish life. In this verse Śukadeva Gosvāmī answers that a soul who has surrendered to Kṛṣṇa certainly cannot go to *naraka*, hellish existence. To say nothing of going there, even in his dreams he does not see Yamarāja or his order carriers, who are able to take one there. In other words, if one wants to save himself from falling into *naraka*, hellish life, he should fully surrender to Kṛṣṇa. The word *sakṛt* is significant because it indicates that if one sincerely surrenders to Kṛṣṇa once, he is saved even if by chance he falls down by committing sinful activities. Therefore Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.30):

*api cet sudurācāro
bhajate mām ananya-bhāk*

*sādhur eva sa mantavyah
samyag vyavasito hi sah*

“Even if one commits the most abominable actions, if he is engaged in devotional service he is to be considered saintly because he is properly situated.” If one never for a moment forgets Kṛṣṇa, he is safe even if by chance he falls down by committing sinful acts.

In the Second Chapter of *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.40) the Lord also says:

*nehābhikrama-nāśo 'sti
pratyavāyo na vidyate
svalpam apy asya dharmasya
trāyate mahato bhayāt*

“In this endeavor there is no loss or diminution, and a little advancement on this path can protect one from the most dangerous type of fear.”

Elsewhere in the *Gītā* (6.40) the Lord says, *na hi kalyāṇa-kṛt kaścid durgatiṁ tāta gacchati*: “One who performs auspicious activity is never overcome by evil.” The highest *kalyāṇa* (auspicious) activity is to surrender to Kṛṣṇa. That is the only path by which to save oneself from falling down into hellish life. Śrīla Prabodhānanda Sarasvatī has confirmed this as follows:

*kaivalyam narakāyate tri-daśa-pūr ākāśa-puṣpāyate
durdāntendriya-kāla-sarpa-paṭalī protkhāta-dariṣṭrāyate
viśvam pūrṇa-sukhāyate vidhi-mahendrādiś ca kīṭāyate
yat-kāruṇya-katākṣa-vaibhavavatām tam gauram eva stumah*

The sinful actions of one who has surrendered unto Kṛṣṇa are compared to a snake with its poison fangs removed (*protkhāta-dariṣṭrāyate*). Such a snake is no longer to be feared. Of course, one should not commit sinful activities on the strength of having surrendered to Kṛṣṇa. However, even if one who has surrendered to Kṛṣṇa happens to do something sinful because of his former habits, such sinful actions no longer have a destructive effect. Therefore one should adhere to the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa very

tightly and serve Him under the direction of the spiritual master. Thus in all conditions one will be *akuto-bhaya*, free from fear.

TEXT 20

अत्र चोदाहरन्तीमितिहासं पुरातनम् ।
दूतानां विष्णुयमयोः संवादस्तं निबोध मे ॥२०॥

*atra codāharantīmam
itihāsam purātanam
dūtānām viṣṇu-yamayoh
saṁvādas tam nibodha me*

atra—in this connection; *ca*—also; *udāharanti*—they give as an example; *imam*—this; *itihāsam*—the history (of Ajāmila); *purātanam*—which is very old; *dūtānām*—of the order carriers; *viṣṇu*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *yamayoh*—and of Yamarāja; *saṁvādaḥ*—the discussion; *tam*—that; *nibodha*—try to understand; *me*—from me.

TRANSLATION

In this regard, learned scholars and saintly persons describe a very old historical incident involving a discussion between the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu and those of Yamarāja. Please hear of this from me.

PURPORT

The *Purānas*, or old histories, are sometimes neglected by unintelligent men who consider their descriptions mythological. Actually, the descriptions of the *Purānas*, or the old histories of the universe, are factual, although not chronological. The *Purānas* record the chief incidents that have occurred over many millions of years, not only on this planet but also on other planets within the universe. Therefore all learned and realized Vedic scholars speak with references to the incidents in the *Purānas*. Śrīla Rūpa Gosvāmī accepts the *Purānas* to be as important as the *Vedas* themselves. Therefore in *Bhakti-rasāmrta-sindhu* he quotes the following verse from the *Brahma-yāmala*:

śruti-smṛti-purāṇādi-
 pañcarātra-vidhiṁ vinā
 aikāntikī harer bhaktir
 utpātāyaiva kalpate

“Devotional service of the Lord that ignores the authorized Vedic literatures like the *Upaniṣads*, *Purāṇas* and *Nārada-pañcarātra* is simply an unnecessary disturbance in society.” A devotee of Kṛṣṇa must refer not only to the *Vedas*, but also to the *Purāṇas*. One should not foolishly consider the *Purāṇas* mythological. If they were mythological, Śukadeva Gosvāmī would not have taken the trouble to recite the old historical incidents concerning the life of Ajāmila. Now the history begins as follows.

TEXT 21

कान्यकुब्जे द्विजः कथिद्वासीपतिरजामिलः ।
 नाम्ना नष्टसदाचारो दास्याः संसर्गदूषितः ॥२१॥

kānya-kubje dvijah kaścid
 dāsi-patiḥ ajāmilah
 nāmnā naṣṭa-sadācāro
 dāsyāḥ saṁsarga-dūṣitah

kānya-kubje—in the city of Kānyakubja (Kanauj, a town near Kanpur); *dvijah*—brāhmaṇa; *kaścit*—some; *dāsi-patiḥ*—the husband of a low-class woman or prostitute; *ajāmilah*—Ajāmila; *nāmnā*—by name; *naṣṭa-sat-ācārah*—who lost all brahminical qualities; *dāsyāḥ*—of the prostitute or maidservant; *saṁsarga-dūṣitah*—contaminated by the association.

TRANSLATION

In the city known as Kānyakubja there was a brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila who married a prostitute maidservant and lost all his brahminical qualities because of the association of that low-class woman.

PURPORT

The fault of illicit connection with women is that it makes one lose all brahminical qualities. In India there is still a class of servants, called *sūdras*, whose maidservant wives are called *sūdrāṇīs*. Sometimes people who are very lusty establish relationships with such maidservants and sweeping women, since in the higher statuses of society they cannot indulge in the habit of woman hunting, which is strictly prohibited by social convention. Ajāmila, a qualified *brāhmaṇa* youth, lost all his brahminical qualities because of his association with a prostitute, but he was ultimately saved because he had begun the process of *bhakti-yoga*. Therefore in the previous verse, Śukadeva Gosvāmī spoke of the person who has only once surrendered himself at the lotus feet of the Lord (*manah kṛṣṇa-padāravindayoh*) or has just begun the *bhakti-yoga* process. *Bhakti-yoga* begins with *śravanāṁ kīrtanāṁ viṣṇoh*, hearing and chanting of Lord Viṣṇu's names, as in the *mahā-mantra*—Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare. Chanting is the beginning of *bhakti-yoga*. Therefore Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu declares:

*harer nāma harer nāma
 harer nāmaiva kevalam
 kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva
 nāsty eva gatir anyathā*

“In this age of quarrel and hypocrisy the only means of deliverance is chanting the holy name of the Lord. There is no other way. There is no other way. There is no other way.” The process of chanting the holy name of the Lord is always superbly effective, but it is especially effective in this age of Kali. Its practical effectiveness will now be explained by Śukadeva Gosvāmī through the history of Ajāmila, who was freed from the hands of the Yamadūtas simply because of chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Parīkṣit Mahārāja’s original question was how to be freed from falling down into hell or into the hands of the Yamadūtas. In reply, Śukadeva Gosvāmī is citing this old historical example to convince Parīkṣit Mahārāja of the potency of *bhakti-yoga*, which begins simply

with the chanting of the Lord's name. All the great authorities of *bhakti-yoga* recommend the devotional process beginning with the chanting of the holy name of Kṛṣṇa (*tan-nāma-grahaṇādibhiḥ*).

TEXT 22

बन्धक्षैः कैतवैष्ट्रौर्यैर्गर्हितां वृत्तिमास्थितः ।
विप्रत्कुम्भमशुचिर्यामास देहिनः ॥२२॥

*bandy-akṣaiḥ kaitavaiś cauryair
garhitāṁ vṛttim āsthitah
bibhrat kuṭumbam aśucir
yatayām āsa dehinah*

bandi-akṣaiḥ—by unnecessarily arresting someone; *kaitavaiḥ*—by cheating in gambling or throwing dice; *cauryaiḥ*—by committing theft; *garhitām*—condemned; *vṛttim*—professions; *āsthitah*—who has undertaken (because of association with a prostitute); *bibhrat*—maintaining; *kuṭumbam*—his dependent wife and children; *aśuciḥ*—being most sinful; *yatayām āsa*—he gave trouble; *dehinah*—to other living entities.

TRANSLATION

This fallen brāhmaṇa, Ajāmila, gave trouble to others by arresting them, by cheating them in gambling, or by directly plundering them. This was the way he earned his livelihood and maintained his wife and children.

PURPORT

This verse indicates how degraded one becomes simply by indulging in illicit sex with a prostitute. Illicit sex is not possible with a chaste or aristocratic woman, but only with unchaste *śūdras*. The more society allows prostitution and illicit sex, the more impetus it gives to cheaters, thieves, plunderers, drunkards and gamblers. Therefore we first advise all the disciples in our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement to avoid illicit sex, which is the beginning of all abominable life and which is followed by meat-eating, gambling and intoxication, one after another. Of course,

restraint is very difficult, but it is quite possible if one fully surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, since all these abominable habits gradually become distasteful for a Kṛṣṇa conscious person. If illicit sex is allowed to increase in a society, however, the entire society will be condemned, for it will be full of rogues, thieves, cheaters and so forth.

TEXT 23

एवं निवसत्सत्या लालयानस्य तत्सुतान् ।
कालोऽत्यगान्महान् राजन्नश्चाशीत्यायुषः समाः॥ २३॥

*evam nivasatas tasya
lālayānasya tat-sutān
kālo 'tyagān mahān rājann
aṣṭāśītyāyusah samāḥ*

evam—in this way; *nivasataḥ*—living; *tasya*—of him (Ajāmila); *lālayānasya*—maintaining; *tat*—of her (the śūdrāṇī); *sutān*—sons; *kālah*—time; *atyagāt*—passed away; *mahān*—a great amount; *rājan*—O King; *aṣṭāśītyā*—eighty-eight; *āyusah*—of the duration of life; *samāḥ*—years.

TRANSLATION

My dear King, while he thus spent his time in abominable, sinful activities to maintain his family of many sons, eighty-eight years of his life passed by.

TEXT 24

तस्य प्रवयसः पुत्रा दश तेषां तु योऽवमः ।
बालो नारायणो नाम्ना पित्रोश्च दयितो भृशम्॥२४॥

*tasya pravayasaḥ putrā
daśa teṣāṁ tu yo 'vamah
bālo nārāyaṇo nāmnā
pitroś ca dayito bhṛśam*

tasya—of him (Ajāmila); *pravayasaḥ*—who was very old; *putrāḥ*—sons; *daśa*—ten; *teṣām*—of all of them; *tu*—but; *yāḥ*—the one who; *avamāḥ*—the youngest; *bālāḥ*—child; *nārāyaṇāḥ*—Nārāyaṇa; *nāmnā*—by name; *pitrōḥ*—of the father and mother; *ca*—and; *dayitāḥ*—dear; *bhr̥ṣam*—very.

TRANSLATION

That old man Ajāmila had ten sons, of whom the youngest was a baby named Nārāyaṇa. Since Nārāyaṇa was the youngest of all the sons, he was naturally very dear to both his father and his mother.

PURPORT

The word *pravayasaḥ* indicates Ajāmila's sinfulness because although he was eighty-eight years old, he had a very young child. According to Vedic culture, one should leave home as soon as he has reached fifty years of age; one should not live at home and go on producing children. Sex life is allowed for twenty-five years, between the ages of twenty-five and forty-five or, at the most, fifty. After that one should give up the habit of sex life and leave home as a *vānaprastha* and then properly take *sannyāsa*. Ajāmila, however, because of his association with a prostitute, lost all brahminical culture and became most sinful, even in his so-called household life.

TEXT 25

स बद्धहृदयस्तस्मिन्नर्भके कलभाषिणि ।
निरीक्षमाणस्तलीलां मुमुदे जरठो भृशम् ॥२५॥

*sa baddha-hṛdayas tasminn
arbhake kala-bhāṣīṇi
nirikṣamāṇas tal-lilāṁ
mumude jarāṭho bhṛśam*

sah—he; *baddha-hṛdayaḥ*—being very attached; *tasmin*—to that; *arbhake*—small child; *kala-bhāṣīṇi*—who could not talk clearly but talked in broken language; *nirikṣamāṇaḥ*—seeing; *tat*—his; *lilāṁ*—

pastimes (such as walking and talking to his father); *mumude*—enjoyed; *jaraṭhaḥ*—the old man; *bhr̥śam*—very much.

TRANSLATION

Because of the child's broken language and awkward movements, old Ajāmila was very much attached to him. He always took care of the child and enjoyed the child's activities.

PURPORT

Here it is clearly mentioned that the child Nārāyaṇa was so young that he could not even speak or walk properly. Since the old man was very attached to the child, he enjoyed the child's activities, and because the child's name was Nārāyaṇa, the old man always chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Although he was referring to the small child and not to the original Nārāyaṇa, the name of Nārāyaṇa is so powerful that even by chanting his son's name he was becoming purified (*harer nāma harer nāma harer nāmaiva kevalam*). Śīla Rūpa Gosvāmī has therefore declared that if one's mind is somehow or other attracted by the holy name of Kṛṣṇa (*tasmāt kenāpy upāyena manah kṛṣṇe niveśayet*), one is on the path of liberation. It is customary in Hindu society for parents to give their children names like Kṛṣṇadāsa, Govinda dāsa, Nārāyaṇa dāsa and Vṛndāvana dāsa. Thus they chant the names Kṛṣṇa, Govinda, Nārāyaṇa and Vṛndāvana and get the chance to be purified.

TEXT 26

भुज्ञानः प्रपिबन् खादन् बालकं स्नेहयन्त्रितः ।
भोजयन् पाययन्मृढो न वेदागतमन्तकम् ॥२६॥

*bhuñjānāḥ prapibān khādan
bālakāṁ sneha-yantritāḥ
bhojayan pāyayan mūḍho
na vedāgatam antakam*

bhuñjānāḥ—while eating; *prapibān*—while drinking; *khādan*—while chewing; *bālakām*—unto the child; *sneha-yantritāḥ*—being attached by affection; *bhojayan*—feeding; *pāyayan*—giving something to

drink; *mūḍhaḥ*—the foolish man; *na*—not; *veda*—understood; *āgatam*—had arrived; *antakam*—death.

TRANSLATION

When Ajāmila chewed food and ate it, he called the child to chew and eat, and when he drank he called the child to drink also. Always engaged in taking care of the child and calling his name, Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila could not understand that his own time was now exhausted and that death was upon him.

PURPORT

The Supreme Personality of Godhead is kind to the conditioned soul. Although this man completely forgot Nārāyaṇa, he was calling his child, saying, “Nārāyaṇa, please come eat this food. Nārāyaṇa, please come drink this milk.” Somehow or other, therefore, he was attached to the name Nārāyaṇa. This is called *ajñāta-sukṛti*. Although calling for his son, he was unknowingly chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa, and the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is so transcendently powerful that his chanting was being counted and recorded.

TEXT 27

स एवं वर्तमानोऽज्ञो मृत्युकाल उपस्थिते ।
मतिं चकार तनये बाले नारायणाह्वये ॥२७॥

*sa evam vartamāno 'jño
mr̥tyu-kāla upasthite
matim cakāra tanaye
bāle nārāyaṇāhvaye*

sah—that Ajāmila; *evam*—thus; *vartamānah*—living; *ajñāḥ*—foolish; *mr̥tyu-kāle*—when the time of death; *upasthite*—arrived; *matim cakāra*—concentrated his mind; *tanaye*—on his son; *bāle*—the child; *nārāyaṇa-āhvaye*—whose name was Nārāyaṇa.

TRANSLATION

When the time of death arrived for the foolish Ajāmila, he began thinking exclusively of his son Nārāyaṇa.

PURPORT

In the Second Canto of the Śrimad-Bhāgavatam (2.1.6) Śukadeva Gosvāmī says:

*etāvān sāṅkhyā-yogābhyaṁ
svadharma-pariniṣṭhayā
janma-lābhah paraḥ pūṁśām
ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*

“The highest perfection of human life, achieved either by complete knowledge of matter and spirit, by acquirement of mystic powers, or by perfect discharge of one’s occupational duty, is to remember the Personality of Godhead at the end of life.” Somehow or other, Ajāmila consciously or unconsciously chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa at the time of death (*ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*), and therefore he became all-perfect simply by concentrating his mind on the name of Nārāyaṇa.

It may also be concluded that Ajāmila, who was the son of a *brāhmaṇa*, was accustomed to worshiping Nārāyaṇa in his youth because in every *brāhmaṇa*’s house there is worship of the *nārāyaṇa-silā*. This system is still present in India; in a rigid *brāhmaṇa*’s house, there is *nārāyaṇa-sevā*, worship of Nārāyaṇa. Therefore, although the contaminated Ajāmila was calling for his son, by concentrating his mind on the holy name of Nārāyaṇa he remembered the Nārāyaṇa he had very faithfully worshiped in his youth.

In this regard Śrīla Śridhara Svāmī expressed his verdict as follows: *etac ca tad-upalānādi-śrī-nārāyaṇa-namoccāraṇa-māhātmyena tad-bhaktir evābhūd iti siddhāntopayogitvenāpi draṣṭavyam*. “According to the *bhakti-siddhānta*, it is to be analyzed that because Ajāmila constantly chanted his son’s name, Nārāyaṇa, he was elevated to the platform of *bhakti*, although he did not know it.” Similarly, Śrīla Vīrarāghava Ācārya gives this opinion: *evaṁ vartamānah sa dvijah mṛtyu-kale upasthite satyajño nārāyanākhye putra eva matin cakāra matim āsak-*

tām akarod ity arthaḥ. “Although at the time of death he was chanting the name of his son, he nevertheless concentrated his mind upon the holy name of Nārāyaṇa.” Śrīla Vijayadhvaja Tīrtha gives a similar opinion:

mṛtyu-kāle deha-viyoga-lakṣaṇa-kāle mṛtyoh sarva-doṣa-pāpa-harasya harer anugrahāt kāle datta-jñāna-lakṣaṇe upasthite hṛdi prakāśite tanaye pūrṇa-jñāne bāle pañca-varṣa-kalpe prādeśa-mātre nārāyaṇāhvaye mūrti-višeṣe matīm smaraṇa-samartham cittam cakāra bhaktyāsmarad ity arthaḥ.

Directly or indirectly, Ajāmila factually remembered Nārāyaṇa at the time of death (*ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*).

TEXTS 28-29

स पाशहस्तांखीन्दृष्टा पुरुषानतिदारुणान् ।
वक्रतुष्डानूर्ध्वरोम्य आत्मानं नेतुमागतान् ॥२८॥
दूरे क्रीडनकासक्तं पुत्रं नारायणाहृयम् ।
श्वितेन स्वरेणोच्चैराजुहावाकुलेन्द्रियः ॥२९॥

*sa pāśa-hastāṁs trīn dṛṣṭvā
puruṣān ati-dāruṇān
vakra-tuṣḍān ūrdhvā-romṇa
ātmānam netum āgatān*

*dūre kriḍanakāsaktam
putram nārāyaṇāhvayam
plāvitena svarenoccair
ājuhāvākulendriyah*

sah—that person (Ajāmila); *pāśa-hastān*—having ropes in their hands; *trīn*—three; *dṛṣṭvā*—seeing; *puruṣān*—persons; *ati-dāruṇān*—very fearful in their features; *vakra-tuṣḍān*—with twisted faces; *ūrdhvā-romṇāḥ*—with hair standing on the body; *ātmānam*—the self; *netum*—to take away; *āgatān*—arrived; *dūre*—a short distance away;

kriḍanaka-āsaktam—engaged in his play; *putram*—his child; *nārāyaṇa-āhvayam*—named Nārāyaṇa; *plāvitena*—with tearful eyes; *svareṇa*—with his voice; *uccaiḥ*—very loudly; *ājuhāva*—called; *ākula-indriyah*—being full of anxiety.

TRANSLATION

Ajāmila then saw three awkward persons with deformed bodily features, fierce, twisted faces, and hair standing erect on their bodies. With ropes in their hands, they had come to take him away to the abode of Yamarāja. When he saw them he was extremely bewildered, and because of attachment to his child, who was playing a short distance away, Ajāmila began to call him loudly by his name. Thus with tears in his eyes he somehow or other chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa.

PURPORT

A person who performs sinful activities performs them with his body, mind and words. Therefore three order carriers from Yamarāja came to take Ajāmila to Yamarāja's abode. Fortunately, even though he was referring to his son, Ajāmila chanted the four syllables of the *hari-nāma* Nārāyaṇa, and therefore the order carriers of Nārāyaṇa, the Viṣṇudūtas, also immediately arrived there. Because Ajāmila was extremely afraid of the ropes of Yamarāja, he chanted the Lord's name with tearful eyes. Actually, however, he never meant to chant the holy name of Nārāyaṇa; he meant to call his son.

TEXT 30

निशम्य म्रियमाणस्य मुखतो हरिकीर्तनम् ।
भर्तुर्नामं महाराज पार्षदाः सहसापतन् ॥३०॥

niśamya mriyamāṇasya
mukhato hari-kīrtanam
bhartur nāma mahārāja
pārṣadāḥ sahasāpatan

niśamya—hearing; *mriyamāṇasya*—of the dying man; *mukhataḥ*—from the mouth; *hari-kīrtanam*—chanting of the holy name of the

Supreme Personality of Godhead; *bhartuh nāma*—the holy name of their master; *mahā-rāja*—O King; *pārṣadāḥ*—the order carriers of Viṣṇu; *sahasā*—immediately; *āpatan*—arrived.

TRANSLATION

My dear King, the order carriers of Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately arrived when they heard the holy name of their master from the mouth of the dying Ajāmila, who had certainly chanted without offense because he had chanted in complete anxiety.

PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks, *hari-kirtanam niśamyāpatan, katham-bhūtasya bhartur nāma bruvataḥ*: the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu came because Ajāmila had chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. They did not consider why he was chanting. While chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa, Ajāmila was actually thinking of his son, but simply because they heard Ajāmila chanting the Lord's name, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, immediately came for Ajāmila's protection. *Hari-kirtana* is actually meant to glorify the holy name, form, pastimes and qualities of the Lord. Ajāmila, however, did not glorify the form, qualities or paraphernalia of the Lord; he simply chanted the holy name. Nevertheless, that chanting was sufficient to cleanse him of all sinful activities. As soon as the Viṣṇudūtas heard their master's name being chanted, they immediately came. In this regard Śrīla Vijayadhvaja Tīrtha remarks: *anena putra-sneham antareṇa prācīnādṛṣṭa-balād udbhūtayā bhaktyā bhagavan-nāma-saṅkirtanam kṛtam iti jñāyate*. “Ajāmila chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa because of his excessive attachment to his son. Nevertheless, because of his past good fortune in having rendered devotional service to Nārāyaṇa, he apparently chanted the holy name in full devotional service and without offenses.”

TEXT 31

विकर्षतोऽन्तर्हृदयादासीपतिमजामिलम् ।
यमप्रेष्यान् विष्णुदूता वारथामासुरोजसा ॥३१॥

*vikarṣato 'ntar hṛdayād
dāsi-patim ajāmilam*

*yama-pṛesyān viṣṇudūtā
vārayām āsur ojasā*

vikarsataḥ—snatching; *antaḥ hrdayāt*—from within the heart; *dāsīpatim*—the husband of the prostitute; *ajāmilam*—Ajāmila; *yama-pṛesyān*—the messengers of Yamarāja; *viṣṇu-dūtāḥ*—the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *vārayām āsuḥ*—forbade; *ojasā*—with resounding voices.

TRANSLATION

The order carriers of Yamarāja were snatching the soul from the core of the heart of Ajāmila, the husband of the prostitute, but with resounding voices the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, forbade them to do so.

PURPORT

A Vaiṣṇava, one who has surrendered to the lotus feet of Lord Viṣṇu, is always protected by Lord Viṣṇu's order carriers. Because Ajāmila had chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, the Viṣṇudūtas not only immediately arrived on the spot but also at once ordered the Yamadūtas not to touch him. By speaking with resounding voices, the Viṣṇudūtas threatened to punish the Yamadūtas if they continued trying to snatch Ajāmila's soul from his heart. The order carriers of Yamarāja have jurisdiction over all sinful living entities, but the messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, are capable of punishing anyone, including Yamarāja, if he wrongs a Vaiṣṇava.

Materialistic scientists do not know where to find the soul within the body with their material instruments, but this verse clearly explains that the soul is within the core of the heart (*hrdaya*); it is from the heart that the Yamadūtas were extracting the soul of Ajāmila. Similarly, we learn that the Supersoul, Lord Viṣṇu, is also situated within the heart (*īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānāṁ hr̥d-deṣe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati*). In the *Upaniṣads* it is said that the Supersoul and the individual soul are living in the same tree of the body as two friendly birds. The Supersoul is said to be friendly because the Supreme Personality of Godhead is so kind to the original soul that when the original soul transmigrates from one body to another, the Lord goes with him. Furthermore, according to the desire and *karma* of the in-

dividual soul, the Lord, through the agency of *māyā*, creates another body for him.

The heart of the body is a mechanical arrangement. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.61):

*īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānāṁ
hṛd-deṣe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati
bhrāmayan sarva-bhūtāni
yantrārūḍhāni māyayā*

“The Supreme Lord is situated in everyone’s heart, O Arjuna, and is directing the wanderings of all living entities, who are seated as on a machine, made of the material energy.” *Yantra* means a machine, such as an automobile. The driver of the machine of the body is the individual soul, who is also its director or proprietor, but the supreme proprietor is the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One’s body is created through the agency of *māyā* (*karmaṇā daiva-netreṇa*), and according to one’s activities in this life, another vehicle is created, again under the supervision of *daivī māyā* (*daivī hy eṣā guṇamayī mama māyā duratyayā*). At the appropriate time, one’s next body is immediately chosen, and both the individual soul and the Supersoul transfer to that particular bodily machine. This is the process of transmigration. During transmigration from one body to the next, the soul is taken away by the order carriers of Yamarāja and put into a particular type of hellish life (*narakā*) in order to become accustomed to the condition in which he will live in his next body.

TEXT 32

ऊर्ध्वनिषेधितास्तांस्ते वैवस्वतपुरःसराः ।
के युयं प्रतिषेद्वारो धर्मराजस्य शासनम् ॥३२॥

*ūcūr niṣedhitās tāṁs te
vaivasvata-puraḥsarāḥ
ke yuyāṁ pratiṣeddhāro
dharma-rājasya śāsanam*

ūcuḥ—replied; *nīṣedhitāḥ*—being forbidden; *tān*—to the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *te*—they; *vaivasvata*—of Yamarāja; *purāḥ-sarāḥ*—the assistants or messengers; *ke*—who; *yūyam*—all of you; *pratiṣed-dhāraḥ*—who are opposing; *dharma-rājasya*—of the king of religious principles, Yamarāja; *sāsanam*—the ruling jurisdiction.

TRANSLATION

When the order carriers of Yamarāja, the son of the sun-god, were thus forbidden, they replied: Who are you, sirs, that have the audacity to challenge the jurisdiction of Yamarāja?

PURPORT

According to the sinful activities of Ajāmila, he was within the jurisdiction of Yamarāja, the supreme judge appointed to consider the sins of the living entities. When forbidden to touch Ajāmila, the order carriers of Yamarāja were surprised because they had never been hindered in the execution of their duty by anyone within the three worlds.

TEXT 33

कस्य वा कुत आयाताः कस्मादस्य निषेधथ ।
किं देवा उपदेवा या यूयं किं सिद्धसत्तमाः ॥३३॥

*kasya vā kuta āyātāḥ
kasmād asya nīṣedhatha
kim devā upadevā yā
yūyam kim siddha-sattamāḥ*

kasya—whose servants; *vā*—or; *kutah*—from where; *āyātāḥ*—have you come; *kasmāt*—what is the reason; *asya*—(the taking away) of this Ajāmila; *nīṣedhatha*—are you forbidding; *kim*—whether; *devāḥ*—demigods; *upadevāḥ*—sub-demigods; *yāḥ*—who; *yūyam*—all of you; *kim*—whether; *siddha-sat-tamāḥ*—the best of the perfect beings, the pure devotees.

TRANSLATION

Dear sirs, whose servants are you, where have you come from, and why are you forbidding us to touch the body of Ajāmila? Are

you demigods from the heavenly planets, are you sub-demigods, or are you the best of devotees?

PURPORT

The most significant word used in this verse is *siddha-sattamāḥ*, which means “the best of the perfect.” In *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.3) it is said, *manuṣyāṇāṁ sahasreṣu kaścid yatati siddhaye*: out of millions of persons, one may try to become *siddha*, perfect—or, in other words, self-realized. A self-realized person knows that he is not the body but a spiritual soul (*aham brahmāsmi*). At the present moment practically everyone is unaware of this fact, but one who understands this has attained perfection and is therefore called *siddha*. When one understands that the soul is part and parcel of the supreme soul and one thus engages in the devotional service of the supreme soul, one becomes *siddha-sattama*. One is then eligible to live in the Vaikuṇṭha planets or Kṛṣṇaloka. The word *siddha-sattama*, therefore, refers to a liberated, pure devotee.

Since the Yamadūtas are servants of Yamarāja, who is also one of the *siddha-sattamas*, they knew that a *siddha-sattama* is above the demigods and sub-demigods and, indeed, above all the living entities within this material world. The Yamadūtas therefore inquired why the Viṣṇudūtas were present where a sinful man was going to die.

It should also be noted that Ajāmila was not yet dead, for the Yamadūtas were trying to snatch the soul from his heart. They could not take the soul, however, and therefore Ajāmila was not yet dead. This will be revealed in later verses. Ajāmila was simply in an unconscious state when the argument was in progress between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas. The conclusion of the argument was to be a decision regarding who would claim the soul of Ajāmila.

TEXTS 34-36

सर्वे पद्मपलाशाक्षाः पीतकौशेयनाससः ।
 किरीटिनः कुण्डलिनो लसत्पुष्करमालिनः ॥३४॥
 सर्वे च नूत्रवयसः सर्वे चारुचतुर्भुजाः ।
 घटविश्वासिगदशत्रुघ्नकम्बुजश्रियः ॥३५॥

दिशो वितिमिरालोकाः कुर्वन्तः स्वेन तेजसा ।
किमर्थं धर्मपालस्य किञ्चान्नो निषेधय ॥३६॥

*sarve padma-palāśākṣāḥ
pīta-kauśeya-vāsasāḥ
kirītināḥ kuṇḍalinō
lasat-puṣkara-mālināḥ*

*sarve ca nūtna-vayasaḥ
sarve cāru-caturbhujāḥ
dhanur-niṣaṅgāsi-gadā-
śaṅkha-cakrāmbuja-śriyāḥ*

*dīśo vitimirālokāḥ
kurvantaḥ svena tejasā
kim artham dharma-pālasya
kiñkarān no niṣedhatha*

sarve—all of you; *padma-palāśa-akṣāḥ*—with eyes like the petals of a lotus flower; *pīta*—yellow; *kauśeya*—silk; *vāsasāḥ*—wearing garments; *kirītināḥ*—with helmets; *kuṇḍalināḥ*—with earrings; *lasat*—glittering; *puṣkara-mālināḥ*—with a garland of lotus flowers; *sarve*—all of you; *ca*—also; *nūtna-vayasaḥ*—very youthful; *sarve*—all of you; *cāru*—very beautiful; *catuh-bhujāḥ*—with four arms; *dhanuḥ*—bow; *niṣaṅga*—quiver of arrows; *asi*—sword; *gadā*—club; *śaṅkha*—conch-shell; *cakra*—disc; *ambuja*—lotus flower; *śriyāḥ*—decorated with; *dīśāḥ*—all directions; *vitimira*—without darkness; *ālokāḥ*—extraordinary illumination; *kurvantaḥ*—exhibiting; *svena*—by your own; *tejasā*—effulgence; *kim artham*—what is the purpose; *dharma-pālasya*—of Yamarāja, the maintainer of religious principles; *kiñkarān*—servants; *nah*—us; *niṣedhatha*—you are forbidding.

TRANSLATION

The order carriers of Yamarāja said: Your eyes are just like the petals of lotus flowers. Dressed in yellow silken garments, deco-

rated with garlands of lotuses, and wearing very attractive helmets on your heads and earrings on your ears, you all appear fresh and youthful. Your four long arms are decorated with bows and quivers of arrows and with swords, clubs, conchshells, discs and lotus flowers. Your effulgence has dissipated the darkness of this place with extraordinary illumination. Now, sirs, why are you obstructing us?

PURPORT

Before even being introduced to a foreigner, one becomes acquainted with him through his dress, bodily features and behavior and can thus understand his position. Therefore when the Yamadūtas saw the Viṣṇudūtas for the first time, they were surprised. They said, "By your bodily features you appear to be very exalted gentlemen, and you have such celestial power that you have dissipated the darkness of this material world with your own effulgences. Why then should you endeavor to stop us from executing our duty?" It will be explained that the Yamadūtas, the order carriers of Yamarāja, mistakenly considered Ajāmila sinful. They did not know that although he was sinful throughout his entire life, he was purified by constantly chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. In other words, unless one is a Vaiṣṇava, one cannot understand the activities of a Vaiṣṇava.

The dress and bodily features of the residents of Vaikuṇṭhaloka are properly described in these verses. The residents of Vaikuṇṭha, who are decorated with garlands and yellow silken garments, have four arms holding various weapons. Thus they conspicuously resemble Lord Viṣṇu. They have the same bodily features as Nārāyaṇa because they have attained the liberation of *sārūpya*, but they nevertheless act as servants. All the residents of Vaikuṇṭhaloka know perfectly well that their master is Nārāyaṇa, or Kṛṣṇa, and that they are all His servants. They are all self-realized souls who are *nitya-mukta*, everlastingly liberated. Although they could conceivably declare themselves Nārāyaṇa or Viṣṇu, they never do so; they always remain Kṛṣṇa conscious and serve the Lord faithfully. Such is the atmosphere of Vaikuṇṭhaloka. Similarly, one who learns the faithful service of Lord Kṛṣṇa through the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement will always remain in Vaikuṇṭhaloka and have nothing to do with the material world.

TEXT 37

श्रीशुक उवाच

इत्युक्ते यमदूतैस्तेवामुदेवोक्तकारिणः ।
तान् प्रत्यूचुः प्रहस्येदं मेघनिर्हादया गिरा ॥३७॥

*śrī-śuka uvāca
ity ukte yamadūtais te
vāsudevokta-kāriṇah
tān pratyūcuḥ prahasyedam
megha-nirhrādayā girā*

*śrī-śukah uvāca—*Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *ukte*—being addressed; *yamadūtaiḥ*—by the messengers of Yamarāja; *te*—they; *vāsudeva-ukta-kāriṇah*—who are always ready to execute the orders of Lord Vāsudeva (being personal associates of Lord Viṣṇu who have obtained the liberation of *sālokya*); *tān*—unto them; *pratyūcuḥ*—replied; *prahasya*—smiling; *idam*—this; *megha-nirhrādayā*—resounding like a rumbling cloud; *girā*—with voices.

TRANSLATION

Sukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Being thus addressed by the messengers of Yamarāja, the servants of Vāsudeva smiled and spoke the following words in voices as deep as the sound of rumbling clouds.

PURPORT

The Yamadūtas were surprised to see that the Viṣṇudūtas, although polite, were hindering the rule of Yamarāja. Similarly, the Viṣṇudūtas were also surprised that the Yamadūtas, although claiming to be servants of Yamarāja, the supreme judge of religious principles, were unaware of the principles of religious action. Thus the Viṣṇudūtas smiled, thinking, “What is this nonsense they are speaking? If they are actually servants of Yamarāja they should know that Ajāmila is not a suitable candidate for them to carry off.”

TEXT 38

श्रीविष्णुदूता जन्मः

यूयं वै धर्मराजस्य यदि निर्देशकारिणः ।
ब्रूत धर्मस्य नस्तत्त्वं यज्ञाधर्मस्य लक्षणम् ॥३८॥

śrī-viṣṇudūtā ūcuḥ
yūyam vai dharma-rājasya
yadi nirdeśa-kāriṇah
brūta dharmasya nas tattvam
yat cādharmasya lakṣaṇam

śrī-viṣṇudūtāḥ ūcuḥ—the blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu spoke; yūyam—all of you; vai—indeed; dharma-rājasya—of King Yamarāja, who knows the religious principles; yadi—if; nirdeśa-kāriṇah—order carriers; brūta—just speak; dharmasya—of religious principles; naḥ—unto us; tattvam—the truth; yat—that which; ca—also; adharmasya—of impious activities; lakṣaṇam—symptoms.

TRANSLATION

The blessed messengers of Lord Viṣṇu, the Viṣṇudūtas, said: If you are actually servants of Yamarāja, you must explain to us the meaning of religious principles and the symptoms of irreligion.

PURPORT

This inquiry by the Viṣṇudūtas to the Yamadūtas is most important. A servant must know the instructions of his master. The servants of Yamarāja claimed to be carrying out his orders, and therefore the Viṣṇudūtas very intelligently asked them to explain the symptoms of religious and irreligious principles. A Vaiṣṇava knows these principles perfectly well because he is well acquainted with the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Supreme Lord says, *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekam sāraṇam vraja*: “Give up all other varieties of religion and just surrender unto Me.” Therefore surrender unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the actual principle of religion. Those who have surrendered to the principles of material nature instead of to

Kṛṣṇa are all impious, regardless of their material position. Unaware of the principles of religion, they do not surrender to Kṛṣṇa, and therefore they are considered sinful rascals, the lowest of men, and fools bereft of all knowledge. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.15):

na māṁ duṣkṛtino mūḍhāḥ
prapadyante narādhamāḥ
māyayāpahṛta-jñānā
āśurāṁ bhāvam āśritāḥ

“Those miscreants who are grossly foolish, lowest among mankind, whose knowledge is stolen by illusion, and who partake of the atheistic nature of demons, do not surrender unto Me.” One who has not surrendered to Kṛṣṇa does not know the true principle of religion; otherwise he would have surrendered.

The question posed by the Viṣṇudūtas was very suitable. One who represents someone else must fully know that person’s mission. The devotees in the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement must therefore be fully aware of the mission of Kṛṣṇa and Lord Caitanya; otherwise they will be considered foolish. All devotees, especially preachers, must know the philosophy of Kṛṣṇa consciousness so as not to be embarrassed and insulted when they preach.

TEXT 39

कथंस्विद् ध्रियते दण्डः किं वास्य स्थानमीप्सितम् ।
दण्ड्याः किं कारिणः सर्वे आहोस्वित्कतिचिन्लृणाम् ३९

kathāṁsvid dhriyate dandāḥ
kim vāsyā sthānam īpsitam
dandyāḥ kim kārināḥ sarve
āhosvit katicin nṛṇām

kathāṁsvit—by which means; *dhriyate*—is imposed; *dandāḥ*—punishment; *kim*—what; *vā*—or; *asya*—of this; *sthānam*—the place; *īpsitam*—desirable; *dandyāḥ*—punishable; *kim*—whether; *kārināḥ*—fruitive actors; *sarve*—all; *āhosvit*—or whether; *katicit*—some; *nṛṇām*—of the human beings.

TRANSLATION

What is the process of punishing others? Who are the actual candidates for punishment? Are all karmis engaged in fruitive activities punishable, or only some of them?

PURPORT

One who has the power to punish others should not punish everyone. There are innumerable living entities, the majority of whom are in the spiritual world and are *nitya-mukta*, everlastingly liberated. There is no question of judging these liberated living beings. Only a small fraction of the living entities, perhaps one fourth, are in the material world. And the major portion of the living entities in the material world—8,000,000 of the 8,400,000 forms of life—are lower than human beings. They are not punishable, for under the laws of material nature they are automatically evolving. Human beings, who are advanced in consciousness, are responsible, but not all of them are punishable. Those engaged in advanced pious activities are beyond punishment. Only those who engage in sinful activities are punishable. Therefore the Viṣṇudūtas particularly inquired about who is punishable and why Yamarāja has been designated to discriminate between who is punishable and who is not. How is one to be judged? What is the basic principle of authority? These are the questions raised by the Viṣṇudūtas.

TEXT 40

यमदूता ज्ञुः

वेदप्रणिहितो धर्मो द्वाधर्मस्तद्विपर्ययः ।
वेदो नारायणः साक्षात्स्वयम्भूरिति शुश्रुम ॥४०॥

*yamadūtā ūcuḥ
 veda-praṇihito dharmo
 hy adharmaś tad-viparyayaḥ
 vedo nārāyaṇaḥ sākṣat
 svayambhūr iti ūśruma*

yamadūtāḥ ūcuḥ—the order carriers of Yamarāja said; *veda*—by the four *Vedas* (*Sāma*, *Yajur*, *Rg* and *Atharva*); *praṇihitaḥ*—prescribed;

dharmaḥ—religious principles; *hi*—indeed; *adharmaḥ*—irreligious principles; *tat-viparyayah*—the opposite of that (that which is not supported by Vedic injunctions); *vedaḥ*—the *Vedas*, books of knowledge; *nārāyaṇaḥ sākṣāt*—directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead (being the words of Nārāyaṇa); *svayam-bhūḥ*—self-born, self-sufficient (appearing only from the breath of Nārāyaṇa and not being learned from anyone else); *iti*—thus; *śuśruma*—we have heard.

TRANSLATION

The Yamadūtas replied: That which is prescribed in the *Vedas* constitutes *dharma*, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The *Vedas* are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja.

PURPORT

The servants of Yamarāja replied quite properly. They did not manufacture principles of religion or irreligion. Instead, they explained what they had heard from the authority Yamarāja. *Mahājano yena gataḥ sa panthāḥ*: one should follow the *mahājana*, the authorized person. Yamarāja is one of twelve authorities. Therefore the servants of Yamarāja, the Yamadūtas, replied with perfect clarity when they said *śuśruma* (“we have heard”). The members of modern civilization manufacture defective religious principles through speculative concoction. This is not *dharma*. They do not know what is *dharma* and what is *adharma*. Therefore, as stated in the beginning of Śrimad-Bhāgavatam, *dharmaḥ projjhita-kaitavo 'tra: dharma* not supported by the *Vedas* is rejected from *śrīmad-bhāgavata-dharma*. *Bhāgavata-dharma* comprises only that which is given by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. *Bhāgavata-dharma* is *sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaranāṁ vraja*: one must accept the authority of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and surrender to Him and whatever He says. That is *dharma*. Arjuna, for example, thinking that violence was *adharma*, was declining to fight, but Kṛṣṇa urged him to fight. Arjuna abided by the orders of Kṛṣṇa, and therefore he is actually a *dharma* because the order of Kṛṣṇa is *dharma*. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyāḥ*: “The real purpose of *veda*, knowledge, is to know

Me.” One who knows Kṛṣṇa perfectly is liberated. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9):

*janma karma ca me divyam
evaṁ yo vetti tattvataḥ
tyaktvā deham punar janma
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

“One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna.” One who understands Kṛṣṇa and abides by His order is a candidate for returning home, back to Godhead. It may be concluded that *dharma*, religion, refers to that which is ordered in the *Vedas*, and *adharma*, irreligion, refers to that which is not supported in the *Vedas*.

Dharma is not actually manufactured by Nārāyaṇa. As stated in the *Vedas*, *asya mahato bhūtasya niśvasitam etad yad ṛg-vedah iti*: the injunctions of *dharma* emanate from the breathing of Nārāyaṇa, the supreme living entity. Nārāyaṇa exists eternally and breathes eternally, and therefore *dharma*, the injunctions of Nārāyaṇa, also exist eternally. Śrila Madhvācārya, the original ācārya for those who belong to the Mādhva-Gauḍīya-sampradāya, says:

*vedānāṁ prathamo vaktā
harir eva yato vibhuḥ
ato viṣṇv-ātmakā vedā
ity āhur veda-vādināḥ*

The transcendental words of the *Vedas* emanated from the mouth of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore the Vedic principles should be understood to be Vaiṣṇava principles because Viṣṇu is the origin of the *Vedas*. The *Vedas* contain nothing besides the instructions of Viṣṇu, and one who follows the Vedic principles is a Vaiṣṇava. The Vaiṣṇava is not a member of a manufactured community of this material world. A Vaiṣṇava is a real knower of the *Vedas*, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah*).

TEXT 41

येन स्वधाम्न्यमी भावा रजःसत्त्वतमोमयाः ।
गुणनामकियास्त्रैविभाव्यन्ते यथातथम् ॥४१॥

*yena svadhāmny amī bhāvā
rajaḥ-sattva-tamomayāḥ
guna-nāma-kriyā-rūpair
vibhāvyante yathā-tatham*

yena—by whom (Nārāyaṇa); *sva-dhāmni*—although in His own place, the spiritual world; *amī*—all these; *bhāvāḥ*—manifestations; *rajaḥ-sattva-tamah-mayāḥ*—created by the three modes of material nature (passion, goodness and ignorance); *guna*—qualities; *nāma*—names; *kriyā*—activities; *rūpaiḥ*—and with forms; *vibhāvyante*—are variously manifested; *yathā-tatham*—exactly to the right point.

TRANSLATION

The supreme cause of all causes, Nārāyaṇa, is situated in His own abode in the spiritual world, but nevertheless He controls the entire cosmic manifestation according to the three modes of material nature—sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa. In this way all living entities are awarded different qualities, different names [such as brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya and vaiśya], different duties according to the varṇāśrama institution, and different forms. Thus Nārāyaṇa is the cause of the entire cosmic manifestation.

PURPORT

The *Vedas* inform us:

*na tasya kāryam karaṇam ca vidyate
na tat-samaś cābhyaḍhikaś ca dr̄ṣyate
parāsyā śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate
svābhāviki jñāna-bala-kriyā ca*
(Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad 6.8)

Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, is almighty, omnipotent. He has multifarious energies, and therefore He is able to remain in His

own abode and without endeavor supervise and manipulate the entire cosmic manifestation through the interaction of the three modes of material nature—*sattva-guṇa*, *rajo-guṇa* and *tamo-guṇa*. These interactions create different forms, bodies, activities and changes, which all occur perfectly. Because the Lord is perfect, everything works as if He were directly supervising and taking part in it. Atheistic men, however, being covered by the three modes of material nature, cannot see Nārāyaṇa to be the supreme cause behind all activities. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.13):

*tribhir guṇamayaḥ bhāvaiḥ
ebhiḥ sarvam idam jagat
mohitaṁ nābhijānāti
mām ebhyāḥ param avyayam*

“Deluded by the three modes, the whole world does not know Me, who am above the modes and inexhaustible.” Because unintelligent agnostics are *mohita*, illusioned by the three modes of material nature, they cannot understand that Nārāyaṇa, Kṛṣṇa, is the supreme cause of all activities. As stated in *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.1):

*iśvaraḥ paramah kṛṣṇaḥ
sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ
anādir ādir govindah
sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*

“Kṛṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes.”

TEXT 42

**सूर्योऽग्निः खं मरुदेवः सोमः सन्ध्याहनी दिशः ।
कं कुः स्वयं धर्महति ह्येते दैवस्य साक्षिणः ॥४२॥**

*sūryo 'gnih kharū marud devah
somaḥ sandhyāhanī diśah*

*kam kuh svayam dharma iti
hy ete daihyasya sākṣinah*

sūryah—the sun-god; *agnih*—the fire; *kham*—the sky; *marut*—the air; *devah*—the demigods; *somah*—the moon; *sandhyā*—evening; *ahani*—the day and night; *diśah*—the directions; *kam*—the water; *kuh*—the land; *svayam*—personally; *dharmaḥ*—Yamarāja or the Supersoul; *iti*—thus; *hi*—indeed; *ete*—all of these; *daihyasya*—of a living entity embodied in the material elements; *sākṣinah*—witnesses.

TRANSLATION

The sun, fire, sky, air, demigods, moon, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and Supersoul Himself all witness the activities of the living entity.

PURPORT

The members of some religious sects, especially Christians, do not believe in the reactions of *karma*. We once had a discussion with a learned Christian professor who argued that although people are generally punished after the witnesses of their misdeeds are examined, where are the witnesses responsible for one's suffering the reactions of past *karma*? To such a person the answer by the Yamadūtas is given here. A conditioned soul thinks that he is working stealthily and that no one can see his sinful activities, but we can understand from the *sāstras* that there are many witnesses, including the sun, fire, sky, air, moon, demigods, evening, day, night, directions, water, land and the Supersoul Himself, who sits with the individual soul within his heart. Where is the dearth of witnesses? The witnesses and the Supreme Lord both exist, and therefore so many living entities are elevated to higher planetary systems or degraded to lower planetary systems, including the hellish planets. There are no discrepancies, for everything is arranged perfectly by the management of the Supreme God (*svābhāvī jñāna-bala-kriyā ca*). The witnesses mentioned in this verse are also mentioned in other Vedic literatures:

*āditya-candrāv anilo 'nalaś ca
dyaur bhūmir āpo hrdayam yamaś ca*

*ahaś ca rātriś ca ubhe ca sandhye
dharmo 'pi jānāti narasya vrttam*

TEXT 43

एतरथमो विज्ञातः स्थानं दण्डस्य युज्यते ।
सर्वे कर्मनुरोधेन दण्डमर्हन्ति कारिणः ॥४३॥

*etair adharmo vijñātah
sthānam daṇḍasya yujyate
sarve karmānurodhena
daṇḍam arhanti kāriṇah*

etaih—by all these (witnesses, beginning from the sun-god); *adharmah*—deviation from the regulative principles; *vijñātah*—is known; *sthānam*—the proper place; *daṇḍasya*—of punishment; *yujyate*—is accepted as; *sarve*—all; *karma-anurodhena*—with consideration of the activities performed; *daṇḍam*—punishment; *arhanti*—deserve; *kāriṇah*—the performers of sinful activities.

TRANSLATION

The candidates for punishment are those who are confirmed by these many witnesses to have deviated from their prescribed regulative duties. Everyone engaged in fruitive activities is suitable to be subjected to punishment according to his sinful acts.

TEXT 44

सम्भवन्ति हि भद्राणि विपरीतानि चानघाः ।
कारिणां गुणसङ्गोऽस्ति देहवान् न ह कर्मकृत् ॥४४॥

*sambhavanti hi bhadrāṇi
viparītāni cānaghāḥ
kāriṇām guṇa-saṅgo 'sti
dehavān na hy akarmakṛt*

sambhavanti—there are; *hi*—indeed; *bhadrāṇi*—auspicious, pious activities; *viparītāni*—just the opposite (inauspicious, sinful activities);

ca—also; *anaghāḥ*—O sinless inhabitants of Vaikuṇṭha; *kāriṇām*—of the fruitive workers; *guna-saṅgāḥ*—contamination of the three modes of nature; *asti*—there is; *deha-vān*—anyone who has accepted this material body; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *akarma-kṛt*—without performing action.

TRANSLATION

O inhabitants of Vaikuṇṭha, you are sinless, but those within this material world are all karmīs, whether acting piously or impiously. Both kinds of action are possible for them because they are contaminated by the three modes of nature and must act accordingly. One who has accepted a material body cannot be inactive, and sinful action is inevitable for one acting under the modes of material nature. Therefore all the living entities within this material world are punishable.

PURPORT

The difference between human beings and non-human beings is that a human is supposed to act according to the direction of the *Vedas*. Unfortunately, men manufacture their own ways of acting, without reference to the *Vedas*. Therefore all of them commit sinful actions and are punishable.

TEXT 45

येन यावान् यथाधर्मो धर्मो वेह समीहितः ।
स एव तत्फलं भुल्के तथा तावदमूत्र वै ॥४५॥

*yena yāvān yathādharmo
dharmo vēha samīhitah
sa eva tat-phalam bhunkte
tathā tāvad amutra vai*

yena—by which person; *yāvān*—to which extent; *yathā*—in which manner; *adharmah*—irreligious activities; *dharmah*—religious activities; *vā*—or; *iha*—in this life; *samīhitah*—performed; *sah*—that person; *eva*—indeed; *tat-phalam*—the particular result of that;

bhūnkte—enjoys or suffers; *tathā*—in that way; *tāvat*—to that extent; *amutra*—in the next life; *vai*—indeed.

TRANSLATION

In proportion to the extent of one's religious or irreligious actions in this life, one must enjoy or suffer the corresponding reactions of his karma in the next.

PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.18):

*ūrdhvam gacchanti sattva-sthā
 madhye tiṣṭhanti rājasāḥ
 jaghanya-guṇa-vṛtti-sthā
 adho gacchanti tāmasāḥ*

Those who act in the mode of goodness are promoted to higher planetary systems to become demigods, those who act in an ordinary way and do not commit excessively sinful acts remain within this middle planetary system, and those who perform abominable sinful actions must go down to hellish life.

TEXT 46

यथे भूतेषु	देवप्रवरात्मैविद्यमुपलभ्यते । गुणवैचित्र्यात्यथान्यत्रानुमीयते ॥४६॥
-----------------------	--

*yatheha deva-pravarāḥ
 trai-vidhyam upalabhyate
 bhūteṣu guṇa-vaicitrīyat
 tathānyatrānumīyate*

yathā—just as; *iha*—in this life; *deva-pravarāḥ*—O best of the demigods; *trai-vidhyam*—three kinds of attributes; *upalabhyate*—are achieved; *bhūteṣu*—among all living entities; *guṇa-vaicitrīyat*—because of the diversity of the contamination by the three modes of nature; *tathā*—similarly; *anyatra*—in other places; *anumīyate*—it is inferred.

TRANSLATION

O best of the demigods, we can see three different varieties of life, which are due to the contamination of the three modes of nature. The living entities are thus known as peaceful, restless and foolish; as happy, unhappy or in-between; or as religious, irreligious and semireligious. We can deduce that in the next life these three kinds of material nature will similarly act.

PURPORT

The actions and reactions of the three modes of material nature are visible in this life. For example, some people are very happy, some are very distressed, and some are in mixed happiness and distress. This is the result of past association with the modes of material nature—goodness, passion and ignorance. Since these varieties are visible in this life, we may assume that the living entities, according to their association with the different modes of material nature, will be happy, distressed or between the two in their next lives also. Therefore the best policy is to disassociate oneself from the three modes of material nature and be always transcendental to their contamination. This is possible only when one fully engages in the devotional service of the Lord. As Kṛṣṇa confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.26):

*mām ca yo 'vyabhicāreṇa
 bhakti-yogena sevate
 sa guṇān samatītyaitān
 brahma-bhūyāya kalpate*

“One who engages in full devotional service, who does not fall down under any circumstance, at once transcends the modes of material nature and thus comes to the spiritual platform.” Unless one is fully absorbed in the service of the Lord, one is subject to the contamination of the three modes of material nature and must therefore suffer from distress or mixed happiness and distress.

TEXT 47

वर्तमानोऽन्ययोः काले गुणाभिश्चापको यथा ।
एवं जन्मान्ययोरेतद्वर्मधर्मनिदर्शनम् ॥४७॥

*vartamāno 'nyayoḥ kālo
guṇābhijñāpako yathā
evam janmānyayor etad
dharmādharma-nidarśanam*

vartamānah—the present; *anyayoh*—of the past and future; *kālah*—time; *guṇa-abhijñāpakah*—making known the qualities; *yathā*—just as; *evam*—thus; *janma*—birth; *anyayoh*—of the past and future births; *etat*—this; *dharma*—religious principles; *adharma*—irreligious principles; *nidarśanam*—indicating.

TRANSLATION

Just as springtime in the present indicates the nature of springtimes in the past and future, so this life of happiness, distress or a mixture of both gives evidence concerning the religious and irreligious activities of one's past and future lives.

PURPORT

Our past and future are not very difficult to understand, for time is under the contamination of the three modes of material nature. As soon as spring arrives, the usual exhibition of various types of fruits and flowers automatically becomes manifest, and therefore we may conclude that spring in the past was adorned with similar fruits and flowers and will be so adorned in the future also. Our repetition of birth and death is taking place within time, and according to the influence of the modes of nature, we are receiving various types of bodies and being subjected to various conditions.

TEXT 48

मनसैव पुरे देवः पूर्वरूपं विपश्यति ।
अनुमीमांसतेऽपूर्वं मनसा भगवानजः ॥४८॥

*manasaiva pure devaḥ
pūrva-rūpaṁ vipaśyati
anumīmāṁsatē 'pūrvam
manasā bhagavān ajah*

manasā—by the mind; *eva*—indeed; *pure*—in his abode, or within everyone's heart like the Supersoul; *devah*—the demigod Yamarāja (*dīvyatīti devah*, one who is always brilliant and illuminated is called *deva*); *pūrva-rūpam*—the past religious or irreligious condition; *vipaśyati*—completely observes; *anumīmāṁsate*—he considers; *apūrvam*—the future condition; *manasā*—with his mind; *bhagavān*—who is omnipotent; *ajah*—as good as Lord Brahmā.

TRANSLATION

The omnipotent Yamarāja is as good as Lord Brahmā, for while situated in his own abode or in everyone's heart like the Paramātmā, he mentally observes the past activities of a living entity and thus understands how the living entity will act in future lives.

PURPORT

One should not consider Yamarāja an ordinary living being. He is as good as Lord Brahmā. He has the complete cooperation of the Supreme Lord, who is situated in everyone's heart, and therefore, by the grace of the Supersoul, he can see the past, present and future of a living being from within. The word *anumīmāṁsate* means that he can decide in consultation with the Supersoul. *Anu* means "following." The actual decisions concerning the next lives of the living entities are made by the Supersoul, and they are carried out by Yamarāja.

TEXT 49

यथाज्ञस्तमसा युक्त उपास्ते व्यक्तमेव हि ।
न वेद पूर्वमपरं नष्टजन्मस्मृतिस्था ॥४९॥

*yathājñas tamasā yukta
upāste vyaktam eva hi
na veda pūrvam aparam
naṣṭa-janma-smṛtis tathā*

yathā—just as; *ajñah*—an ignorant living being; *tamasā*—in sleep; *yuktaḥ*—engaged; *upāste*—acts according to; *vyaktam*—a body

manifested in a dream; *eva*—certainly; *hi*—indeed; *na veda*—does not know; *pūrvam*—the past body; *aparam*—the next body; *naṣṭa*—lost; *janma-smṛtiḥ*—the remembrance of birth; *tathā*—similarly.

TRANSLATION

As a sleeping person acts according to the body manifested in his dreams and accepts it to be himself, so one identifies with his present body, which he acquired because of his past religious or irreligious actions, and is unable to know his past or future lives.

PURPORT

A man engages in sinful activities because he does not know what he did in his past life to get his present materially conditioned body, which is subjected to the threefold miseries. As stated by Rṣabhadeva in Śrimad-Bhāgavatam (5.5.4), *nūnam pramattah kurute vikarma*: a human being who is mad after sense gratification does not hesitate to act sinfully. *Yad indriya-prītaya āprṇoti*: he performs sinful actions simply for sense gratification. *Na sādhu manye*: this is not good. *Yata ātmano 'yam asann api kleśada āsa dehaḥ*: because of such sinful actions, one receives another body in which to suffer as he is suffering in his present body because of his past sinful activities.

It should be understood that a person who does not have Vedic knowledge always acts in ignorance of what he has done in the past, what he is doing at the present and how he will suffer in the future. He is completely in darkness. Therefore the Vedic injunction is, *tamasi mā*: “Don’t remain in darkness.” *Jyotir gama*: “Try to go to the light.” The light or illumination is Vedic knowledge, which one can understand when he is elevated to the mode of goodness or when he transcends the mode of goodness by engaging in devotional service to the spiritual master and the Supreme Lord. This is described in the Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad (6.23):

*yasya deve parā bhaktir
 yathā deve tathā gurau
 tasyaite kathitā hy arthāḥ
 prakāśante mahātmanah*

"Unto those great souls who have implicit faith in both the Lord and the spiritual master, all the imports of Vedic knowledge are automatically revealed." The *Vedas* enjoin, *tad-vijñānārthaṁ sa gurum evābhigac-chet*: one must approach a spiritual master who has full knowledge of the *Vedas* and be faithfully directed by him in order to become a devotee of the Lord. Then the knowledge of the *Vedas* will be revealed. When the Vedic knowledge is revealed, one need no longer remain in the darkness of material nature.

According to his association with the material modes of nature—goodness, passion and ignorance—a living entity gets a particular type of body. The example of one who associates with the mode of goodness is a qualified *brāhmaṇa*. Such a *brāhmaṇa* knows past, present and future because he consults the Vedic literature and sees through the eyes of *sāstra* (*sāstra-cakṣuh*). He can understand what his past life was, why he is in the present body, and how he can obtain liberation from the clutches of *māyā* and not accept another material body. This is all possible when one is situated in the mode of goodness. Generally, however, the living entities are engrossed in the modes of passion and ignorance.

In any case, one receives an inferior or superior body at the discretion of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Paramātmā. As stated in the previous verse:

*manasaiva pure devaḥ
pūrva-rūpam vipaśyati
anumīmāṁsate 'pūrvam
manasā bhagavān ajah*

Everything depends on *bhagavān*, or *ajah*, the unborn. Why doesn't one please Bhagavān to receive a better body? The answer is *ajñas tamasā*: because of gross ignorance. One who is in complete darkness cannot know what his past life was or what his next life will be; he is simply interested in his present body. Even though he has a human body, a person in the mode of ignorance and interested only in his present body is like an animal, for an animal, being covered by ignorance, thinks that the ultimate goal of life and happiness is to eat as much as possible. A human being must be educated to understand his past life and how he can endeavor for a better life in the future. There is even a book, called *Bṛh-*

samhitā, which reveals information about one's past, present and future lives according to astrological calculations. Somehow or other one must be enlightened about his past, present and future. One who is interested only in his present body and who tries to enjoy his senses to the fullest extent is understood to be engrossed in the mode of ignorance. His future is very, very dark. Indeed, the future is always dark for one who is grossly covered by ignorance. Especially in this age, human society is covered by the mode of ignorance, and therefore everyone thinks his present body to be everything, without consideration of the past or future.

TEXT 50

पञ्चमिः कुरुते स्वार्थान् पञ्च वेदाथ पञ्चमिः ।
एकस्तु षोडशेन त्रीन् स्वयं सप्तदशोऽश्चनुते ॥५०॥

*pañcabhiḥ kurute svārthān
pañca vedātha pañcabhiḥ
ekas tu ṣoḍaśena trīn
svayam saptadaśo 'snute*

pañcabhiḥ—with the five working senses (voice, arms, legs, anus and genitals); *kurute*—performs; *sva-arthān*—his desired interests; *pañca*—the five objects of the senses (sound, form, touch, aroma and taste); *veda*—knows; *atha*—thus; *pañcabhiḥ*—by the five senses of perception (hearing, seeing, smelling, tasting and feeling); *ekah*—the one; *tu*—but; *ṣoḍaśena*—by these fifteen items and the mind; *trīn*—the three categories of experience (happiness, distress and a mixture of both); *svayam*—he, the living entity himself; *saptadaśah*—the seventeenth item; *aśnute*—enjoys.

TRANSLATION

Above the five senses of perception, the five working senses and the five objects of the senses is the mind, which is the sixteenth element. Above the mind is the seventeenth element, the soul, the living being himself, who, in cooperation with the other sixteen, enjoys the material world alone. The living being enjoys three kinds of situations, namely happy, distressful and mixed.

PURPORT

Everyone engages in work with his hands, legs and other senses just to achieve a certain goal according to his concocted ideas. One tries to enjoy the five sense objects, namely form, sound, taste, aroma and touch, not knowing the actual goal of life, which is to satisfy the Supreme Lord. Because of disobeying the Supreme Lord, one is put into material conditions, and he then tries to improve his situation in a concocted way, not desiring to follow the instructions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Nevertheless, the Supreme Lord is so kind that He comes Himself to instruct the bewildered living entity how to act obediently and then gradually return home, back to Godhead, where he can attain an eternal, peaceful life of bliss and knowledge. The living entity has a body, which is a very complicated combination of the material elements, and with this body he struggles alone, as indicated in this verse by the words *ekas tu*. For example, if one is struggling in the ocean, he must swim through it alone. Although many other men and aquatics are swimming in the ocean, he must take care of himself because no one else will help him. Therefore this verse indicates that the seventeenth item, the soul, must work alone. Although he tries to create society, friendship and love, no one will be able to help him but Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Lord. Therefore his only concern should be how to satisfy Kṛṣṇa. That is also what Kṛṣṇa wants (*sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekāṁ śaraṇam vraja*). People bewildered by material conditions try to be united, but although they strive for unity among men and nations, all their attempts are futile. Everyone must struggle alone for existence with the many elements of nature. Therefore one's only hope, as Kṛṣṇa advises, is to surrender to Him, for He can help one become free from the ocean of nescience. Śri Caitanya Mahāprabhu therefore prayed:

*ayi nanda-tanuja kiñkaram
 patitarām mām viśame bhavāmbudhau
 kṛpayā tava pāda-pāṅkaja-
 sthita-dhūli-sadṛśam vicintaya*

“O Kṛṣṇa, beloved son of Nanda Mahārāja, I am Your eternal servant, but somehow or other I have fallen into this ocean of nescience, and although I am struggling very hard, there is no way I can save myself. If

You kindly pick me up and fix me as one of the particles of dust at Your lotus feet, that will save me."

In a similar way, Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura sang:

*anādi karama-phale, padī' bhavārṇava-jale,
taribāre nā dekhi upāya*

"My dear Lord, I cannot remember when I somehow or other fell into this ocean of nescience, and now I can find no way to rescue myself." We should remember that everyone is responsible for his own life. If an individual becomes a pure devotee of Kṛṣṇa, he is then delivered from the ocean of nescience.

TEXT 51

**तदेतत् शोडशकलं लिङ्गं शक्तित्रयं महत् ।
धर्तेऽनुसंसृति पुंसि हर्षशोकभयार्तिदाम् ॥५१॥**

*tad etat ṣodaśa-kalam
lingam śakti-trayam mahat
dhatte 'nusarīṣṭim purṇsi
harṣa-śoka-bhayārtidām*

tat—therefore; *etat*—this; *ṣodaśa-kalam*—made of sixteen parts (namely the ten senses, the mind and the five sense objects); *lingam*—the subtle body; *śakti-trayam*—the effect of the three modes of material nature; *mahat*—insurmountable; *dhatte*—gives; *anusaṁśṭim*—almost perpetual rotation and transmigration in different types of bodies; *purṇsi*—unto the living entity; *harṣa*—jubilation; *śoka*—lamentation; *bhaya*—fear; *ārti*—misery; *dām*—which gives.

TRANSLATION

The subtle body is endowed with sixteen parts—the five knowledge-acquiring senses, the five working senses, the five objects of sense gratification, and the mind. This subtle body is an effect of the three modes of material nature. It is composed of insurmountably strong desires, and therefore it causes the living entity

to transmigrate from one body to another in human life, animal life and life as a demigod. When the living entity gets the body of a demigod, he is certainly very jubilant, when he gets a human body he is always in lamentation, and when he gets the body of an animal, he is always afraid. In all conditions, however, he is actually miserable. His miserable condition is called *samsṛti*, or transmigration in material life.

PURPORT

The sum and substance of material conditional life is explained in this verse. The living entity, the seventeenth element, is struggling alone, life after life. This struggle is called *samsṛti*, or material conditional life. In *Bhagavad-gītā* it is said that the force of material nature is insurmountably strong (*daivī hy eṣā guṇamayī mama māyā duratyayā*). Material nature harasses the living entity in different bodies, but if the living entity surrenders to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he becomes free from this entanglement, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*mām eva ye prapadyante māyām etāṁ taranti te*). Thus his life becomes successful.

TEXT 52

देहज्ञोऽजितश्वर्गो नेच्छन् कर्माणि कायते ।
कोशकार इवात्मानं कर्मणाच्छाद्य मुह्यति ॥५२॥

*dehy ajño 'jita-śad-vargo
necchan karmāṇi kāryate
kośakāra ivātmānam
karmanācchādya muhyati*

dehī—the embodied soul; *ajñāḥ*—without perfect knowledge; *ajita-*
śaṭ-vargāḥ—who has not controlled the senses of perception and the
mind; *na icchan*—without desiring; *karmāṇi*—activities for material
benefit; *kāryate*—is caused to perform; *kośakāraḥ*—the silkworm;
iva—like; *ātmānam*—himself; *karmanā*—by fruitive activities; *ac-*
chādya—covering; *muhyati*—becomes bewildered.

TRANSLATION

The foolish embodied living entity, inept at controlling his senses and mind, is forced to act according to the influence of the modes of material nature, against his desires. He is like a silkworm that uses its own saliva to create a cocoon and then becomes trapped in it, with no possibility of getting out. The living entity traps himself in a network of his own fruitive activities and then can find no way to release himself. Thus he is always bewildered, and repeatedly he dies.

PURPORT

As already explained, the influence of the modes of nature is very strong. The living entity entangled in different types of fruitive activity is like a silkworm trapped in a cocoon. Getting free is very difficult unless he is helped by the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TEXT 53

न हि कश्चित्क्षणमपि जातु तिष्ठत्यकर्मकृत् ।
कार्यते ह्यवशः कर्म गुणैः स्वाभाविकैर्बलात् ॥५३॥

*na hi kaścit kṣaṇam api
jātu tiṣṭhaty akarmakṛt
kāryate hy avaśah karma
guṇaiḥ svābhāvikair balat*

na—not; hi—indeed; kaścit—anyone; kṣaṇam api—even for a moment; jātu—at any time; tiṣṭhati—remains; akarma-kṛt—without doing anything; kāryate—he is caused to perform; hi—indeed; avaśah—automatically; karma—fruitive activities; guṇaiḥ—by the three modes of nature; svābhāvikaiḥ—which are produced by his own tendencies in previous lives; balat—by force.

TRANSLATION

Not a single living entity can remain unengaged even for a moment. One must act by his natural tendency according to the

three modes of material nature because this natural tendency forcibly makes him work in a particular way.

PURPORT

The *svābhāvika*, or one's natural tendency, is the most important factor in action. One's natural tendency is to serve because a living entity is an eternal servant of God. The living entity wants to serve, but because of his forgetfulness of his relationship with the Supreme Lord, he serves under the modes of material nature and manufactures various modes of service, such as socialism, humanitarianism and altruism. However, one should be enlightened in the tenets of *Bhagavad-gītā* and accept the instruction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead that one give up all natural tendencies for material service under different names and take to the service of the Lord. One's original natural tendency is to act in Kṛṣṇa consciousness because one's real nature is spiritual. The duty of a human being is to understand that since he is essentially spirit, he must abide by the spiritual tendency and not be carried away by material tendencies. Śrīla Bhaktivinoda Thākura has therefore sung:

(miche) *māyāra vase*, *yāccha bhese'*,
khāccha hābudubu, *bhāi*

"My dear brothers, you are being carried away by the waves of material energy and are suffering in many miserable conditions. Sometimes you are drowning in the waves of material nature, and sometimes you are tossed like a swimmer struggling in the ocean." As confirmed by Bhakti-vinoda Ṭhākura, this tendency to be battered by the waves of *māyā* can be changed to one's original, natural tendency, which is spiritual, when the living entity comes to understand that he is eternally *kṛṣṇa-dāsa*, a servant of God, Kṛṣṇa.

(*jīva*) *kṛṣṇa-dāsa*, *ei viśvāsa*,
 karle ta' āra duhkha nāi

If instead of serving *māyā* under different names, one turns his service attitude toward the Supreme Lord, he is then safe, and there is no more difficulty. If one returns to his original, natural tendency in the human

form of life by understanding the perfect knowledge given by Kṛṣṇa Himself in the Vedic literature, one's life is successful.

TEXT 54

लङ्घा निमित्तमव्यक्तं व्यक्ताव्यक्तं भवत्युत ।
यथायोनि यथाबीजं स्वभावेन बलीयसा ॥५४॥

*labdhvā nimittam avyaktam
vyaktāvyaktam bhavati uta
yathā-yoni yathā-bijam
svabhāvena baliyasā*

labdhvā—having gotten; *nimittam*—the cause; *avyaktam*—unseen or unknown to the person; *vyakta-avyaktam*—manifested and unmanifested, or the gross body and the subtle body; *bhavati*—come into being; *uta*—certainly; *yathā-yoni*—exactly like the mother; *yathā-bijam*—exactly like the father; *sva-bhāvena*—by the natural tendency; *baliyasā*—which is very powerful.

TRANSLATION

The fruitive activities a living being performs, whether pious or impious, are the unseen cause for the fulfillment of his desires. This unseen cause is the root for the living entity's different bodies. Because of his intense desire, the living entity takes birth in a particular family and receives a body which is either like that of his mother or like that of his father. The gross and subtle bodies are created according to his desire.

PURPORT

The gross body is a product of the subtle body. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.6):

*yarān yarān vāpi smaran bhāvarān
tyajaty ante kalevaram
tam tam evaiti kaunteya
sadā tad-bhāva-bhāvitaḥ*

“Whatever state of being one remembers when he quits his body, that state he will attain without fail.” The atmosphere of the subtle body at the time of death is created by the activities of the gross body. Thus the gross body acts during one’s lifetime, and the subtle body acts at the time of death. The subtle body, which is called *linga*, the body of desire, is the background for the development of a particular type of gross body, which is either like that of one’s mother or like that of one’s father. According to the *Rg Veda*, if at the time of sex the secretions of the mother are more profuse than those of the father, the child will receive a female body, and if the secretions of the father are more profuse than those of the mother, the child will receive a male body. These are the subtle laws of nature, which act according to the desire of the living entity. If a human being is taught to change his subtle body by developing a consciousness of Kṛṣṇa, at the time of death the subtle body will create a gross body in which he will be a devotee of Kṛṣṇa, or if he is still more perfect, he will not take another material body but will immediately get a spiritual body and thus return home, back to Godhead. This is the process of the transmigration of the soul. Therefore instead of trying to unite human society through pacts for sense gratification that can never be achieved, it is clearly desirable to teach people how to become Kṛṣṇa conscious and return home, back to Godhead. This is true now and, indeed, at any time.

TEXT 55

एष प्रकृतिसङ्गेन पुरुषस्य विपर्ययः ।
आसीत् स एव नचिरादीशसङ्गाद्विलीयते ॥५५॥

*esa prakṛti-saṅgena
puruṣasya viparyayaḥ
āśit sa eva na cirād
iśa-saṅgād viliyate*

esah—this; *prakṛti-saṅgena*—because of association with the material nature; *puruṣasya*—of the living entity; *viparyayaḥ*—a situation of forgetfulness or an awkward position; *āśit*—came to be; *sah*—that position; *eva*—indeed; *na*—not; *cirād*—taking a long time; *iśa-saṅgāt*—from the association of the Supreme Lord; *viliyate*—is vanquished.

TRANSLATION

Since the living entity is associated with material nature, he is in an awkward position, but if in the human form of life he is taught how to associate with the Supreme Personality of Godhead or His devotee, this position can be overcome.

PURPORT

The word *prakṛti* means material nature, and *puruṣa* may also refer to the Supreme Personality of Godhead. If one wants to continue his association with *prakṛti*, the female energy of Kṛṣṇa, and be separated from Kṛṣṇa by the illusion that he is able to enjoy *prakṛti*, he must continue in his conditional life. If he changes his consciousness, however, and associates with the supreme, original person (*puruṣam sāśvatam*), or with His associates, he can get out of the entanglement of material nature. As confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9), *janma karma ca me divyam evam yo vetti tattvataḥ*: one must simply understand the Supreme Person, Kṛṣṇa, in terms of His form, name, activities and pastimes. This will keep one always in the association of Kṛṣṇa. *Tyaktvā deham punar janma naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*: thus after giving up his gross material body, one accepts not another gross body but a spiritual body in which to return home, back to Godhead. Thus one ends the tribulation caused by his association with the material energy. In summary, the living entity is an eternal servant of God, but he comes to the material world and is bound by material conditions because of his desire to lord it over matter. Liberation means giving up this false consciousness and reviving one's original service to the Lord. This return to one's original life is called *mukti*, as confirmed in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (*muktir hitvānyathā rūpam svarūpeṇa vyavasthitih*).

TEXTS 56-57

अयं हि श्रुतसम्पन्नः शीलदृतगुणात्मयः ।
 धृतवतो मृदुर्दान्तः सत्यचाद्वन्नविच्छुचिः ॥५६॥
 गुर्वग्न्यतिथिवृद्धानां शुश्रूषरनहङ्कृतः ।
 सर्वभूतसुहृत्साधुर्मितवागनस्यकः ॥५७॥

*ayam hi śruta-sampannaḥ
śīla-vṛtta-guṇālayah
dhṛta-vrato mṛduḥ dāntah
satya-vāñ mantravic chuciḥ*

*gurv-agny-atithi-vṛddhānām
śuśrūṣur anahāṅkṛtaḥ
sarva-bhūta-suhṛt sādhuḥ
mita-vāg anasūyakaḥ*

ayam—this person (known as Ajāmila); *hi*—indeed; *śruta-sampa-*
nnaḥ—well educated in Vedic knowledge; *śīla*—of good character;
vṛtta—good conduct; *guna*—and good qualities; *ālayah*—the reservoir;
dhṛta-vrataḥ—fixed in the execution of the Vedic injunctions; *mṛduḥ*—
 very mild; *dāntah*—completely controlling the mind and senses; *satya-*
vāk—always truthful; *mantra-vit*—knowing how to chant the Vedic
 hymns; *śuciḥ*—always very neat and clean; *guru*—the spiritual master;
agni—the fire-god; *atithi*—guests; *vṛddhānām*—and of the old house-
 hold members; *śuśrūṣuḥ*—very respectfully engaged in the service;
anahāṅkṛtaḥ—without pride or false prestige; *sarva-bhūta-suhṛt*—
 friendly to all living entities; *sādhuḥ*—well behaved (no one could find
 any fault in his character); *mita-vāk*—talking with great care not to
 speak nonsense; *anasūyakaḥ*—not envious.

TRANSLATION

In the beginning this brāhmaṇa named Ajāmila studied all the Vedic literatures. He was a reservoir of good character, good conduct and good qualities. Firmly established in executing all the Vedic injunctions, he was very mild and gentle, and he kept his mind and senses under control. Furthermore, he was always truthful, he knew how to chant the Vedic mantras, and he was also very pure. Ajāmila was very respectful to his spiritual master, the fire-god, guests, and the elderly members of his household. Indeed, he was free from false prestige. He was upright, benevolent to all living entities, and well behaved. He would never speak nonsense or envy anyone.

PURPORT

The order carriers of Yamarāja, the Yamadūtas, are explaining the factual position of piety and impiety and how a living entity is entangled in this material world. Describing the history of Ajāmila's life, the Yamadūtas relate that in the beginning he was a learned scholar of the Vedic literature. He was well behaved, neat and clean, and very kind to everyone. In fact, he had all good qualities. In other words, he was like a perfect *brāhmaṇa*. A *brāhmaṇa* is expected to be perfectly pious, to follow all the regulative principles and to have all good qualities. The symptoms of piety are explained in these verses. Śrīla Virarāghava Ācārya comments that *dhṛta-vrata* means *dhṛtam vratam strī-saṅgrāhityātmaka-brahmacarya-rūpam*. In other words, Ajāmila followed the rules and regulations of celibacy as a perfect *brahmacārī* and was very softhearted, truthful, clean and pure. How he fell down in spite of all these qualities and thus came to be threatened with punishment by Yamarāja will be described in the following verses.

TEXTS 58-60

एकदासौ वनं यातः पितृसन्देशकृद् द्विजः ।
 आदाय तत आवृत्तः फलपुष्पसमित्कुशान् ॥५८॥
 ददर्श कामिनं कञ्चिच्छुद्रं सह भुजिष्यथा ।
 पीत्वा च मधु मैरेयं मदाघूर्णितनेत्रया ॥५९॥
 मत्तया विश्लथनीव्या व्यपेतं निरपत्रपम् ।
 क्रीडन्तमनुगायन्तं हसन्तमनयान्तिके ॥६०॥

*ekadāsau vanam yātaḥ
 pitṛ-sandeśakṛd dvijāḥ
 ādāya tata āvṛttāḥ
 phala-puṣpa-samit-kuśān*

*dadarśa kāminam kañcic
 chūdrām saha bhujisayā*

*pītvā ca madhu maireyam
madāghūrṇita-netrayā*

*mattayā viślathan-nīvyā
vyapetam nirapatrapam
krīdantam anugāyantam
hasantam anayāntike*

ekadā—once upon a time; *asau*—this Ajāmila; *vanam yātah*—went to the forest; *pitṛ*—of his father; *sandeśa*—the order; *kṛt*—carrying out; *dvijah*—the brāhmaṇa; *ādāya*—collecting; *tataḥ*—from the forest; *āvrttah*—returning; *phala-puṣpa*—fruits and flowers; *saṁit-kuśān*—two kinds of grass, known as *saṁit* and *kuśa*; *dadarśa*—saw; *kāminam*—very lusty; *kañcit*—someone; *sūdram*—a fourth-class man, a sūdra; *saha*—along with; *bhujisayā*—an ordinary maid-servant or prostitute; *pītvā*—after drinking; *ca*—also; *madhu*—nectar; *maireyam*—made of the *soma* flower; *mada*—by intoxication; *āghūrnita*—moving; *netrayā*—her eyes; *mattayā*—intoxicated; *viślathan-nīvyā*—whose dress was slackened; *vyapetam*—fallen from proper behavior; *nirapatrapam*—without fear of public opinion; *krīdantam*—engaged in enjoyment; *anugāyantam*—singing; *hasantam*—smiling; *anayā*—with her; *antike*—close by.

TRANSLATION

Once this brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, following the order of his father, went to the forest to collect fruit, flowers and two kinds of grass, called *saṁit* and *kuśa*. On the way home, he came upon a sūdra, a very lusty, fourth-class man, who was shamelessly embracing and kissing a prostitute. The sūdra was smiling, singing and enjoying as if this were proper behavior. Both the sūdra and the prostitute were drunk. The prostitute's eyes were rolling in intoxication, and her dress had become loose. Such was the condition in which Ajāmila saw them.

PURPORT

While traveling along the public way, Ajāmila came upon a fourth-class man and a prostitute, who are vividly described here. Drunkenness

was sometimes manifest even in bygone ages, although not very frequently. In this age of Kali, however, such sin is to be seen everywhere, for people all over the world have become shameless. Long ago, when he saw the scene of the drunken *sūdra* and the prostitute, Ajāmila, who was a perfect *brahmacārī*, was affected. Nowadays such sin is visible in so many places, and we must consider the position of a *brahmacārī* student who sees such behavior. For such a *brahmacārī* to remain steady is very difficult unless he is extremely strong in following the regulative principles. Nevertheless, if one takes to Kṛṣṇa consciousness very seriously, he can withstand the provocation created by sin. In our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement we prohibit illicit sex, intoxication, meat-eating and gambling. In Kali-yuga, a drunk, half-naked woman embracing a drunk man is a very common sight, especially in the Western countries, and restraining oneself after seeing such things is very difficult. Nevertheless, if by the grace of Kṛṣṇa one adheres to the regulative principles and chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, Kṛṣṇa will certainly protect him. Indeed, Kṛṣṇa says that His devotee is never vanquished (*kaunteya pratijānīhi na me bhaktah pranaśyati*). Therefore all the disciples practicing Kṛṣṇa consciousness should obediently follow the regulative principles and remain fixed in chanting the holy name of the Lord. Then there need be no fear. Otherwise one's position is very dangerous, especially in this Kali-yuga.

TEXT 61

दृष्ट्वा तां कामलिप्तेन बाहुना परिरम्भताम् ।
जगाम हृच्छयवशं सहसैव विमोहितः ॥६१॥

*dṛṣṭvā tāṁ kāma-liptena
bāhunā parirambhitām
jagāma hṛc-chaya-vaśam
sahasaiwa vimohitah*

dṛṣṭvā—by seeing; *tām*—her (the prostitute); *kāma-liptena*—decorated with turmeric to incite lusty desires; *bāhunā*—with the arm; *parirambhitām*—embraced; *jagāma*—went; *hṛc-śaya*—of lusty desires within the heart; *vaśam*—under the control; *sahasā*—suddenly; *eva*—indeed; *vimohitah*—being illusioned.

TRANSLATION

The śūdra, his arm decorated with turmeric powder, was embracing the prostitute. When Ajāmila saw her, the dormant lusty desires in his heart awakened, and in illusion he fell under their control.

PURPORT

It is said that if one's body is smeared with turmeric, it attracts the lusty desires of the opposite sex. The word *kāma-liptena* indicates that the śūdra was decorated with turmeric smeared on his body.

TEXT 62

स्तम्भयनात्मनात्मानं यावत्सत्त्वं यथाश्रुतम् ।
न शशाक समाधातुं मनो मदनवेपितम् ॥६२॥

*stambhayann ātmanātmānam
yāvat sattvam yathā-śrutam
na śāśāka samādhātum
mano madana-vepitam*

stambhayay—trying to control; *ātmanā*—by the intelligence; *āt-mānam*—the mind; *yāvat sattvam*—as far as possible for him; *yathā-śrutam*—by remembering the instruction (of celibacy, *brahmacarya*, not even to see a woman); *na*—not; *śāśāka*—was able; *samādhātum*—to restrain; *manah*—the mind; *madana-vepitam*—agitated by Cupid or lusty desire.

TRANSLATION

As far as possible he patiently tried to remember the instructions of the śāstras not even to see a woman. With the help of this knowledge and his intellect, he tried to control his lusty desires, but because of the force of Cupid within his heart, he failed to control his mind.

PURPORT

Unless one is very strong in knowledge, patience and proper bodily, mental and intellectual behavior, controlling one's lusty desires is ex-

tremely difficult. Thus after seeing a man embracing a young woman and practically doing everything required for sex life, even a fully qualified *brāhmaṇa*, as described above, could not control his lusty desires and restrain himself from pursuing them. Because of the force of materialistic life, to maintain self-control is extremely difficult unless one is specifically under the protection of the Supreme Personality of Godhead through devotional service.

TEXT 63

तनिमित्सरव्याजग्रहग्रस्तो विचेतनः ।
तामेव मनसा ध्यायन् स्वधर्माद्विराम ह ॥६३॥

tan-nimitta-smara-vyāja-
graha-grasto vicetanaḥ
tām eva manasā dhyāyan
sva-dharmād virarāma ha

tat-nimitta—caused by the sight of her; *smara-vyāja*—taking advantage of his thinking of her always; *graha-grastah*—being caught by an eclipse; *vicetanaḥ*—having completely forgotten his real position; *tām*—her; *eva*—certainly; *manasā*—by the mind; *dhyāyan*—meditating upon; *sva-dharmāt*—from the regulative principles executed by a *brāhmaṇa*; *virarāma ha*—he completely ceased.

TRANSLATION

In the same way that the sun and moon are eclipsed by a low planet, the *brāhmaṇa* lost all his good sense. Taking advantage of this situation, he always thought of the prostitute, and within a short time he took her as a servant in his house and abandoned all the regulative principles of a *brāhmaṇa*.

PURPORT

By speaking this verse, Śukadeva Gosvāmī wants to impress upon the mind of the reader that Ajāmila's exalted position as a *brāhmaṇa* was vanquished by his association with the prostitute, so much so that he forgot all his brahminical activities. Nevertheless, at the end of his life,

by chanting the four syllables of the name Nārāyaṇa, he was saved from the gravest danger of falling down. *Svalpam apy asya dharmasya trāyate mahato bhayāt*: even a little devotional service can save one from the greatest danger. Devotional service, which begins with chanting of the holy name of the Lord, is so powerful that even if one falls down from the exalted position of a *brāhmaṇa* through sexual indulgence, he can be saved from all calamities if he somehow or other chants the the holy name of the Lord. This is the extraordinary power of the Lord's holy name. Therefore in *Bhagavad-gītā* it is advised that one not forget the chanting of the holy name even for a moment (*satataṁ kirtayanto mām yatantaś ca dṛḍha-vratāḥ*). There are so many dangers in this material world that one may fall down from an exalted position at any time. Yet if one keeps himself always pure and steady by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra*, he will be safe without a doubt.

TEXT 64

तामेव तोषयामास पित्र्येणर्थेन यावता ।
ग्राम्यैर्मनोरमैः कामैः प्रसीदेत यथा तथा ॥६४॥

*tām eva toṣayām āsa
pitryeṇārthena yāvatā
grāmyair manoramaiḥ kāmaiḥ
prasīdeta yathā tathā*

tām—her (the prostitute); *eva*—indeed; *toṣayām āsa*—he tried to please; *pitryeṇa*—he got from his father's hard labor; *arthena*—by the money; *yāvatā*—as long as possible; *grāmyaiḥ*—material; *manoramaiḥ*—pleasing to her mind; *kāmaiḥ*—by presentations for sense enjoyment; *prasīdeta*—she would be satisfied; *yathā*—so that; *tathā*—in that way.

TRANSLATION

Thus Ajāmila began spending whatever money he had inherited from his father to satisfy the prostitute with various material presentations so that she would remain pleased with him. He gave up all his brahminical activities to satisfy the prostitute.

PURPORT

There are many instances throughout the world in which even a purified person, being attracted by a prostitute, spends all the money he has inherited. Prostitute hunting is so abominable that the desire for sex with a prostitute can ruin one's character, destroy one's exalted position and plunder all one's money. Therefore illicit sex is strictly prohibited. One should be satisfied with his married wife, for even a slight deviation will create havoc. A Kṛṣṇa conscious *ghastha* should always remember this. He should always be satisfied with one wife and be peaceful simply by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. Otherwise at any moment he may fall down from his good position, as exemplified in the case of Ajāmila.

TEXT 65

विप्रां स्वभार्यमपौढं कुले महति लभ्मताम् ।
विसर्जन्नचिरात्पापः स्वैरिष्यापाङ्गविद्धीः ॥६५॥

*viprām sva-bhāryām apraudhām
kule mahati lambhitām
visasarjācirāt pāpah
svairinyāpāṅga-viddha-dhiḥ*

viprām—the daughter of a *brāhmaṇa*; *sva-bhāryām*—his wife; *apraudhām*—not very old (youthful); *kule*—from a family; *mahati*—very respectable; *lambhitām*—married; *visarja*—he gave up; *acirāt*—very soon; *pāpah*—being sinful; *svairinyā*—of the prostitute; *apāṅga-viddha-dhiḥ*—his intelligence pierced by the lustful glance.

TRANSLATION

Because his intelligence was pierced by the lustful glance of the prostitute, the victimized brāhmaṇa Ajāmila engaged in sinful acts in her association. He even gave up the company of his very beautiful young wife, who came from a very respectable brāhmaṇa family.

PURPORT

Customarily everyone is eligible to inherit his father's property, and Ajāmila also inherited the money of his father. But what did he do with

the money? Instead of engaging the money in the service of Kṛṣṇa, he engaged it in the service of a prostitute. Therefore he was condemned and was punishable by Yamarāja. How did this happen? He was victimized by the dangerous lustful glance of a prostitute.

TEXT 66

यतस्ततशोपनिन्ये न्यायतोऽन्यायतो धनम् ।
बमारास्याः कुदुम्बिन्याः कुदुम्बं मन्दधीरथम् ॥६६॥

*yatas tataś copaninye
nyāyato 'nyāyato dhanam
babhārasyāḥ kuṭumbinyāḥ
kuṭumbam manda-dhīr ayam*

yataḥ tataḥ—wherever possible, however possible; *ca*—and; *upaninye*—he got; *nyāyatāḥ*—properly; *anyāyatāḥ*—improperly; *dhanam*—money; *babhāra*—he maintained; *asyāḥ*—of her; *kuṭumbinyāḥ*—possessing many sons and daughters; *kuṭumbam*—the family; *manda-dhīḥ*—bereft of all intelligence; *ayam*—this person (Ajāmila).

TRANSLATION

Although born of a brāhmaṇa family, this rascal, bereft of intelligence because of the prostitute's association, earned money somehow or other, regardless of whether properly or improperly, and used it to maintain the prostitute's sons and daughters.

TEXT 67

यदसौ शास्त्रमुलङ्घ्य स्वैर्चार्यतिगर्हितः ।
अवर्तत चिरं कालमधायुरशुचिर्मलात् ॥६७॥

*yad asau śāstram ullaṅghya
svaira-cāry ati-garhitah
avartata ciram kālam
aghāyur asucir malāt*

yat—because; *asau*—this *brāhmaṇa*; *śāstram ullaighya*—transgressing the laws of *śāstra*; *svaira-cārī*—acting irresponsibly; *ati-garhitah*—very much condemned; *avartata*—passed; *ciram kālam*—a long time; *agha-āyuh*—whose life was full of sinful activities; *āśuciḥ*—unclean; *malāt*—because of impurity.

TRANSLATION

This brāhmaṇa irresponsibly spent his long lifetime transgressing all the rules and regulations of the holy scripture, living extravagantly and eating food prepared by a prostitute. Therefore he is full of sins. He is unclean and is addicted to forbidden activities.

PURPORT

Food prepared by an unclean, sinful man or woman, especially a prostitute, is extremely infectious. Ajāmila ate such food, and therefore he was subject to be punished by Yamarāja.

TEXT 68

तत एनं दण्डपाणेः सकाशं कृतकिल्बिषम् ।
नेष्यामोऽकृतनिर्वेशं यत्र दण्डेन शुद्ध्यति ॥६८॥

*tataḥ enam daṇḍa-pāṇeh
sakāśam kr̥ta-kilbiṣam
neṣyāmaḥ 'kr̥ta-nirveśam
yatra daṇḍena śuddhyati*

tataḥ—therefore; *enam*—him; *daṇḍa-pāṇeh*—of Yamarāja, who is authorized to punish; *sakāśam*—in the presence; *kr̥ta-kilbiṣam*—who has regularly committed all sinful activities; *neṣyāmaḥ*—we shall take; *akṛta-nirveśam*—who has not undergone atonement; *yatra*—where; *daṇḍena*—by punishment; *śuddhyati*—he will be purified.

TRANSLATION

This man Ajāmila did not undergo atonement. Therefore because of his sinful life, we must take him into the presence of

Yamarāja for punishment. There, according to the extent of his sinful acts, he will be punished and thus purified.

PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas had forbidden the Yamadūtas to take Ajāmila to Yamarāja, and therefore the Yamadūtas explained that taking such a man to Yamarāja was appropriate. Since Ajāmila had not undergone atonement for his sinful acts, he was to be taken to Yamarāja to be purified. When a man commits murder he becomes sinful, and therefore he also must be killed; otherwise after death he must suffer many sinful reactions. Similarly, punishment by Yamarāja is a process of purification for the most abominable sinful persons. Therefore the Yamadūtas requested the Viṣṇudūtas not to obstruct their taking Ajāmila to Yamarāja.

Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, First Chapter of the Śrimad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "The History of the Life of Ajāmila."

CHAPTER TWO

Ajāmila Delivered by the Viṣṇudūtas

In this chapter the messengers from Vaikuṇṭha explain to the Yamadūtas the glories of chanting the holy name of the Lord. The Viṣṇudūtas said, "Now impious acts are being performed even in an assembly of devotees, for a person who is not punishable is going to be punished in the assembly of Yamarāja. The mass of people are helpless and must depend upon the government for their safety and security, but if the government takes advantage of this to harm the citizens, where will they go? We see perfectly that Ajāmila should not be punished, although you are attempting to take him to Yamarāja for punishment."

It was due to Ajāmila's glorifying the holy name of the Supreme Lord that he was not punishable. The Viṣṇudūtas explained this as follows: "Simply by once chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, this *brāhmaṇa* has become free from the reactions of sinful life. Indeed, he has been freed not only from the sins of this life, but from the sins of many, many thousands of other lives. He has already undergone true atonement for all his sinful actions. If one atones according to the directions of the *sāstras*, one does not actually become free from sinful reactions, but if one chants the holy name of the Lord, even a glimpse of such chanting can immediately free one from all sins. Chanting the glories of the Lord's holy name awakens all good fortune. Therefore there is no doubt that Ajāmila, being completely free from all sinful reactions, should not be punished by Yamarāja."

As they were saying this, the Viṣṇudūtas released Ajāmila from the ropes of the Yamadūtas and left for their own abode. The *brāhmaṇa* Ajāmila, however, offered his respectful obeisances to the Viṣṇudūtas. He could understand how fortunate he was to have chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa at the end of his life. Indeed, he could realize the full significance of this good fortune. Having thoroughly understood the discussion between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas, he became a pure devotee of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He lamented very much for how very sinful he had been, and he condemned himself again and again.

Finally, because of his association with the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila, his original consciousness aroused, gave up everything and went to Hardwar, where he engaged in devotional service without deviation, always thinking of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Thus the Viṣṇudūtas went there, seated him on a golden throne and took him away to Vaikuṇṭhaloka.

In summary, although the sinful Ajāmila meant to call his son, the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa, even though chanted in the preliminary stage, *nāmābhāsa*, was able to give him liberation. Therefore one who chants the holy name of the Lord with faith and devotion is certainly exalted. He is protected even in his material, conditional life.

TEXT 1

श्रीबादरायणिरुच

एवं ते भगवदूता यमदूताभिभाषितम् ।
उपधार्यथ तान् राजन् प्रत्याहुर्नयकोविदाः ॥ १ ॥

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca
evam te bhagavad-dūtā
yamadūtabhībhāṣitam
upadhāryātha tān rājan
pratyāhur naya-kovidāḥ*

śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca—Śukadeva Gosvāmī, the son of Vyāsadeva, said; *evam*—thus; *te*—they; *bhagavat-dūtāḥ*—the servants of Lord Viṣṇu; *yamadūta*—by the servants of Yamarāja; *abhibhāṣitam*—what was spoken; *upadhārya*—hearing; *atha*—then; *tān*—unto them; *rājan*—O King; *pratyāhuh*—replied properly; *naya-kovidāḥ*—being conversant in good arguments or good logic.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: My dear King, the servants of Lord Viṣṇu are always very expert in logic and arguments. After hearing the statements of the Yamadūtas, they replied as follows.

TEXT 2

श्रीविष्णुदूता उचुः

अहो कष्टं धर्मदशामर्थम्: सपृशते सभाम् ।
यत्रादद्येष्वपापेषु दण्डो यैर्धियते वृथा ॥ २ ॥

*śrī-viṣṇudūtā ūcuḥ
aho kaṣṭam dharma-drśām
adharmaḥ sprśate sabhām
yatrādaṇḍyeṣv apāpeṣu
daṇḍo yair dhriyate vṛthā*

śrī-viṣṇudūtāḥ ūcuḥ—the Viṣṇudūtas said; *aho*—alas; *kaṣṭam*—how painful it is; *dharma-drśām*—of persons interested in maintaining religion; *adharmaḥ*—irreligion; *sprśate*—is affecting; *sabhām*—the assembly; *yatra*—wherein; *adāṇḍyeṣu*—upon persons not to be punished; *apāpeṣu*—who are sinless; *daṇḍah*—punishment; *yaiḥ*—by whom; *dhriyate*—is being allotted; *vṛthā*—unnecessarily.

TRANSLATION

The Viṣṇudūtas said: Alas, how painful it is that irreligion is being introduced into an assembly where religion should be maintained. Indeed, those in charge of maintaining the religious principles are needlessly punishing a sinless, unpunishable person.

PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas accused the Yamadūtas of violating the religious principles by attempting to drag Ajāmila to Yamarāja for punishment. Yamarāja is the officer appointed by the Supreme Personality of Godhead to judge religious and irreligious principles and to punish people who are irreligious. However, if completely sinless people are punished, the entire assembly of Yamarāja is contaminated. This principle applies not only in the assembly of Yamarāja, but throughout human society also.

In human society, properly maintaining religious principles is the duty of the king's court or the government. Unfortunately, in this *yuga*, Kali-yuga, the religious principles are tampered with, and the government

cannot properly judge who is to be punished and who is not. It is said that in the Kali-yuga if one cannot spend money in court, one cannot get justice. Indeed, in courts of justice it is often found that magistrates are bribed for favorable judgments. Sometimes religious men who preach the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement for the benefit of the entire populace are arrested and harassed by the police and courts. The Viṣṇudūtas, who are Vaiṣṇavas, lamented for these very regrettable facts. Because of their spiritual compassion for all the fallen souls, Vaiṣṇavas go out to preach according to the standard method of all religious principles, but unfortunately, because of the influence of Kali-yuga, Vaiṣṇavas who have dedicated their lives to preaching the glories of the Lord are sometimes harassed and punished by courts on false charges of disturbing the peace.

TEXT 3

प्रजानां पितरो ये च शास्तारः साधवः समाः ।
यदि सातेषु वैषम्यं कं यान्ति शरणं प्रजाः ॥ ३ ॥

*prajānām pitaro ye ca
śāstārah sādhavaḥ samāḥ
yadi syāt teṣu vaiṣamyam
kam yānti śaraṇam prajāḥ*

prajānām—of the citizens; *pitaraḥ*—protectors, guardians (kings or government servants); *ye*—they who; *ca*—and; *śāstārah*—give instructions concerning law and order; *sādhavaḥ*—endowed with all good qualities; *samāḥ*—equal to everyone; *yadi*—if; *syāt*—there is; *teṣu*—among them; *vaiṣamyam*—partiality; *kam*—what; *yānti*—will go to; *śaraṇam*—shelter; *prajāḥ*—the citizens.

TRANSLATION

A king or governmental official should be so well qualified that he acts as a father, maintainer and protector of the citizens because of affection and love. He should give the citizens good advice and instructions according to the standard scriptures and should be equal to everyone. Yamarāja does this, for he is the supreme master of justice, and so do those who follow in his footsteps.

However, if such persons become polluted and exhibit partiality by punishing an innocent, blameless person, where will the citizens go to take shelter for their maintenance and security?

PURPORT

The king, or in modern times the government, should act as the guardian of the citizens by teaching them the proper goal of life. The human form of life is especially meant for realization of one's self and one's relationship with the Supreme Personality of Godhead because this cannot be realized in animal life. The duty of the government, therefore, is to take charge of training all the citizens in such a way that by a gradual process they will be elevated to the spiritual platform and will realize the self and his relationship with God. This principle was followed by kings like Mahārāja Yudhiṣṭhīra, Mahārāja Parīkṣit, Lord Rāmacandra, Mahārāja Ambarīṣa and Prahlāda Mahārāja. The leaders of the government must be very honest and religious because otherwise all the affairs of the state will suffer. Unfortunately, in the name of democracy, rogues and thieves are electing other rogues and thieves to the most important posts in the government. Recently this has been proven in America, where the president had to be condemned and dragged down from his post by the citizens. This is only one case, but there are many others. Because of the importance of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, people should be Kṛṣṇa conscious and should not vote for anyone who is not Kṛṣṇa conscious. Then there will be actual peace and prosperity in the state. When a Vaiṣṇava sees mismanagement in the government, he feels great compassion in his heart and tries his best to purify the situation by spreading the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement.

TEXT 4

यदाचरति श्रेयानितरत्तदीहते ।
स यत्प्रमाणं कुरुते लोकस्तदनुवर्तते ॥ ४ ॥

*yad yad ācarati śreyān
itaras tat tad iha te
sa yat pramāṇam kurute
lokas tad anuvartate*

yat yat—whatever; *ācarati*—executes; *śreyān*—a first-class man with full knowledge of religious principles; *itarah*—the subordinate man; *tat tat*—that; *iha*—performs; *sah*—he (the great man); *yat*—whatever; *pramāṇam*—as evidence or as the right thing; *kurute*—accepts; *lokaḥ*—the general public; *tat*—that; *anuvartate*—follows.

TRANSLATION

The mass of people follow the example of a leader in society and imitate his behavior. They accept as evidence whatever the leader accepts.

PURPORT

Although Ajāmila was not punishable, the Yamadūtas were insisting on taking him away to Yamarāja for punishment. This was *adharma*, contrary to religious principles. The Viṣṇudūtas feared that if such irreligious acts were allowed, the management of human society would be spoiled. In modern times, the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is trying to introduce the right principles of management for human society, but unfortunately the governments of Kali-yuga do not properly support the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement because they do not appreciate its valuable service. The Hare Kṛṣṇa movement is the right movement for ameliorating the fallen condition of human society, and therefore governments and public leaders in every part of the world should support this movement to completely rectify humanity's sinful condition.

TEXTS 5–6

यसाङ्के शिर आधाय लोकः स्वपिति निर्वृतः ।
 स्वयं धर्ममधर्मं वा न हि वेद यथा पशुः ॥ ५ ॥
 स कथं न्यर्पितात्मानं कृतमैत्रमचेतनम् ।
 विस्मयणीयो भूतानां सघृणो दोष्युमर्हति ॥ ६ ॥

*yasyāṅke śira ādhāya
 lokaḥ svapiti nirvṛtaḥ
 svayam dharmam adharmam vā
 na hi veda yathā paśuh*

sa katham nyarpitātmānam
 kṛta-maitram acetanam
 visrambhaṇīyo bhūtānām
 saghṛṇo dogdhum arhati

yasya—of whom; *aṅke*—on the lap; *śirah*—the head; *ādhāya*—placing; *lokaḥ*—the general mass of people; *svapiti*—sleep; *nirvṛtaḥ*—in peace; *svayam*—personally; *dharmaṁ*—religious principles or the goal of life; *adharmaṁ*—irreligious principles; *vā*—or; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *veda*—know; *yathā*—exactly like; *paśuh*—an animal; *sah*—such a person; *katham*—how; *nyarpita-ātmānam*—unto the living entity who has fully surrendered; *kṛta-maitram*—endowed with good faith and friendship; *acetanam*—with undeveloped consciousness, foolish; *visrambhaṇīyah*—deserving to be the object of faith; *bhūtānām*—of the living entities; *sa-ghṛṇah*—who has a soft heart for the good of all people; *dogdhum*—to give pain; *arhati*—is able.

TRANSLATION

People in general are not very advanced in knowledge by which to discriminate between religion and irreligion. The innocent, unenlightened citizen is like an ignorant animal sleeping in peace with its head on the lap of its master, faithfully believing in the master's protection. If a leader is actually kindhearted and deserves to be the object of a living entity's faith, how can he punish or kill a foolish person who has fully surrendered in good faith and friendship?

PURPORT

The Sanskrit word *viśvasta-ghāta* refers to one who breaks faith or causes a breach of trust. The mass of people should always feel security because of the government's protection. Therefore, how regrettable it is for the government itself to cause a breach of trust and put the citizens in difficulty for political reasons. We actually saw during the partition days in India that although Hindus and Muslims were living together peacefully, manipulation by politicians suddenly aroused feelings of hatred between them, and thus the Hindus and Muslims killed one another over politics. This is a sign of Kali-yuga. In this age, animals are

kept nicely sheltered, completely confident that their masters will protect them, but unfortunately as soon as the animals are fat, they are immediately sent for slaughter. Such cruelty is condemned by Vaiṣṇavas like the Viṣṇudūtas. Indeed, the hellish conditions already described await the sinful men responsible for such suffering. One who betrays the confidence of a living entity who takes shelter of him in good faith, whether that living entity be a human being or an animal, is extremely sinful. Because such betrayals now go unpunished by the government, all of human society is terribly contaminated. The people of this age are therefore described as *mandāḥ sumanda-matayo manda-bhāgyā hy upadrutāḥ*. As a consequence of such sinfulness, men are condemned (*mandāḥ*), their intelligence is unclear (*sumanda-matayah*), they are unfortunate (*manda-bhāgyāḥ*), and therefore they are always disturbed by many problems (*upadrutāḥ*). This is their situation in this life, and after death they are punished in hellish conditions.

TEXT 7

अयं हि कृतनिर्वेशो जन्मकोद्यंहसामपि ।
यदु व्याजहार विवशो नाम स्वस्त्ययनं हरेः ॥ ७ ॥

ayam hi kṛta-nirveśo
 janma-koti-āṁhasām api
 yad vyājahāra vivaśo
 nāma svasti-ayanam hareḥ

ayam—this person (Ajāmila); *hi*—indeed; *kṛta-nirveśah*—has undergone all kinds of atonement; *janma*—of births; *koti*—of millions; *āṁhasām*—for the sinful activities; *api*—even; *yat*—because; *vyājahāra*—he has chanted; *vivaśah*—in a helpless condition; *nāma*—the holy name; *svasti-ayanam*—the means of liberation; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

Ajāmila has already atoned for all his sinful actions. Indeed, he has atoned not only for sins performed in one life but for those performed in millions of lives, for in a helpless condition he

chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. Even though he did not chant purely, he chanted without offense, and therefore he is now pure and eligible for liberation.

PURPORT

The Yamadūtas had considered only the external situation of Ajāmila. Since he was extremely sinful throughout his life, they thought he should be taken to Yamarāja and did not know that he had become free from the reactions of all his sins. The Viṣṇudūtas therefore instructed that because he had chanted the four syllables of the name Nārāyaṇa at the time of his death, he was freed from all sinful reactions. In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following verses from the *smṛti-śāstra*:

*nāmno hi yāvati śaktih
pāpa-nirharane hareḥ
tāvat kartum na śaknoti
pātakam pātakī naraḥ*

“Simply by chanting one holy name of Hari, a sinful man can counteract the reactions to more sins than he is able to commit.” (*Bṛhad-viṣṇu Purāṇa*)

*avaśenāpi yan-nāmnī
kīrtite sarva-pātakaiḥ
pumān vimucyate sadyaḥ
siṁha-trastair mṛgair iva*

“If one chants the holy name of the Lord, even in a helpless condition or without desiring to do so, all the reactions of his sinful life depart, just as when a lion roars, all the small animals flee in fear.” (*Garuḍa Purāṇa*)

*sakṛd uccāritam yena
harir ity akṣara-dvayam
baddha-parikaras tena
moksāya gamanam prati*

"By once chanting the holy name of the Lord, which consists of the two syllables *ha-ri*, one guarantees his path to liberation." (*Skanda Purāṇa*)

These are some of the reasons why the Viṣṇudūtas objected to the Yamadūtas' taking Ajāmila to the court of Yamarāja.

TEXT 8

एतेनैव ह्यघोनोऽस्य कृतं स्यादघनिष्कृतम् ।
यदा नारायणायेति जगाद् चतुरक्षरम् ॥ ८ ॥

*etenaiava hy aghono 'syā
kṛtam syād agha-niṣkṛtam
yadā nārāyaṇāyeti
jagāda catur-akṣaram*

etenā—by this (chanting); *eva*—indeed; *hi*—certainly; *aghonāḥ*—who possesses sinful reactions; *asya*—of this (Ajāmila); *kṛtam*—performed; *syāt*—is; *agha*—of sins; *niṣkṛtam*—complete atonement; *yadā*—when; *nārāyaṇa*—O Nārāyaṇa (the name of his son); *āya*—please come; *iti*—thus; *jagāda*—he chanted; *catur-akṣaram*—the four syllables (*nā-rā-ya-na*).

TRANSLATION

The Viṣṇudūtas continued: Even previously, while eating and at other times, this Ajāmila would call his son, saying, "My dear Nārāyaṇa, please come here." Although calling the name of his son, he nevertheless uttered the four syllables *nā-rā-ya-na*. Simply by chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa in this way, he sufficiently atoned for the sinful reactions of millions of lives.

PURPORT

Previously, when engaged in sinful activities to maintain his family, Ajāmila chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa without offenses. To chant the holy name of the Lord just to counteract one's sinful activities, or to commit sinful activities on the strength of chanting the holy name, is offensive (*nāmno balād yasya hi pāpa-buddhiḥ*). But although Ajāmila engaged in sinful activities, he never chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa

to counteract them; he simply chanted the name Nārāyaṇa to call his son. Therefore his chanting was effective. Because of chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa in this way, he had already vanquished the accumulated sinful reactions of many, many lives. In the beginning he was pure, but although he later committed many sinful acts, he was offenseless because he did not chant the holy name of Nārāyaṇa to counteract them. One who always chants the holy name of the Lord without offenses is always pure. As confirmed in this verse Ajāmila was already sinless, and because he chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa he remained sinless. It did not matter that he was calling his son; the name itself was effective.

TEXTS 9–10

स्तेनः सुरापो मित्रध्रुग् ब्रह्महा गुरुतल्पगः ।
 स्त्रीराजपितृगोहन्ता ये च पातकिनोऽपरे ॥ ९ ॥
 सर्वेषामप्यघवतामिदमेव सुनिष्ठतम् ।
 नामव्याहरणं विष्णोर्यतस्तद्विषया मतिः ॥ १० ॥

*stenaḥ surā-po mitra-dhru
 brahma-hā guru-talpa-gaḥ
 strī-rāja-pitr-go-hantā
 ye ca pātakino 'pare*

*sarveṣām apy aghavatām
 idam eva suniṣkṛtam
 nāma-vyāharaṇam viṣṇor
 yatas tad-viṣayā matiḥ*

stenaḥ—one who steals; *surā-pah*—a drunkard; *mitra-dhruk*—one who turns against a friend or relative; *brahma-hā*—one who kills a *brāhmaṇa*; *guru-talpa-gaḥ*—one who indulges in sex with the wife of his teacher or *guru*; *strī*—women; *rāja*—king; *pitr*—father; *go*—of cows; *hantā*—the killer; *ye*—those who; *ca*—also; *pātakinaḥ*—committed sinful activities; *apare*—many others; *sarveṣām*—of all of them; *api*—although; *agha-vatām*—persons who have committed many sins; *idam*—this; *eva*—certainly; *su-niṣkṛtam*—perfect atonement; *nāma-*

vyāharaṇam—chanting of the holy name; *viṣṇoh*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *yataḥ*—because of which; *tat-viṣayā*—on the person who chants the holy name; *matih*—His attention.

TRANSLATION

The chanting of the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu is the best process of atonement for a thief of gold or other valuables, for a drunkard, for one who betrays a friend or relative, for one who kills a brāhmaṇa, or for one who indulges in sex with the wife of his guru or another superior. It is also the best method of atonement for one who murders women, the king or his father, for one who slaughters cows, and for all other sinful men. Simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu, such sinful persons may attract the attention of the Supreme Lord, who therefore considers, “Because this man has chanted My holy name, My duty is to give him protection.”

TEXT 11

न निष्कृतैरुदितैर्ब्रह्मवादिभि-
स्तथा विशुद्धयत्यघवान् व्रतादिभिः ।
यथा हरेनामपदैरुदाहृतै-
स्तदुतमस्तोकगुणोपलम्भकम् ॥११॥

*na niṣkṛtaɪr uditair brahma-vādibhiḥ
tathā viśuddhyati aghavān vratādibhiḥ
yathā harer nāma-padaɪr udāhṛtaɪ
tad uttamaśloka-guṇopalambhakam*

na—not; *niṣkṛtaɪ*—by the processes of atonement; *uditaiḥ*—prescribed; *brahma-vādibhiḥ*—by learned scholars such as Manu; *tathā*—to that extent; *viśuddhyati*—becomes purified; *agha-vān*—a sinful man; *vratādibhiḥ*—by observing the vows and regulative principles; *yathā*—as; *hareḥ*—of Lord Hari; *nāma-padaɪ*—by the syllables of the holy name; *udāhṛtaɪ*—chanted; *tat*—that; *uttamaśloka*—of the

Supreme Personality of Godhead; *guna*—of the transcendental qualities; *upalambhakam*—reminding one.

TRANSLATION

By following the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies or undergoing atonement, sinful men do not become as purified as by chanting once the holy name of Lord Hari. Although ritualistic atonement may free one from sinful reactions, it does not awaken devotional service, unlike the chanting of the Lord's names, which reminds one of the Lord's fame, qualities, attributes, pastimes and paraphernalia.

PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments that the chanting of the holy name of the Lord has special significance that distinguishes it from the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies of atonement for severe, more severe or most severe sinful actions. There are twenty types of religious scriptures called *dharma-śāstras*, beginning with the *Manu-saṁhitā* and *Parāśara-saṁhitā*, but herein it is stressed that although one may become free from the reactions of the most sinful activities by following the religious principles of these scriptures, this cannot promote a sinful man to the stage of loving service to the Lord. On the other hand, chanting the holy name of the Lord even once not only frees one immediately from the reactions of the greatest sins, but also raises one to the platform of rendering loving service to the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is described as *uttamaśloka* because He is famous for His glorious activities. Thus one serves the Lord by remembering His form, His attributes and pastimes. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura explains that this is all possible simply by chanting the Lord's holy name because of the Lord's omnipotence. What cannot be achieved through the performance of Vedic rituals can be easily achieved through the chanting of the Lord's holy name. To chant the holy name and dance in ecstasy is so easy and sublime that one can achieve all the benefits of spiritual life simply by following this process. Therefore Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu declares, *param vijayate śrī-kṛṣṇa-saṅkīrtanam*: “All glories to Śrī Kṛṣṇa *saṅkīrtana!*” The *saṅkīrtana* movement we have started offers the best

process for becoming purified of all sinful reactions and coming immediately to the platform of spiritual life.

TEXT 12

नैकान्तिकं तद्वि कृतेऽपि निष्कृते
 मनः पुनर्धावति चेदसत्पथे ।
 तत्कर्मनिर्हारयशीघ्रतां हरे-
 गुणानुवादः खलु सत्त्वभावनः ॥१२॥

*naikāntikam tad dhi kṛte 'pi niṣkṛte
 manah punar dhāvati ced asat-pathe
 tat karma-nirhāram abhīpsatām harer
 guṇānuvādaḥ khalu sattva-bhāvanah*

na—not; aikāntikam—absolutely cleansed; tat—the heart; hi—because; kṛte—very nicely performed; api—although; niṣkṛte—atonement; manah—the mind; punah—again; dhāvati—runs; cet—if; asat-pathe—on the path of material activities; tat—therefore; karma-nirhāram—cessation of the fruitive reactions of material activities; abhīpsatām—for those who seriously want; hareḥ—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; guṇa-anuvādaḥ—constant chanting of the glories; khalu—indeed; sattva-bhāvanah—actually purifying one's existence.

TRANSLATION

The ritualistic ceremonies of atonement recommended in the religious scriptures are insufficient to cleanse the heart absolutely because after atonement one's mind again runs toward material activities. Consequently, for one who wants liberation from the fruitive reactions of material activities, the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, or glorification of the name, fame and pastimes of the Lord, is recommended as the most perfect process of atonement because such chanting eradicates the dirt from one's heart completely.

PURPORT

The statements in this verse have been confirmed previously in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.17):

*śrīnvatāṁ sva-kathāḥ krṣṇah
 puṇya-śravaṇa-kīrtanāḥ
 hr̥dy antaḥ-stho hy abhadraṇi
 vidhunoti suhṛt satām*

“Śrī Kṛṣṇa, the Personality of Godhead, who is the Paramātmā [Supersoul] in everyone’s heart and the benefactor of the truthful devotee, cleanses desire for material enjoyment from the heart of the devotee who relishes His messages, which are in themselves virtuous when properly heard and chanted.” It is the special mercy of the Supreme Lord that as soon as He knows that one is glorifying His name, fame and attributes, He personally helps cleanse the dirt from one’s heart. Therefore simply by such glorification one not only becomes purified, but also achieves the results of pious activities (*punya-śravaṇa-kīrtana*). *Punya-śravaṇa-kīrtana* refers to the process of devotional service. Even if one does not understand the meaning of the Lord’s name, pastimes or attributes, one is purified simply by hearing or chanting of them. Such purification is called *sattva-bhāvana*.

One’s main purpose in human life should be to purify his existence and achieve liberation. As long as one has a material body, one is understood to be impure. In such an impure, material condition, one cannot enjoy a truly blissful life, although everyone seeks it. Therefore *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (5.5.1) says, *tapo divyāṁ putrakā yena sattvāṁ śuddhyet*: one must perform *tapasya*, austerity, to purify his existence in order to come to the spiritual platform. The *tapasya* of chanting and glorifying the name, fame and attributes of the Lord is a very easy purifying process by which everyone can be happy. Therefore everyone who desires the ultimate cleansing of his heart must adopt this process. Other processes, such as *karma*, *jñāna* and *yoga*, cannot cleanse the heart absolutely.

TEXT 13

अथैनं मापनयत् कृताशेषाधनिष्ठुतम् ।
 यदसौ भगवत्ताम् प्रियमाणः समग्रहीत् ॥१३॥

*athainam māpanayata
kṛtāśeṣāgha-niṣkr̄tam
yat asau bhagavan-nāma
mriyamāṇah samagrahit*

atha—therefore; *enam*—him (Ajāmila); *mā*—do not; *apanayata*—try to take; *kṛta*—already done; *aśeṣa*—unlimited; *agha-niṣkr̄tam*—atonement for his sinful actions; *yat*—because; *asau*—he; *bhagavat-nāma*—the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *mriyamāṇah*—while dying; *samagrahit*—perfectly chanted.

TRANSLATION

At the time of death, this Ajāmila helplessly and very loudly chanted the holy name of the Lord, Nārāyaṇa. That chanting alone has already freed him from the reactions of all sinful life. Therefore, O servants of Yamarāja, do not try to take him to your master for punishment in hellish conditions.

PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas, who are superior authorities, gave orders to the Yamadūtas, who did not know that Ajāmila was no longer subject to tribulation in hellish life for his past sins. Although he had chanted the holy name Nārāyaṇa to indicate his son, the holy name is so transcendently powerful that he was automatically freed because he had chanted the holy name while dying (*ante nārāyaṇa-smṛtiḥ*). As Kṛṣṇa confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.28):

*yeṣāṁ tv anta-gatam pāpam
janānāṁ puṇya-karmaṇām
te dvandva-moha-nirmuktā
bhajante māṁ dṛḍha-vratāḥ*

“Persons who have acted piously in previous lives and in this life, whose sinful actions are completely eradicated and who are freed from the duality of delusion, engage themselves in My service with determination.” Unless one is freed from all sinful reactions, one cannot be promoted to the platform of devotional service. Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.5) it is stated:

*anta-kāle ca mām eva
smaran muktvā kalevaram
yah prayāti sa mad-bhāvam
yāti nāsty atra samśayaḥ*

If one remembers Kṛṣṇa, Nārāyaṇa, at the time of death, one is certainly eligible to return immediately home, back to Godhead.

TEXT 14

साङ्केत्यं पारिहास्यं वा स्तोर्भं हेलनमेव वा ।
वैकुण्ठनामग्रहणमशेषाघरं विदुः ॥१४॥

*sāṅketyam pārihāsyam vā
stobham helanam eva vā
vaikuṇṭha-nāma-grahanam
aṣeṣāgha-haram viduh*

sāṅketyam—as an assignation; *pārihāsyam*—jokingly; *vā*—or; *stobham*—as musical entertainment; *helanam*—neglectfully; *eva*—certainly; *vā*—or; *vaikuṇṭha*—of the Lord; *nāma-grahanam*—chanting the holy name; *aṣeṣa*—unlimited; *agha-haram*—neutralizing the effect of sinful life; *viduh*—advanced transcendentalists know.

TRANSLATION

One who chants the holy name of the Lord is immediately freed from the reactions of unlimited sins, even if he chants indirectly [to indicate something else], jokingly, for musical entertainment, or even neglectfully. This is accepted by all the learned scholars of the scriptures.

TEXT 15

पतितः स्खलितो भग्नः सन्दृष्टस्तम आहतः ।
हरिरित्यवशेनाह पुमानार्हति यातनाः ॥१५॥

*patitah skhalito bhagnah
sandaśtas tapta āhataḥ*

*harir ity avaśenāha
pumān nārhati yātanāḥ*

patitah—fallen down; *skhalitah*—slipped; *bhagnah*—having broken his bones; *sandaṣṭah*—bitten; *taptah*—severely attacked by fever or similar painful conditions; *āhataḥ*—injured; *hariḥ*—Lord Kṛṣṇa; *iti*—thus; *avaśena*—accidentally; *āha*—chants; *pumān*—a person; *na*—not; *arhati*—deserves; *yātanāḥ*—hellish conditions.

TRANSLATION

If one chants the holy name of Hari and then dies because of an accidental misfortune, such as falling from the top of a house, slipping and suffering broken bones while traveling on the road, being bitten by a serpent, being afflicted with pain and high fever, or being injured by a weapon, one is immediately absolved from having to enter hellish life, even though he is sinful.

PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.6):

*yam yam vāpi smaran bhāvam
tyajaty ante kalevaram
tam tam evaiti kaunteya
sadā tad-bhāva-bhāvitah*

“Whatever state of being one remembers when he quits his body, that state he will attain without fail.” If one practices chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, he is naturally expected to chant Hare Kṛṣṇa when he meets with some accident. Even without such practice, however, if one somehow or other chants the holy name of the Lord (Hare Kṛṣṇa) when he meets with an accident and dies, he will be saved from hellish life after death.

TEXT 16

गुरुणां च लघूनां च गुरुणि च लघूनि च ।
प्रायश्चित्तानि पापानां ज्ञात्वोक्तानि महर्षिभिः॥१६॥

*gurūṇāṁ ca laghūnāṁ ca
gurūṇi ca laghūni ca
prāyaścittāni pāpānāṁ
jñātvoktāni maharṣibhiḥ*

gurūṇāṁ—heavy; *ca*—and; *laghūnāṁ*—light; *ca*—also; *gurūṇi*—heavy; *ca*—and; *laghūni*—light; *ca*—also; *prāyaścittāni*—the processes of atonement; *pāpānāṁ*—of sinful activities; *jñātvā*—knowing perfectly well; *uktāni*—have been prescribed; *mahā-ṛṣibhiḥ*—by great sages.

TRANSLATION

Authorities who are learned scholars and sages have carefully ascertained that one should atone for the heaviest sins by undergoing a heavy process of atonement and one should atone for lighter sins by undergoing lighter atonement. Chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra, however, vanquishes all the effects of sinful activities, regardless of whether heavy or light.

PURPORT

In this regard, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura describes an incident that took place when Sāmba was rescued from the punishment of the Kauravas. Sāmba fell in love with the daughter of Duryodhana, and since according to *kṣatriya* custom one is not offered a *kṣatriya*'s daughter unless he displays his chivalrous valor, Sāmba abducted her. Consequently Sāmba was arrested by the Kauravas. Later, when Lord Balarāma came to rescue him, there was an argument about Sāmba's release. Since the argument was not settled, Balarāma showed His power in such a way that all of Hastināpura trembled and would have been vanquished as if by a great earthquake. Then the matter was settled, and Sāmba married Duryodhana's daughter. The purport is that one should take shelter of Kṛṣṇa-Balarāma, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose protective power is so great that it cannot be equaled in the material world. However powerful the reactions of one's sins, they will immediately be vanquished if one chants the name of Hari, Kṛṣṇa, Balarāma or Nārāyaṇa.

TEXT 17

तैत्तान्यधानि पूयन्ते तपोदानव्रतादिभिः ।
नाधर्मजं तद्धृदयं तदपीशाङ्ग्रिसेवया ॥१७॥

*tais tāni aghāni pūyante
tapo-dāna-vratādibhiḥ
nādharmajam tad-dhṛdayam
tad apīśāṅghri-sevayā*

taih—by those; *tāni*—all those; *aghāni*—sinful activities and their results; *pūyante*—become vanquished; *tapah*—austerity; *dāna*—charity; *vrata-ādibhiḥ*—by vows and other such activities; *na*—not; *adharma-jam*—produced from irreligious actions; *tat*—of that; *hṛdayam*—the heart; *tat*—that; *api*—also; *iśa-āṅghri*—of the lotus feet of the Lord; *sevayā*—by service.

TRANSLATION

Although one may neutralize the reactions of sinful life through austerity, charity, vows and other such methods, these pious activities cannot uproot the material desires in one's heart. However, if one serves the lotus feet of the Personality of Godhead, he is immediately freed from all such contaminations.

PURPORT

As stated in Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam (11.2.42), *bhaktih pareśānubhavo viraktir anyatra ca*: devotional service is so powerful that one who performs devotional service is immediately freed from all sinful desires. All desires within this material world are sinful because material desire means sense gratification, which always involves action that is more or less sinful. Pure *bhakti*, however, is *anyābhilāṣitā-śūnya*; in other words, it is free from material desires, which result from *karma* and *jñāna*. One who is situated in devotional service no longer has material desires, and therefore he is beyond sinful life. Material desires should be completely stopped. Otherwise, although one's austerities, penances and charity may free one from sin for the time being, one's desires will reappear because his heart is impure. Thus he will act sinfully and suffer.

TEXT 18

अज्ञानादथवा ज्ञानादुत्तमश्लोकनाम यत् ।
सङ्कीर्तितमर्घं पुंसो दहेदेधो यथानलः ॥१८॥

*ajñānād athavā jñānād
uttamaśloka-nāma yat
saṅkirtitam agham purṁso
dahet edho yathānalah*

ajñānāt—out of ignorance; *athavā*—or; *jñānāt*—with knowledge; *uttamaśloka*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nāma*—the holy name; *yat*—that which; *saṅkirtitam*—chanted; *agham*—sin; *purṁsaḥ*—of a person; *dahet*—burns to ashes; *edhaḥ*—dry grass; *yathā*—just as; *analah*—fire.

TRANSLATION

As a fire burns dry grass to ashes, so the holy name of the Lord, whether chanted knowingly or unknowingly, burns to ashes, without fail, all the reactions of one's sinful activities.

PURPORT

Fire will act, regardless of whether handled by an innocent child or by someone well aware of its power. For example, if a field of straw or dry grass is set afire, either by an elderly man who knows the power of fire or by a child who does not, the grass will be burned to ashes. Similarly, one may or may not know the power of chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, but if one chants the holy name he will become free from all sinful reactions.

TEXT 19

यथागदं वीर्यतममुपयुक्तं यदच्छया ।
अजानतोऽप्यात्मगुणं कुर्यान्मन्त्रोऽप्युदाहृतः ॥१९॥

*yathāgadam vīryatamam
upayuktam yadrcchayā
ajānato 'py ātma-guṇam
kuryān mantro 'py udāhṛtaḥ*

yathā—just like; agadam—medicine; vīrya-tamam—very powerful; upayuktam—properly taken; yadrcchayā—somehow or other; ajānataḥ—by a person without knowledge; api—even; ātma-guṇam—its own potency; kuryāt—manifests; mantrāḥ—the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra; api—also; udāhṛtaḥ—chanted.

TRANSLATION

If a person unaware of the effective potency of a certain medicine takes that medicine or is forced to take it, it will act even without his knowledge because its potency does not depend on the patient's understanding. Similarly, even though one does not know the value of chanting the holy name of the Lord, if one chants knowingly or unknowingly, the chanting will be very effective.

PURPORT

In the Western countries, where the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement is spreading, learned scholars and other thoughtful men are realizing its effectiveness. For example, Dr. J. Stillson Judah, a learned scholar, has been very much attracted to this movement because he has actually seen that it is turning hippies addicted to drugs into pure Vaiṣṇavas who voluntarily become servants of Kṛṣṇa and humanity. Even a few years ago, such hippies did not know the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, but now they are chanting it and becoming pure Vaiṣṇavas. Thus they are becoming free from all sinful activities, such as illicit sex, intoxication, meat-eating and gambling. This is practical proof of the effectiveness of the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement, which is supported in this verse. One may or may not know the value of chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, but if one somehow or other chants it, he will immediately be purified, just as one who takes a potent medicine will feel its effects, regardless of whether he takes it knowingly or unknowingly.

TEXT 20

श्रीशुक उवाच

त एवं सुविनिर्णीय धर्मं भागवतं नृप ।
तं याम्यपाशान्निर्मुच्य विप्रं मृत्योरमृमुचन् ॥२०॥

śrī-śuka uvāca
 ta evam suvinirṇīya
 dharmam bhāgavatam nṛpa
 tam yāmya-pāśān nirmucya
 vipram mṛtyor amūmucan

śrī-śukah uvāca—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *te*—they (the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu); *evam*—thus; *su-vinirṇīya*—perfectly ascertaining; *dharmam*—real religion; *bhāgavatam*—in terms of devotional service; *nṛpa*—O King; *tam*—him (Ajāmila); *yāmya-pāśāt*—from the bondage of the order carriers of Yamarāja; *nirmucya*—releasing; *vipram*—the *brāhmaṇa*; *mṛtyoh*—from death; *amūmucan*—rescued.

TRANSLATION

Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, having thus perfectly judged the principles of devotional service with reasoning and arguments, the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu released the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila from the bondage of the Yamadūtas and saved him from imminent death.

TEXT 21

इति प्रत्युदिता याम्या दूता यात्वा यमान्तिकम् ।
 यमराजे यथा सर्वपाचचक्षुररिन्द्रम् ॥२१॥

iti pratyuditā yāmyā
dūtā yātvā yamāntikam
yama-rājne yathā sarvam
ācacakṣuḥ arindama

iti—thus; *pratyuditāḥ*—having been replied to (by the order carriers of Viṣṇu); *yāmyāḥ*—the servants of Yamarāja; *dūtāḥ*—the messengers; *yātvā*—going; *yama-antikam*—to the abode of Lord Yamarāja; *yama-rājne*—unto King Yamarāja; *yathā*—duly; *sarvam*—everything; *ācacakṣuḥ*—informed in full detail; *arindama*—O subduer of the enemies.

TRANSLATION

My dear Mahārāja Parikṣit, O subduer of all enemies, after the servants of Yamarāja had been answered by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, they went to Yamarāja and explained to him everything that had happened.

PURPORT

In this verse the word *pratyuditāḥ* is very significant. The servants of Yamarāja are so powerful that they can never be hindered anywhere, but this time they were baffled and disappointed in their attempt to take away a man they considered sinful. Therefore they immediately returned to Yamarāja and described to him everything that had happened.

TEXT 22

द्विजः पाशद्विनिर्मुक्तो गतभीः प्रकृतिं गतः ।
ववन्दे शिरसा विष्णोः किञ्करान् दर्शनोत्सवः ॥२२॥

*dvijah pāśād vinirmukto
gata-bhīḥ prakṛtim gataḥ
vavande śirasā viṣṇoh
kiñkarān darśanotsavah*

dvijah—the *brāhmaṇa* (*Ajāmila*); *pāśāt*—from the noose; *vinirmuktaḥ*—being released; *gata-bhīḥ*—freed from fear; *prakṛtim gataḥ*—came to his senses; *vavande*—offered his respectful obeisances; *śirasā*—by bowing his head; *viṣṇoh*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *kiñkarān*—unto the servants; *darśana-utsavah*—very pleased by seeing them.

TRANSLATION

Having been released from the nooses of Yamarāja's servants, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila, now free from fear, came to his senses and immediately offered obeisances to the Viṣṇudūtas by bowing his head at their lotus feet. He was extremely pleased by their presence, for he had seen them save his life from the hands of the servants of Yamarāja.

PURPORT

Vaiṣṇavas are also Viṣṇudūtas because they carry out the orders of Kṛṣṇa. Lord Kṛṣṇa is very eager for all the conditioned souls rotting in this material world to surrender to Him and be saved from material pangs in this life and punishment in hellish conditions after death. A Vaiṣṇava therefore tries to bring conditioned souls to their senses. Those who are fortunate like Ajāmila are saved by the Viṣṇudūtas, or Vaiṣṇavas, and thus they return back home, back to Godhead.

TEXT 23

तं विवक्षुमभिप्रेत्य महापुरुषकिङ्कराः ।
सहसा पश्यतस्य तत्रान्तर्दधिरेऽनघ ॥२३॥

*tam vivakṣum abhipretya
mahāpuruṣa-kinkarāḥ
sahasā paśyatas tasya
tatrāntardadhire 'nagha*

tam—him (Ajāmila); *vivakṣum*—desiring to speak; *abhipretya*—understanding; *mahāpuruṣa-kinkarāḥ*—the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *sahasā*—suddenly; *paśyataḥ tasya*—while he looked on; *tatra*—there; *antardadhire*—disappeared; *anagha*—O sinless Mahārāja Parīkṣit.

TRANSLATION

O sinless Mahārāja Parīkṣit, the order carriers of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Viṣṇudūtas, saw that Ajāmila was attempting to say something, and thus they suddenly disappeared from his presence.

PURPORT

The śāstras say:

*pāpiṣṭhā ye durācārā
deva-brāhmaṇa-nindakāḥ
apathyā-bhojanāḥ teṣām
akāle maraṇāṁ dhruvam*

“For persons who are *pāpiṣṭha*, very sinful, and *durācāra*, misbehaved or very unclean in their habits, who are against the existence of God, who disrespect Vaiṣnavas and *brāhmaṇas*, and who eat anything and everything, untimely death is sure.” It is said that in Kali-yuga one has a maximum lifetime of one hundred years, but as people become degraded, the duration of their lives decreases (*prāyeṇālpāyusah*). Because Ajāmila was now free from all sinful reactions, his lifetime was extended, even though he was to have died immediately. When the Viṣṇudūtas saw Ajāmila trying to say something to them, they disappeared to give him a chance to glorify the Supreme Lord. Since all his sinful reactions had been vanquished, he was now prepared to glorify the Lord. Indeed, one cannot glorify the Lord unless one is completely free from all sinful activities. This is confirmed by Kṛṣṇa Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.28):

yeśāṁ tv anta-gataṁ pāpaṁ
janānāṁ puṇya-karmaṇām
te dvanda-moha-nirmuktā
bhajante māṁ dṛḍha-vratāḥ

“Persons who have acted piously in previous lives and in this life, whose sinful actions are completely eradicated and who are freed from the duality of delusion, engage themselves in My service with determination.” The Viṣṇudūtas made Ajāmila aware of devotional service so that He might immediately become fit to return home, back to Godhead. To increase his eagerness to glorify the Lord, they disappeared so that he would feel separation in their absence. In the mode of separation, glorification of the Lord is very intense.

TEXTS 24–25

अजामिलोऽप्यथाकर्ण्य दूतानां यमकृष्णयोः ।
धर्मं भागवतं शुद्धं त्रैवेदं च गुणाश्रयम् ॥२४॥
भक्तिमान् भगवत्याशु माहात्म्यश्रवणाद्वरेः ।
अनुतापो महानासीत्सरतोऽशुभमात्मनः ॥२५॥

*ajāmilo 'py athākarnya
dūtānām yama-kṛṣṇayoh
dharmam bhāgavatam śuddham
trai-vedyam ca guṇāśrayam*

*bhaktimān bhagavaty āśu
māhātmya-śravaṇād dhareḥ
anutāpo mahān āśit
smarato 'subham ātmanah*

ajāmilah—Ajāmila; *api*—also; *atha*—thereafter; *ākarnya*—hearing; *dūtānām*—of the order carriers; *yama-kṛṣṇayoh*—of Yamarāja and Lord Kṛṣṇa; *dharmam*—actual religious principles; *bhāgavatam*—as described in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*, or concerning the relationship between the living being and the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *śuddham*—pure; *trai-vedyam*—mentioned in three *Vedas*; *ca*—also; *guṇāśrayam*—material religion, under the modes of material nature; *bhakti-mān*—a pure devotee (cleansed of the modes of material nature); *bhagavati*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *āśu*—immediately; *māhātmya*—glorification of the name, fame, etc.; *śravaṇāt*—because of hearing; *hareḥ*—of Lord Hari; *anutāpah*—regret; *mahān*—very great; *āśit*—there was; *smarataḥ*—remembering; *aśubham*—all the inglorious activities; *ātmanah*—done by himself.

TRANSLATION

After hearing the discourses between the Yamadūtas and the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila could understand the religious principles that act under the three modes of material nature. These principles are mentioned in the three *Vedas*. He could also understand the transcendental religious principles, which are above the modes of material nature and which concern the relationship between the living being and the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Furthermore, Ajāmila heard glorification of the name, fame, qualities and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He thus became a perfectly pure devotee. He could then remember his past sinful activities, which he greatly regretted having performed.

PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.45) Lord Kṛṣṇa told Arjuna:

*traiguṇya-viṣayā vedā
 nistraiguṇyo bhavārjuna
 nirdvandvo nitya-sattva-stho
 niryoga-kṣema ātmavān*

“The *Vedas* mainly deal with the subject of the three modes of material nature. Rise above these modes, O Arjuna. Be transcendental to all of them. Be free from all dualities and from all anxieties for gain and safety, and be established in the Self.” The Vedic principles certainly prescribe a gradual process for rising to the spiritual platform, but if one remains attached to the Vedic principles, there is no chance of his being elevated to spiritual life. Kṛṣṇa therefore advised Arjuna to perform devotional service, which is the process of transcendental religion. The transcendental position of devotional service is also confirmed in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.6). *Sa vai puruṣāṁ paro dharmo yato bhaktir adhokṣaje.* *Bhakti*, devotional service, is *paro dharmah*, transcendental *dharma*; it is not material *dharma*. People generally think that religion should be pursued for material profit. This may be suitable for persons interested in material life, but one who is interested in spiritual life should be attached to *paro dharmah*, the religious principles by which one becomes a devotee of the Supreme Lord (*yato bhaktir adhokṣaje*). The *bhāgavata* religion teaches that the Lord and the living entity are eternally related and that the duty of the living entity is to surrender to the Lord. When one is situated on the platform of devotional service, one is freed from impediments and completely satisfied (*ahaituky apratihitā yayātmā suprasidati*). Having been elevated to that platform, Ajāmila began to lament for his past materialistic activities and glorify the name, fame, form and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TEXT 26

अहे मे परमं कष्टमभूदविजितात्मनः ।
 येन विष्णुवितं ब्रह्म शृण्यां जायतात्मना ॥२६॥

*aho me paramam kaṣṭam
 abhūd avijitātmanah
 yena viplāvitam brahma
 vṛṣalyām jāyatātmanā*

aho—alas; *me*—my; *paramam*—extreme; *kaṣṭam*—miserable condition; *abhūd*—became; *avijita-ātmanah*—because my senses were uncontrolled; *yena*—by which; *viplāvitam*—destroyed; *brahma*—all my brahminical qualifications; *vṛṣalyām*—through a *śudrāni*, a maid servant; *jāyatā*—being born; *ātmanā*—by me.

TRANSLATION

Ajāmila said: Alas, being a servant of my senses, how degraded I became! I fell down from my position as a duly qualified brāhmaṇa and begot children in the womb of a prostitute.

PURPORT

The men of the higher classes—the *brāhmaṇas*, *kṣatriyas* and *vaiśyas*—do not beget children in the wombs of lower-class women. Therefore the custom in Vedic society is to examine the horoscopes of a girl and boy being considered for marriage to see whether their combination is suitable. Vedic astrology reveals whether one has been born in the *vipra-varṇa*, *kṣatriya-varṇa*, *vaiśya-varṇa* or *śūdra-varṇa*, according to the three qualities of material nature. This must be examined because a marriage between a boy of the *vipra-varṇa* and a girl of the *śūdra-varṇa* is incompatible; married life would be miserable for both husband and wife. Consequently a boy should marry a girl of the same category. Of course, this is *trai-guṇya*, a material calculation according to the *Vedas*, but if the boy and girl are devotees there need be no such considerations. A devotee is transcendental, and therefore in a marriage between devotees, the boy and girl form a very happy combination.

TEXT 27

**धिष्ठां विगर्हितं सद्भिर्दुष्कृतं कुलकज्जलम् ।
 हित्वा शालां सतीं योऽहं सुरापीमसतीमगाम् ॥२७॥**

*dhīn mām vigarhitam sadbhīr
duṣkṛtam kula-kajjalām
hitvā bālām satīm yo 'ham
surā-pīm asatīm agām*

dhīk mām—all condemnation upon me; *vigarhitam*—condemned; *sadbhīḥ*—by honest men; *duṣkṛtam*—who has committed sinful acts; *kula-kajjalām*—who has defamed the family tradition; *hitvā*—giving up; *bālām*—a young wife; *satīm*—chaste; *yah*—who; *aham*—I; *surā-pīm*—with a woman accustomed to drinking wine; *asatīm*—unchaste; *agām*—I had sexual intercourse.

TRANSLATION

Alas, all condemnation upon me! I acted so sinfully that I degraded my family tradition. Indeed, I gave up my chaste and beautiful young wife to have sexual intercourse with a fallen prostitute accustomed to drinking wine. All condemnation upon me!

PURPORT

This is the mentality of one who is becoming a pure devotee. When one is elevated to the platform of devotional service by the grace of the Lord and the spiritual master, one first regrets his past sinful activities. This helps one advance in spiritual life. The Viṣṇudūtas had given Ajāmila the chance to become a pure devotee, and the duty of a pure devotee is to regret his past sinful activities in illicit sex, intoxication, meat-eating and gambling. Not only should one give up his past bad habits, but he must always regret his past sinful acts. This is the standard of pure devotion.

TEXT 28

वृद्धावनाथौ पितरौ नान्यबन्धु तपस्विनौ ।
अहो मयाधुना त्यक्तावकृतज्ञेन नीचवत् ॥२८॥

*vriddhāv anāthau pitarau
nānya-bandhū tapasvinau
aho mayādhunā tyaktāv
akṛtajñena nīcavat*

vṛddhau—old; *anāthau*—who had no other person to look after their comforts; *pitarau*—my father and mother; *na anya-bandhū*—who had no other friend; *tapasvinau*—who underwent great difficulties; *aho*—alas; *maya*—by me; *adhunā*—at that moment; *tyaktau*—were given up; *akṛta-jñena*—ungrateful; *nīca-vat*—like the most abominable low-class person.

TRANSLATION

My father and mother were old and had no other son or friend to look after them. Because I did not take care of them, they lived with great difficulty. Alas, like an abominable lower-class man, I ungratefully left them in that condition.

PURPORT

According to Vedic civilization, everyone has the responsibility for taking care of *brāhmaṇas*, old men, women, children and cows. This is the duty of everyone, especially an upper-class person. Because of his association with a prostitute, Ajāmila abandoned all his duties. Regretting this, Ajāmila now considered himself quite fallen.

TEXT 29

सोऽहं व्यक्तं पतिष्यामि नरके भृशदारुणे ।
धर्मघ्नाः कामिनो यत्र विन्दन्ति यमयातनाः ॥२९॥

*so 'ham vyaktam patisyāmi
narake bhṛśa-dāruṇe
dharma-ghnāḥ kāmino yatra
vindanti yama-yātanāḥ*

sah—such a person; *aham*—I; *vyaktam*—it is now clear; *patisyāmi*—will fall down; *narake*—in hell; *bhṛśa-dāruṇe*—most miserable; *dharma-ghnāḥ*—they who break the principles of religion; *kāminaḥ*—who are too lusty; *yatra*—where; *vindanti*—undergo; *yama-yātanāḥ*—the miserable conditions imposed by Yamarāja.

TRANSLATION

It is now clear that as a consequence of such activities, a sinful person like me must be thrown into hellish conditions meant for those who have broken religious principles and must there suffer extreme miseries.

TEXT 30

**किमिदं स्वप्नं आहोस्ति साक्षाद् दृष्टमिहाद्भुतम् ।
क याता अद्य ते ये मां व्यकर्षन् पाशपाणयः ॥३०॥**

*kim idam svapna āhosvit
 sākṣād dṛṣṭam ihadbhutam
 kva yātā adya te ye mām
 vyakarṣan pāśa-pāṇayaḥ*

kim—whether; *idam*—this; *svapne*—in a dream; *āhosvit*—or; *sākṣāt*—directly; *dṛṣṭam*—seen; *iha*—here; *adbhutam*—wonderful; *kva*—where; *yātāḥ*—have gone; *adya*—now; *te*—all of them; *ye*—who; *mām*—me; *vyakarṣan*—were dragging; *pāśa-pāṇayaḥ*—with ropes in their hands.

TRANSLATION

Was this a dream I saw, or was it reality? I saw fearsome men with ropes in their hands coming to arrest me and drag me away. Where have they gone?

TEXT 31

**अथ ते क गताः सिद्धाश्वत्वारथारुदर्शनाः ।
व्यापोचयनीयमानं बद्ध्वा पाशैरधो भ्रुवः ॥३१॥**

*atha te kva gatāḥ siddhāś
 catvāras cāru-darśanāḥ
 vyāpacayan nīyamānam
 baddhvā pāśair adho bhruvah*

atha—thereafter; *te*—those persons; *kva*—where; *gatāḥ*—went; *siddhāḥ*—liberated; *catvārah*—four personalities; *cāru-darśanāḥ*—extremely beautiful to see; *vyāmocayan*—they released; *nīyamānam*—me, who was being carried away; *baddhvā*—being arrested; *pāśaiḥ*—by ropes; *adhaḥ bhuvaḥ*—downward to the hellish region.

TRANSLATION

And where have those four liberated and very beautiful persons gone who released me from arrest and saved me from being dragged down to the hellish regions?

PURPORT

As we have learned from the descriptions in the Fifth Canto, the hellish planets are situated in the lower portions of this universe. Therefore they are called *adha bhuvaḥ*. Ajāmila could understand that the Yamadūtas had come from that region.

TEXT 32

अथापि मे दुर्भगस्य विबुधोत्तमदर्शने ।
भवितव्यं मङ्गलेन येनात्मा मे प्रसीदति ॥३२॥

*athāpi me durbhagasya
vibudhottama-darśane
bhavitavyam mangalena
yenātmā me prasīdati*

atha—therefore; *api*—although; *me*—of me; *durbhagasya*—so unfortunate; *vibudha-uttama*—exalted devotees; *darśane*—because of seeing; *bhavitavyam*—there must be; *mangalena*—auspicious activities; *yena*—by which; *ātmā*—self; *me*—my; *prasīdati*—actually becomes happy.

TRANSLATION

I am certainly most abominable and unfortunate to have merged in an ocean of sinful activities, but nevertheless, because of my

previous spiritual activities, I could see those four exalted personalities who came to rescue me. Now I feel exceedingly happy because of their visit.

PURPORT

As stated in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (*Madhya* 22.54):

‘sādhu-saṅga’, ‘sādhu-saṅga’—sarva-śāstre kaya
lava-mātra sādhu-saṅge sarva-siddhi haya

“Association with devotees is recommended by all the śāstras because by even a moment of such association one can receive the seed for all perfection.” In the beginning of his life Ajāmila was certainly very pure, and he associated with devotees and brāhmaṇas; because of that pious activity, even though he was fallen, he was inspired to name his son Nārāyaṇa. Certainly this was due to good counsel given from within by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *sarvasya cāhaṁ hṛdi sannivīṣṭo mattah smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: “I am seated in everyone’s heart, and from Me come remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness.” The Lord, who is situated in everyone’s heart, is so kind that if one has ever rendered service to Him, the Lord never forgets him. Thus the Lord, from within, gave Ajāmila the opportunity to name his youngest son Nārāyaṇa so that in affection he would constantly call “Nārāyaṇa! Nārāyaṇa!” and thus be saved from the most fearful and dangerous condition at the time of his death. Such is the mercy of Kṛṣṇa. *Guru-kṛṣṇa-prasāde pāya bhakti-latā-bīja*: by the mercy of the *guru* and Kṛṣṇa, one receives the seed of *bhakti*. This association saves a devotee from the greatest fear. In our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement we therefore change a devotee’s name to a form that reminds him of Viṣṇu. If at the time of death the devotee can remember his own name, such as Kṛṣṇadāsa or Govinda dāsa, he can be saved from the greatest danger. Therefore the change of names at the time of initiation is essential. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is so meticulous that it gives one a good opportunity to remember Kṛṣṇa somehow or other.

TEXT 33

अन्यथा म्रियमाणस्य नाशुचेर्षलीपतेः ।
वैकुण्ठनामग्रहणं जिह्वा वक्तुमिहार्हति ॥३३॥

*anyathā mriyamāṇasya
nāśucer vṛṣalī-pateḥ
vaikuṇṭha-nāma-grahaṇam
jihvā vaktum ihaṛhati*

anyathā—otherwise; *mriyamāṇasya*—of a person who is just ready for death; *na*—not; *āśuceḥ*—most unclean; *vṛṣalī-pateḥ*—the keeper of a prostitute; *vaikuṇṭha*—of the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha; *nāma-grahaṇam*—the chanting of the holy name; *jihvā*—the tongue; *vaktum*—to speak; *iha*—in this situation; *arhati*—is able.

TRANSLATION

Were it not for my past devotional service, how could I, a most unclean keeper of a prostitute, have gotten an opportunity to chant the holy name of Vaikuṇṭhapati when I was just ready to die? Certainly it could not have been possible.

PURPORT

The name Vaikuṇṭhapati, which means “the master of the spiritual world,” is not different from the name Vaikuṇṭha. Ajāmila, who was now a realized soul, could understand that because of his past spiritual activities in devotional service, he had gotten this opportunity to chant the holy name of Vaikuṇṭhapati in his horrible condition at the time of death.

TEXT 34

क चाहं कितवः पापो ब्रह्मघ्नो निरपत्रपः ।
क च नारायणेतद्गवन्नाम मङ्गलम् ॥३४॥

*kva cāham kitavah pāpo
brahma-ghno nirapatrapah*

*kva ca nārāyaṇety etad
bhagavan-nāma maṅgalam*

kva—where; *ca*—also; *aham*—I; *kitavaḥ*—a cheater; *pāpaḥ*—all sins personified; *brahma-ghnāḥ*—the killer of my brahminical culture; *nirapatrapaḥ*—shameless; *kva*—where; *ca*—also; *nārāyaṇa*—Nārāyaṇa; *iti*—thus; *etat*—this; *bhagavat-nāma*—the holy name of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *maṅgalam*—all-auspicious.

TRANSLATION

Ajāmila continued: I am a shameless cheater who has killed his brahminical culture. Indeed, I am sin personified. Where am I in comparison to the all-auspicious chanting of the holy name of Lord Nārāyaṇa?

PURPORT

Those engaged in broadcasting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, Kṛṣṇa, through the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement should always consider what our position was before we came and what it is now. We had fallen into abominable lives as meat-eaters, drunkards and woman hunters who performed all kinds of sinful activities, but now we have been given the opportunity to chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. Therefore we should always appreciate this opportunity. By the grace of the Lord we are opening many branches, and we should use this good fortune to chant the holy name of the Lord and serve the Supreme Personality of Godhead directly. We must be conscious of the difference between our present and past conditions and should always be very careful not to fall from the most exalted life.

TEXT 35

सोऽहं तथा यतिष्यामि यतचित्तेन्द्रियानिलः ।
यथा न भूय आत्मानमन्धे तमसि मज्जये ॥३५॥

*so 'ham tathā yatiṣyāmi
yata-cittendriyānilaḥ
yathā na bhūya ātmānam
andhe tamasi majjaye*

sah—such a person; *aham*—I; *tathā*—in that way; *yatiṣyāmi*—I shall endeavor; *yata-citta-indriya*—controlling the mind and senses; *anilaḥ*—and the internal airs; *yathā*—so that; *na*—not; *bhūyah*—again; *ātmānam*—my soul; *andhe*—in darkness; *tamasi*—in ignorance; *majjaye*—I drown.

TRANSLATION

I am such a sinful person, but since I have now gotten this opportunity, I must completely control my mind, life and senses and always engage in devotional service so that I may not fall again into the deep darkness and ignorance of material life.

PURPORT

Everyone one of us should have this determination. We have been elevated to an exalted position by the mercy of Kṛṣṇa and the spiritual master, and if we remember that this is a great opportunity and pray to Kṛṣṇa that we will not fall again, our lives will be successful.

TEXT 36–37

विमृच्य तमिमं बन्धमविद्याकामकर्मजम् ।
सर्वभूतसुहच्छान्तो मैत्रः करुण आत्मवान् ॥३६॥
मोचये ग्रस्तमात्मानं योषिन्मय्यात्ममायया ।
विक्रीडितो ययैवाहं क्रीडामृग इवाधमः ॥३७॥

vimucya tam imam bandham
avidyā-kāma-karmajam
sarva-bhūta-suhṛc chānto
maitraḥ karuṇa ātmavān

mocaye grastam ātmānam
yoṣin-mayyātma-māyayā
vikrīḍito yayaivāhāṁ
krīḍā-mṛga ivādhamah

vimucya—having become free from; *tam*—that; *imam*—this; *bandham*—bondage; *avidyā*—due to ignorance; *kāma*—due to lusty desire; *karma-jam*—caused by activities; *sarva-bhūta*—of all living entities; *suhṛt*—friend; *sāntah*—very peaceful; *maitraḥ*—friendly; *karuṇāḥ*—merciful; *ātma-vān*—self-realized; *mocaye*—I shall disentangle; *grastam*—encaged; *ātmānam*—my soul; *yosit-mayyā*—in the form of woman; *ātma-māyayā*—by the illusory energy of the Lord; *vikriditah*—played with; *yayā*—by which; *eva*—certainly; *aham*—I; *kriḍā-mṛgah*—a controlled animal; *iva*—like; *adhamah*—so fallen.

TRANSLATION

Because of identifying oneself with the body, one is subjected to desires for sense gratification, and thus one engages in many different types of pious and impious action. This is what constitutes material bondage. Now I shall disentangle myself from my material bondage, which has been caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead's illusory energy in the form of a woman. Being a most fallen soul, I was victimized by the illusory energy and have become like a dancing dog led around by a woman's hand. Now I shall give up all lusty desires and free myself from this illusion. I shall become a merciful, well-wishing friend to all living entities and always absorb myself in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

PURPORT

This should be the standard of determination for all Kṛṣṇa conscious persons. A Kṛṣṇa conscious person should free himself from the clutches of *māyā*, and he should also be compassionate to all others suffering in those clutches. The activities of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement are meant not only for oneself but for others also. This is the perfection of Kṛṣṇa consciousness. One who is interested in his own salvation is not as advanced in Kṛṣṇa consciousness as one who feels compassion for others and who therefore propagates the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. Such an advanced devotee will never fall down, for Kṛṣṇa will give him special protection. That is the sum and substance of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. Everyone is like a play toy in the hands of the illusory energy and is acting as she moves him. One should come to Kṛṣṇa consciousness to release oneself and also to release others.

TEXT 38

ममाहमिति देहादौ हित्वामिथ्यार्थधीर्मतिम् ।
धास्ये मनो भगवति शुद्धं तत्कीर्तनादिभिः ॥३८॥

*mamāham iti dehādau
hitvāmīthyārtha-dhīr matim
dhāsyे mano bhagavati
śuddham tat-kīrtanādibhiḥ*

mama—my; *aham*—I; *iti*—thus; *deha-ādau*—in the body and things related to the body; *hitvā*—giving up; *amīthyā*—not false; *artha*—on values; *dhīh*—with my consciousness; *matim*—the attitude; *dhāsyे*—I shall engage; *manah*—my mind; *bhagavati*—on the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *śuddham*—pure; *tat*—His name; *kīrtana-ādibhiḥ*—by chanting, hearing and so on.

TRANSLATION

Simply because I chanted the holy name of the Lord in the association of devotees, my heart is now becoming purified. Therefore I shall not fall victim again to the false lures of material sense gratification. Now that I have become fixed in the Absolute Truth, henceforward I shall not identify myself with the body. I shall give up false conceptions of “I” and “mine” and fix my mind on the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa.

PURPORT

How a living entity becomes a victim of the material condition is lucidly explained in this verse. The beginning is to misidentify the body as one's self. Therefore *Bhagavad-gītā* begins with the spiritual instruction that one is not the body, but is within the body. This consciousness can be possible only if one chants the holy name of Kṛṣṇa, the Hare Kṛṣṇa *māhā-mantra*, and always keeps oneself in the association of devotees. This is the secret of success. Therefore we stress that one should chant the holy name of the Lord and keep oneself free from the contaminations of this material world, especially the contaminations of lusty desires for illicit sex, meat-eating, intoxication and gambling. With

determination, one should vow to follow these principles and thus be saved from the miserable condition of material existence. The first necessity is to become freed from the bodily concept of life.

TEXT 39

इति जातसुनिर्वेदः क्षणसङ्गेन साधुषु ।
गङ्गाद्वारमुपेयाय मुक्तसर्वानुबन्धनः ॥३९॥

*iti jāta-sunirvedah
kṣaṇa-saṅgena sādhuṣu
gaṅgā-dvāram upeyāya
mukta-sarvānubandhanaḥ*

iti—thus; *jāta-sunirvedah*—(*Ajāmila*) who had become detached from the material conception of life; *kṣaṇa-saṅgena*—by a moment's association; *sādhuṣu*—with devotees; *gaṅgā-dvāram*—to Hardwar (*hari-dvāra*), the doorway to Hari (because the Ganges begins there, Hardwar is also called *gaṅgā-dvāra*); *upeyāya*—went; *mukta*—being freed from; *sarva-anubandhanaḥ*—all kinds of material bondage.

TRANSLATION

Because of a moment's association with devotees [the Viṣṇudūtas], Ajāmila detached himself from the material conception of life with determination. Thus freed from all material attraction, he immediately started for Hardwar.

PURPORT

The word *mukta-sarvānubandhanaḥ* indicates that after this incident, Ajāmila, not caring for his wife and children, went straight to Hardwar for further advancement in his spiritual life. Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement now has centers in Vṛndāvana and Navadvipa so that those who want to live a retired life, whether they be devotees or not, can go there and with determination give up the bodily concept of life. One is welcome to live in those holy places for the rest of his life in order to

achieve the highest success by the very simple method of chanting the holy name of the Lord and taking *prasāda*. Thus one may return home, back to Godhead. We do not have a center in Hardwar, but Vṛndāvana and Śridhāma Māyāpur are better for devotees than any other places. The Caitanya Candrodaya temple offers one a good opportunity to associate with devotees. Let us all take advantage of this opportunity.

TEXT 40

स तस्मिन् देवसदन आसीनो योगमास्थितः ।
प्रत्याहृतेन्द्रियग्रामो युयोज मन आत्मनि ॥४०॥

*sa tasmin deva-sadana
āśino yogam āsthitaḥ
pratyāhṛtendriya-grāmo
yuyoga mana ātmani*

sah—he (Ajāmila); *tasmin*—at that place (Hardwar); *deva-sadane*—in one Viṣṇu temple; *āśinah*—being situated; *yogam āsthitaḥ*—performed *bhakti-yoga*; *pratyāhṛta*—withdrawn from all activities of sense gratification; *indriya-grāmaḥ*—his senses; *yuyoga*—he fixed; *manah*—the mind; *ātmani*—on the self or the Supersoul, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

In Hardwar, Ajāmila took shelter at a Viṣṇu temple, where he executed the process of bhakti-yoga. He controlled his senses and fully applied his mind in the service of the Lord.

PURPORT

The devotees who have joined the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement may live comfortably in our many temples and engage in the devotional service of the Lord. Thus they can control the mind and senses and achieve the highest success in life. This is the process descending from time immemorial. Learning from the life of Ajāmila, we should vow with determination to do what is necessary to follow this path.

TEXT 41

ततो गुणेभ्य आत्मानं वियुज्यात्मसमाधिना ।
युयुजे भगवद्वाम्नि ब्रह्मण्यनुभवात्मनि ॥४१॥

*tato gunebhyā ātmānam
viyujyātma-samādhinā
yuyuje bhagavad-dhāmni
brahmaṇy anubhavātmani*

tatah—thereafter; *guṇebhyah*—from the modes of material nature; *ātmānam*—the mind; *viyujya*—detaching; *ātma-samādhinā*—by being fully engaged in devotional service; *yuyuje*—engaged; *bhagavad-dhāmni*—in the form of the lord; *brahmaṇi*—which is Parabrahman (not idol worship); *anubhava-ātmani*—which is always thought of (beginning from the lotus feet and gradually progressing upward).

TRANSLATION

Ajāmila fully engaged in devotional service. Thus he detached his mind from the process of sense gratification and became fully absorbed in thinking of the form of the Lord.

PURPORT

If one worships the Deity in the temple, one's mind will naturally be absorbed in thought of the Lord and His form. There is no distinction between the form of the Lord and the Lord Himself. Therefore *bhakti-yoga* is the most easy system of *yoga*. *Yogīs* try to concentrate their minds upon the form of the Supersoul, Viṣṇu, within the heart, but this same objective is easily achieved when one's mind is absorbed in the Deity worshiped in the temple. In every temple there is a transcendental form of the Lord, and one may easily think of this form. By seeing the Lord during *ārati*, by offering *bhoga* and by constantly thinking of the form of the Deity, one becomes a first-class *yogī*. This is the best process of *yoga*, as confirmed by the Supreme Personality of Godhead in *Bhagavad-gītā* (6.47):

*yoginām api sarveśāṁ
mad-gatenāntarātmanā
śraddhāvān bhajate yo māṁ
sa me yuktatamo mataḥ*

“Of all *yogīs*, he who always abides in Me with great faith, worshiping Me in transcendental loving service, is most intimately united with Me in *yoga* and is the highest of all.” The first-class *yogī* is he who controls his senses and detaches himself from material activities by always thinking of the form of the Lord.

TEXT 42

यर्हुं पारतधीस्तसिन्द्राक्षीत्पुरुषान् पुरः ।
उपलभ्योपलब्धान् प्राग् ववन्दे शिरसा द्विजः ॥४२॥

*yarhy upārata-dhīḥ tasminn
adrākṣit puruṣān puraḥ
upalabhyopalabdhān prāg
vavande śirasā dvijah*

yarhi—when; *upārata-dhīḥ*—his mind and intelligence were fixed; *tasmin*—at that time; *adrākṣit*—had seen; *puruṣān*—the persons (the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu); *puraḥ*—before him; *upalabhyā*—getting; *upalabdhaḥ*—who were gotten; *prāg*—previously; *vavande*—offered obeisances; *śirasā*—by the head; *dvijah*—the brāhmaṇa.

TRANSLATION

When his intelligence and mind were fixed upon the form of the Lord, the brāhmaṇa Ajāmila once again saw before him four celestial persons. He could understand that they were those he had seen previously, and thus he offered them his obeisances by bowing down before them.

PURPORT

The Viṣṇudūtas who had rescued Ajāmila came before him again when his mind was firmly fixed upon the form of the Lord. The

Viṣṇudūtas had gone away for some time to give Ajāmila a chance to become firmly fixed in meditation upon the Lord. Now that his devotion had matured, they returned to take him. Understanding that the same Viṣṇudūtas had returned, Ajāmila offered them his obeisances by bowing down before them.

TEXT 43

हित्वा कलेवरं तीर्थे गङ्गायां दर्शनादनु ।
सद्यः स्वरूपं जग्रहे भगवत्पाश्वर्वतिनाम् ॥४३॥

*hitvā kalevaram tīrthe
gaṅgāyām darśanād anu
sadyah svarūpam jagrhe
bhagavat-pārśva-vartinām*

hitvā—giving up; *kalevaram*—the material body; *tīrthe*—in the holy place; *gaṅgāyām*—on the bank of the Ganges; *darśanād anu*—after seeing; *sadyah*—immediately; *sva-rūpam*—his original spiritual form; *jagrhe*—he assumed; *bhagavat-pārśva-vartinām*—which is fit for an associate of the Lord.

TRANSLATION

Upon seeing the Viṣṇudūtas, Ajāmila gave up his material body at Hardwar on the bank of the Ganges. He regained his original spiritual body, which was a body appropriate for an associate of the Lord.

PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9):

*janma karma ca me divyam
evaṁ yo vetti tattvataḥ
tyaktvā deham punar janma
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

“One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna.”

The result of perfection in Kṛṣṇa consciousness is that after giving up one's material body, one is immediately transferred to the spiritual world in one's original spiritual body to become an associate of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Some devotees go to Vaikuṇṭhaloka, and others go to Goloka Vṛndāvana to become associates of Kṛṣṇa.

TEXT 44

साकं विहायसा विप्रो महापुरुषकिङ्गरैः ।
हैमं विमानमारुद्य यथौ यत्र श्रियः पतिः ॥४४॥

*sākam vihāyasā vipro
mahāpuruṣa-kiṅkaraiḥ
haimam vimānam āruhya
yayau yatra śriyah patiḥ*

sākam—along; *vihāyasā*—by the path in the sky, or the airways; *viprah*—the *brāhmaṇa* (Ajāmila); *mahāpuruṣa-kiṅkaraiḥ*—with the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu; *haimam*—made of gold; *vimānam*—an airplane; *āruhya*—boarding; *yayau*—went; *yatra*—where; *śriyah patiḥ*—Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune.

TRANSLATION

Accompanied by the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, Ajāmila boarded an airplane made of gold. Passing through the airways, he went directly to the abode of Lord Viṣṇu, the husband of the goddess of fortune.

PURPORT

For many years, material scientists have tried to go to the moon, but they are still unable to go there. However, the spiritual airplanes from the spiritual planets can take one back home, back to Godhead, in a second. The speed of such a spiritual plane can only be imagined. Spirit is finer than the mind, and everyone has experience of how swiftly the mind travels from one place to another. Therefore one can imagine the swiftness of the spiritual form by comparing it to the speed of the mind.

In less than even a moment, a perfect devotee can return home, back to Godhead, immediately after giving up his material body.

TEXT 45

एवं स विप्लावितसर्वधर्मा
 दास्याः पतिः पतितो गर्वकर्मणा ।
 निपात्यमानो निरये हतव्रतः
 सद्यो विमुक्तो भगवन्नाम गृह्णन् ॥४५॥

*evam sa viplāvita-sarva-dharmā
 dāsyāḥ patiḥ patito garhya-karmaṇā
 nipātyamāno niraye hata-vrataḥ
 sadyo vimukto bhagavan-nāma gr̥hṇan*

evam—in this way; *sah*—he (Ajāmila); *viplāvita-sarva-dharmāḥ*—who gave up all religious principles; *dāsyāḥ patiḥ*—the husband of a prostitute; *patitah*—fallen; *garhya-karmaṇā*—by being engaged in abominable activities; *nipātyamānah*—falling; *niraye*—in hellish life; *hata-vrataḥ*—who broke all his vows; *sadyah*—immediately; *vimuktah*—liberated; *bhagavat-nāma*—the holy name of the Lord; *gr̥hṇan*—chanting.

TRANSLATION

Ajāmila was a brāhmaṇa who because of bad association had given up all brahminical culture and religious principles. Becoming most fallen, he stole, drank and performed other abominable acts. He even kept a prostitute. Thus he was destined to be carried away to hell by the order carriers of Yamarāja, but he was immediately rescued simply by a glimpse of the chanting of the holy name Nārāyaṇa.

TEXT 46

नातः परं कर्मनिबन्धकृत्तनं
 मुमुक्षतां तीर्थपदानुकीर्तनात् ।

न यत्पुनः कर्मसु सज्जते मनो
रजस्तमोभ्यां कलिलं ततोऽन्यथा ॥४६॥

*nātah param karma-nibandha-kṛntanam
mumukṣatām tīrtha-padānukirtanāt
na yat punah karmasu sajjate mano
rajas-tamobhyām kalilam tato 'nyathā*

na—not; *ataḥ*—therefore; *param*—better means; *karma-nibandha*—the obligation to suffer or undergo tribulations as a result of fruitive activities; *kṛntanam*—that which can completely cut off; *mumukṣatām*—of persons desiring to get out of the clutches of material bondage; *tīrtha-pada*—about the Supreme Personality of Godhead, at whose feet all the holy places stand; *anukirtanāt*—than constantly chanting under the direction of the bona fide spiritual master; *na*—not; *yat*—because; *punah*—again; *karmasu*—in fruitive activities; *sajjate*—becomes attached; *manah*—the mind; *rajaḥ-tamobhyām*—by the modes of passion and ignorance; *kalilam*—contaminated; *tataḥ*—thereafter; *anyathā*—by any other means.

TRANSLATION

Therefore one who desires freedom from material bondage should adopt the process of chanting and glorifying the name, fame, form and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, at whose feet all the holy places stand. One cannot derive the proper benefit from other methods, such as pious atonement, speculative knowledge and meditation in mystic yoga, because even after following such methods one takes to fruitive activities again, unable to control his mind, which is contaminated by the base qualities of nature, namely passion and ignorance.

PURPORT

It has actually been seen that even after achieving so-called perfection, many *karmīs*, *jñānīs* and *yogīs* become attached to material activities again. Many so-called *svāmīs* and *yogīs* give up material activities as false (*jagan mithyā*), but after some time they nevertheless resume material

activities by opening hospitals and schools or performing other activities for the benefit of the public. Sometimes they participate in politics, although still falsely declaring themselves *sannyāsīs*, members of the renounced order. The perfect conclusion, however, is that if one actually desires to get out of the material world, he must take to devotional service, which begins with *śravanam kirtanam viṣnoḥ*; chanting and hearing the glories of the Lord. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement has actually proved this. In the Western countries, many young boys who were addicted to drugs and who had many other bad habits, which they could not give up, abandoned all those propensities and very seriously engaged in chanting the glories of the Lord as soon as they joined the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. In other words, this process is the perfect method of atonement for actions performed in *rajaḥ* and *tamaḥ* (passion and ignorance). As stated in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.19):

*tadā rajas-tamo-bhāvāḥ
kāma-lobhādayaś ca ye
ceta etair anāviddhām
sthitam sattve prasidati*

As a result of *rajaḥ* and *tamaḥ*, one becomes increasingly lusty and greedy, but when one takes to the process of chanting and hearing, one comes to the platform of goodness and becomes happy. As he advances in devotional service, all his doubts are completely eradicated (*bhidyatे hṛdaya-granthiś chidyante sarva-saṁśayāḥ*). Thus the knot of his desire for fruitive activities is cut to pieces.

TEXT 47-48

य एतं परमं गुह्यमिति हासमधापहम् ।
शृणुया चूद्धया युक्तो यश्च मक्त्यानुकीर्तयेत् ॥४७॥
न वै स नरकं याति नेक्षितो यमकिङ्गरैः ।
यद्यप्यमङ्गले मर्त्यो विष्णुलोके महीयते ॥४८॥

*ya etam paramam guhyam
itiḥāsam aghāpaham*

śṝṇuyāc chraddhayā yukto
yaś ca bhaktyānukīrtayet

na vai sa narakam yāti
nekṣito yama-kiñkaraiḥ
yadyapy amāṅgalo martyo
viṣṇu-loke mahīyate

yah—anyone who; *etam*—this; *paramam*—very; *guhyam*—confidential; *itihāsam*—historical narration; *agha-apaham*—which frees one from all reactions to sins; *śṝṇuyāt*—hears; *śraddhayā*—with faith; *yuktah*—endowed; *yah*—one who; *ca*—also; *bhaktyā*—with great devotion; *anukīrtayet*—repeats; *na*—not; *vai*—indeed; *sah*—such a person; *narakam*—to hell; *yāti*—goes; *na*—not; *īkṣitah*—is observed; *yama-kiñkaraiḥ*—by the order carriers of Yamarāja; *yadyapi*—although; *amāṅgalaḥ*—inauspicious; *martyaḥ*—a living entity with a material body; *viṣṇu-loke*—in the spiritual world; *mahīyate*—is welcomed and respectfully received.

TRANSLATION

Because this very confidential historical narration has the potency to vanquish all sinful reactions, one who hears or describes it with faith and devotion is no longer doomed to hellish life, regardless of his having a material body and regardless of how sinful he may have been. Indeed, the Yamadūtas, who carry out the orders of Yamarāja, do not approach him even to see him. After giving up his body, he returns home, back to Godhead, where he is very respectfully received and worshiped.

TEXT 49

प्रियमाणो हरेनाम् गृणन् पुत्रोपचारितम् ।
अजामिलोऽप्यगाद्वाम किञ्चुत श्रद्धया गृणन्॥४९॥

mriyamāṇo harer nāma
gr̄nan putropacāritam
ajāmilo 'py agād dhāma
kim uta śraddhayā gr̄nan

mriyamāṇah—at the time of death; *hareḥ nāma*—the holy name of Hari; *grnan*—chanting; *putra-upacāritam*—indicating his son; *ajāmilah*—Ajāmila; *api*—even; *agāt*—went; *dhāma*—to the spiritual world; *kim uta*—what to speak of; *śraddhayā*—with faith and love; *grnan*—chanting.

TRANSLATION

While suffering at the time of death, Ajāmila chanted the holy name of the Lord, and although the chanting was directed toward his son, he nevertheless returned home, back to Godhead. Therefore if one faithfully and inoffensively chants the holy name of the Lord, where is the doubt that he will return to Godhead?

PURPORT

At the time of death one is certainly bewildered because his bodily functions are in disorder. At that time, even one who throughout his life has practiced chanting the holy name of the Lord may not be able to chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* very distinctly. Nevertheless, such a person receives all the benefits of chanting the holy name. While the body is fit, therefore, why should we not chant the holy name of the Lord loudly and distinctly? If one does so, it is quite possible that even at the time of death he will be properly able to chant the holy name of the Lord with love and faith. In conclusion, one who chants the holy name of the Lord constantly is guaranteed to return home, back to Godhead, without a doubt.

Supplementary note to this chapter.

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura's commentary to texts nine and ten of this chapter form a dialogue concerning how one can become free from all sinful reactions simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord.

Someone may say, "It may be accepted that by chanting the holy name of the Lord one becomes freed from all the reactions of sinful life. However, if one commits sinful acts in full consciousness, not only once but many, many times, he is unable to free himself from the reactions of such sins even after atoning for them for twelve years or more. How is

it possible, then, that simply by once chanting the holy name of the Lord one immediately becomes freed from the reactions of such sins?"

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura replies by quoting verses nine and ten of this chapter: "The chanting of the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu is the best process of atonement for a thief of gold or other valuables, for a drunkard, for one who betrays a friend or relative, for one who kills a *brāhmaṇa*, or for one who indulges in sex with the wife of his *guru* or another superior. It is also the best method of atonement for one who murders women, the king or his father, for one who slaughters cows, and for all other sinful men. Simply by chanting the holy name of Lord Viṣṇu, such sinful persons may attract the attention of the Supreme Lord, who therefore considers, 'Because this man has chanted My holy name, My duty is to give him protection.' "

One may atone for sinful life and vanquish all sinful reactions by chanting the holy name, although this is not called atonement. Ordinary atonement may temporarily protect a sinful person, but it does not completely cleanse his heart of the deep-rooted desire to commit sinful acts. Therefore atonement is not as powerful as the chanting of the holy name of the Lord. In the *sāstras* it is said that if a person only once chants the holy name and completely surrenders unto the lotus feet of the Lord, the Lord immediately considers him His ward and is always inclined to give him protection. This is confirmed by Śridhara Svāmī. Thus when Ajāmila was in great danger of being carried off by the order carriers of Yamarāja, the Lord immediately sent His personal order carriers to protect him, and because Ajāmila was freed from all sinful reactions, the Viṣṇudūtas spoke on his behalf.

Ajāmila had named his son Nārāyaṇa, and because he loved the boy very much, he would call him again and again. Although he was calling for his son, the name itself was powerful because the name Nārāyaṇa is not different from the Supreme Lord Nārāyaṇa. When Ajāmila named his son Nārāyaṇa, all the reactions of his sinful life were neutralized, and as he continued calling his son and thus chanting the holy name of Nārāyaṇa thousands of times, he was actually unconsciously advancing in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

One may argue, "Since he was constantly chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa, how was it possible for him to be associating with a prostitute and thinking of wine? By his sinful actions he was bringing suffering

upon himself again and again, and therefore one may say that his ultimate chanting of Nārāyaṇa was the cause of his being freed. However, his chanting would then have been a *nāma-aparādha*. *Nāmno balād yasya hi pāpa-buddhiḥ*: one who continues to act sinfully and tries to neutralize his sins by chanting the holy name of the Lord is a *nāma-aparādhī*, an offender to the holy name. In response it may be said that Ajāmila's chanting was inoffensive because he did not chant the name of Nārāyaṇa with the purpose of counteracting his sins. He did not know that he was addicted to sinful actions, nor did he know that his chanting of the name of Nārāyaṇa was neutralizing them. Thus he did not commit a *nāma-aparādha*, and his repeated chanting of the holy name of Nārāyaṇa while calling his son may be called pure chanting. Because of this pure chanting, Ajāmila unconsciously accumulated the results of *bhakti*. Indeed, even his first utterance of the holy name was sufficient to nullify all the sinful reactions of his life. To cite a logical example, a fig tree does not immediately yield fruits, but in time the fruits are available. Similarly, Ajāmila's devotional service grew little by little, and therefore although he committed very sinful acts, the reactions did not affect him. In the *sāstras* it is said that if one chants the holy name of the Lord even once, the reactions of past, present or future sinful life do not affect him. To give another example, if one extracts the poison fangs of a serpent, this saves the serpent's future victims from poisonous effects, even if the serpent bites repeatedly. Similarly, if a devotee chants the holy name even once inoffensively, this protects him eternally. He need only wait for the results of the chanting to mature in due course of time.

Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Second Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled "Ajāmila Delivered by the Viṣṇudūtas."

CHAPTER THREE

Yamarāja Instructs His Messengers

As related in this chapter, the Yamadūtas approached Yamarāja, who very exhaustively explained *bhāgavata-dharma*, the religious principle of devotional service. Yamarāja thus satisfied the Yamadūtas, who had been very disappointed. Yamarāja said, “Although Ajāmila was calling for his son, he chanted the holy name of the Lord, Nārāyaṇa, and simply by a glimpse of the chanting of the holy name, he immediately achieved the association of Lord Viṣṇu’s order carriers, who saved him from your attempt to arrest him. This is quite all right. It is a fact that even a chronically sinful person who chants the holy name of the Lord, although not completely without offenses, does not take another material birth.”

By chanting the holy name of the Lord, Ajāmila had met four order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu. They were very beautiful and had quickly come to rescue him. Yamarāja now described them. “The Viṣṇudūtas are all pure devotees of the Lord, the Supreme Person in regard to the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this cosmic manifestation. Neither King Indra, Varuṇa, Śiva, Brahmā, the seven ḛsis nor I myself can understand the transcendental activities of the Supreme Lord, who is self-sufficient and beyond the reach of the material senses. With material senses, no one can attain enlightenment about Him. The Lord, the master of the illusory energy, possesses transcendental qualities for the good fortune of everyone, and His devotees are also qualified in that way. The devotees, concerned only with rescuing the fallen souls from this material world, apparently take birth in different places in the material world just to save the conditioned souls. If one is somewhat interested in spiritual life, the devotees of the Lord protect him in many ways.”

Yamarāja continued, “The essence of *sanātana-dharma*, or eternal religion, is extremely confidential. No one but the Lord Himself can deliver that confidential religious system to human society. It is by the mercy of the Lord that the transcendental system of religion can be understood by His pure devotees, and specifically by the twelve *mahājanas*—Lord Brahmā, Nārada Muni, Lord Śiva, the Kumāras, Kapila,

Manu, Prahlāda, Janaka, Bhiṣma, Bali, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and me. Other learned scholars, headed by Jaimini, are almost always covered by the illusory energy, and therefore they are more or less attracted by the flowery language of the three *Vedas*, namely *Rg*, *Yajur* and *Sāma*, which are called *trayī*. Instead of becoming pure devotees, people captivated by the flowery words of these three *Vedas* are interested in the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. They cannot understand the glories of chanting the holy name of the Lord. Intelligent persons, however, take to the devotional service of the Lord. When they chant the holy name of the Lord without offenses, they are no longer subject to my rulings. If by chance they commit some sinful act, they are protected by the holy name of the Lord because that is where their interest lies. The four weapons of the Lord, especially the club and the Sudarśana *cakra*, always protect the devotees. One who chants, hears or remembers the holy name of the Lord without duplicity, or who prays or offers obeisances to the Lord, becomes perfect, whereas even a learned person may be called to hell if he is bereft of devotional service."

After Yamarāja thus described the glories of the Lord and His devotees, Śukadeva Gosvāmī further explained the potency of chanting the holy name and the futility of performing Vedic ritualistic ceremonies and pious activities for atonement.

TEXT 1

श्रीराजोवाच
 निशम्य देवः स्वभटोपवर्णितं
 प्रत्याह किं तानपि धर्मराजः ।
 एवं हताज्ञो विहतान्मुरारे-
 नैदेशिकैर्यस वशे जनोऽयम् ॥ १ ॥

śrī-rājovāca
niśamya devaḥ sva-bhaṭopavarnitam
pratyāha kiṁ tān api dharmarājaḥ
evam hatājño vihatān murārer
naideśikair yasya vaše jano 'yam

śrī-rājā uvāca—the King said; *niśamya*—after hearing; *devah*—Lord Yamarāja; *sva-bhaṭa*—of his own servants; *upavarnitam*—the statements; *pratyāha*—replied; *kim*—what; *tān*—unto them; *api*—also; *dharma-rājah*—Yamarāja, the superintendent of death and the judge of religious and irreligious activities; *evam*—thus; *hata-ājñah*—whose order was foiled; *vihatān*—who were defeated; *murāreh naideśikaih*—by the order carriers of Murāri, Kṛṣṇa; *yasya*—of whom; *vaśe*—under the subjugation; *janaḥ ayam*—all the people of the world.

TRANSLATION

King Parikṣit said: O my lord, O Śukadeva Gosvāmī, Yamarāja is the controller of all living entities in terms of their religious and irreligious activities, but his order had been foiled. When his servants, the Yamadūtas, informed him of their defeat by the Viṣṇudūtas, who had stopped them from arresting Ajāmila, what did he reply?

PURPORT

Śrila Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that although the statements of the Yamadūtas were fully upheld by Vedic principles, the statements of the Viṣṇudūtas were triumphant. This was confirmed by Yamarāja himself.

TEXT 2

यमस्य देवस्य न दण्डभङ्गः
कुतश्चनर्षे श्रुतपूर्वं आसीत् ।
एतम्नुने वृश्चति लोकसंशयं
न हि त्वदन्यं इति मे विनिश्चितम् ॥ २ ॥

*yamasya devasya na daṇḍa-bhaṅgah
kutaścanarṣe śruta-pūrva āśit
etan mune vr̥scati loka-saṁśayam
na hi tvad-anyā iti me viniścītam*

yamasya—of Yamarāja; *devasya*—the demigod in charge of judgment; *na*—not; *daṇḍa-bhaṅgah*—the breaking of the order;

kutaścana—from anywhere; *r̄se*—O great sage; *śruta-pūrvah*—heard before; *āsīt*—was; *etat*—this; *mune*—O great sage; *vr̄scati*—can eradicate; *loka-saṁśayam*—the doubt of people; *na*—not; *hi*—indeed; *tvat-anyah*—anyone other than you; *iti*—thus; *me*—by me; *viniścitam*—concluded.

TRANSLATION

O great sage, never before has it been heard anywhere that an order from Yamarāja has been baffled. Therefore I think that people will have doubts about this that no one but you can eradicate. Since that is my firm conviction, kindly explain the reasons for these events.

TEXT 3

श्रीशुक उवाच

भगवत्पुरुषै राजन् याम्याः प्रतिहतोद्यमाः ।
पति विज्ञापयामासुर्यमं संयमनीपतिम् ॥ ३ ॥

śri-śuka uvāca
bhagavat-puruṣai rājan
yāmyāḥ pratihata-udyamāḥ
patim vijñāpayām āsuḥ
yamam saṁyamanī-patim

śri-śukah uvāca—Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *bhagavat-puruṣaih*—by the order carriers of the Lord, the Viṣṇudūtas; *rājan*—O King; *yāmyāḥ*—the order carriers of Yamarāja; *pratihata-udyamāḥ*—whose efforts were defeated; *patim*—their master; *vijñāpayām āsuḥ*—informed; *yamam*—Yamarāja; *saṁyamanī-patim*—the master of the city Saṁyamānī.

TRANSLATION

Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī replied: My dear King, when the order carriers of Yamarāja were baffled and defeated by the order carriers of Viṣṇu, they approached their master, the controller of Saṁyamānī-puri and master of sinful persons, to tell him of this incident.

TEXT 4

यमदूता उच्चुः
 कति सन्तीह शास्तारो जीवलोकस्य वै प्रभो ।
 त्रैविद्यं कुर्वतः कर्म फलाभिव्यक्तिहेतवः ॥ ४ ॥

*yamadūtā ūcuḥ
 kati santiha śāstāro
 jīva-lokasya vai prabho
 trai-vidhyam kurvataḥ karma
 phalābhivyakti-hetavaḥ*

yamadūtāḥ ūcuḥ—the order carriers of Yamarāja said; *kati*—how many; *santi*—are there; *iha*—in this world; *śāstāraḥ*—controllers or rulers; *jīva-lokasya*—of this material world; *vai*—indeed; *prabho*—O master; *trai-vidhyam*—under the three modes of material nature; *kurvataḥ*—performing; *karma*—activity; *phala*—of the results; *abhivyakti*—of the manifestation; *hetavaḥ*—causes.

TRANSLATION

The Yamadūtas said: Our dear lord, how many controllers or rulers are there in this material world? How many causes are responsible for manifesting the various results of activities performed under the three modes of material nature [sattva-guṇa, rajo-guṇa and tamo-guṇa]?

PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that the Yamadūtas, the order carriers of Yamarāja, were so disappointed that they asked their master, almost in great anger, whether there were many masters other than him. Furthermore, because the Yamadūtas had been defeated and their master could not protect them, they were inclined to say that there was no need to serve such a master. If a servant cannot carry out the orders of his master without being defeated, what is the use of serving such a powerless master?

TEXT 5

यदि स्युर्बहवो लोके शास्तारो दण्डधारिणः ।
कस्य सातां न वा कस्य मृत्युशामृतमेव वा ॥ ५ ॥

*yadi syur bahavo loke
śāstāro danda-dhāriṇah
kasya syātāṁ na vā kasya
mr̥tyuś cāmṛtam eva vā*

yadi—if; *syuḥ*—there are; *bahavaḥ*—many; *loke*—in this world; *śāstārah*—rulers or controllers; *danda-dhāriṇah*—who punish the sinful men; *kasya*—of whom; *syātāṁ*—there may be; *na*—not; *vā*—or; *kasya*—of whom; *mr̥tyuḥ*—distress or unhappiness; *ca*—and; *amṛtam*—happiness; *eva*—certainly; *vā*—or.

TRANSLATION

If in this universe there are many rulers and justices who disagree about punishment and reward, their contradictory actions will neutralize each other, and no one will be punished or rewarded. Otherwise, if their contradictory acts fail to neutralize each other, everyone will have to be both punished and rewarded.

PURPORT

Because the Yamadūtas had been unsuccessful in carrying out the order of Yamarāja, they doubted whether Yamarāja actually had the power to punish the sinful. Although they had gone to arrest Ajāmila, following Yamarāja's order, they found themselves unsuccessful because of the order of some higher authority. Therefore they were unsure of whether there were many authorities or only one. If there were many authorities who gave different judgments, which could be contradictory, a person might be wrongly punished or wrongly rewarded, or he might be neither punished nor rewarded. According to our experience in the material world, a person punished in one court may appeal to another. Thus the same man may be either punished or rewarded according to different judgments. However, in the law of nature or the court of the Supreme

Personality of Godhead there cannot be such contradictory judgments. The judges and their judgments must be perfect and free from contradictions. Actually the position of Yamarāja was very awkward in the case of Ajāmila because the Yamadūtas were right in attempting to arrest Ajāmila, but the Viṣṇudūtas had baffled them. Although Yamarāja, under these circumstances, was accused by both the Viṣṇudūtas and the Yamadūtas, he is perfect in administering justice because he is empowered by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Therefore he will explain what his real position is and how everyone is controlled by the supreme controller, the Personality of Godhead.

TEXT 6

किन्तु शास्त्रबहुत्वे साद्वृहनामिह कर्मिणाम् ।
शास्त्रत्वमुपचारो हि यथा मण्डलवर्तिनाम् ॥ ६ ॥

*kintu śāstr-bahutve syāt
bahūnām iha karmīnām
śāstrtvam upacārō hi
yathā maṇḍala-vartinām*

kintu—but; *śāstr*—of governors or judges; *bahutve*—in the plurality; *syāt*—there may be; *bahūnām*—of many; *iha*—in this world; *karmīnām*—persons performing actions; *śāstrtvam*—departmental management; *upacārah*—administration; *hi*—indeed; *yathā*—just like; *maṇḍala-vartinām*—of the departmental heads.

TRANSLATION

The Yamadūtas continued: Since there are many different karmis, or workers, there may be different judges or rulers to give them justice, but just as one central emperor controls different departmental rulers, there must be one supreme controller to guide all the judges.

PURPORT

In governmental management there may be departmental officials to give justice to different persons, but the law must be one, and that

central law must control everyone. The Yamadūtas could not imagine that two judges would give two different verdicts in the same case, and therefore they wanted to know who the central judge is. The Yamadūtas were certain that Ajāmila was a most sinful man, but although Yamarāja wanted to punish him, the Viṣṇudūtas excused him. This was a puzzling situation that the Yamadūtas wanted Yamarāja to clarify.

TEXT 7

अतस्त्वमेको भूतानां सेश्वराणामधीश्वरः ।
शास्ता दण्डधरो नृणां शुभाशुभविवेचनः ॥ ७ ॥

*atas tvam eko bhūtānām
seśvarānām adhiśvarah
śāstā danda-dharo nṛṇām
śubha-aśubha-vivecanah*

ataḥ—as such; *tvam*—you; *ekah*—one; *bhūtānām*—of all living beings; *sa-iśvarānām*—including all the demigods; *adhiśvaraḥ*—the supreme master; *śāstā*—the supreme ruler; *danda-dharah*—the supreme administrator of punishment; *nṛṇām*—of human society; *śubha-aśubha-vivecanah*—who discriminates between what is auspicious and inauspicious.

TRANSLATION

The supreme judge must be one, not many. It was our understanding that you are that supreme judge and that you have jurisdiction even over the demigods. Our impression was that you are the master of all living entities, the supreme authority who discriminates between the pious and impious activities of all human beings.

TEXT 8

तस्य ते विहितो दण्डो न लोके वर्तते ऽधुना ।
चतुर्भिरद्बुतैः सिद्धैराज्ञा ते विग्रलम्भिता ॥ ८ ॥

*tasya te vihito dandō
na loke vartate 'dhunā
caturbhīr adbhutaiḥ siddhaiḥ
ājñā te vipralambhitā*

tasya—of the influence; *te*—of you; *vihitah*—ordained; *dandah*—punishment; *na*—not; *loke*—within this world; *vartate*—exists; *adhunā*—now; *caturbhīh*—by four; *adbhutaiḥ*—very wonderful; *siddhaiḥ*—perfected persons; *ājñā*—the order; *te*—your; *vipralambhitā*—surpassed.

TRANSLATION

But now we see that the punishment ordained under your authority is no longer effective, since your order has been transgressed by four wonderful and perfect persons.

PURPORT

The Yamadūtas had been under the impression that Yamarāja was the only person in charge of administering justice. They were fully confident that no one could counteract his judgments, but now, to their surprise, his order had been violated by the four wonderful persons from Siddhaloka.

TEXT 9

**नीयमानं तवादेशादसाभिर्यतनागृहान् ।
व्यामोचयन् पातकिनं छित्वा पाशान् प्रसङ्गं ते ॥ ९ ॥**

*nīyamānam tava ādeśāt
asmābhīr yātanā-ghrān
vyāmocayan pātakinam
chittvā pāśān prasahya te*

nīyamānam—being brought; *tava ādeśāt*—by your order; *asmābhīh*—by us; *yātanā-ghrān*—to the torture chambers, the hellish planets; *vyāmocayan*—released; *pātakinam*—the sinful Ajāmila; *chittvā*—cutting; *pāśān*—the ropes; *prasahya*—by force; *te*—they.

TRANSLATION

We were bringing the most sinful Ajāmila toward the hellish planets, following your order, when those beautiful persons from Siddhaloka forcibly cut the knots of the ropes with which we were arresting him.

PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks that the Yamadūtas wanted to bring the Viṣṇudūtas before Yamarāja. If Yamarāja could then have punished the Viṣṇudūtas, the Yamadūtas would have been satisfied.

TEXT 10

तांस्ते वेदितुमिच्छामो यदि नो मन्यसे क्षमम् ।
नारायणेत्यभिहिते मा भैरित्याययुद्धुतम् ॥१०॥

*tāṁs te veditum icchāmo
yadi no manyase kṣamam
nārāyaṇety abhihitē
mā bhair ity āyayur drutam*

tāṁs—about them; *te*—from you; *veditum*—to know; *icchāmaḥ*—we wish; *yadi*—if; *naḥ*—for us; *manyase*—you think; *kṣamam*—suitable; *nārāyaṇa*—Nārāyaṇa; *iti*—thus; *abhihitē*—being uttered; *mā*—do not; *bhaiḥ*—fear; *iti*—thus; *āyayuḥ*—they arrived; *drutam*—very soon.

TRANSLATION

As soon as the sinful Ajāmila uttered the name Nārāyaṇa, these four beautiful men immediately arrived and reassured him, saying, “Do not fear. Do not fear.” We wish to know about them from Your Lordship. If you think we are able to understand them, kindly describe who they are.

PURPORT

The order carriers of Yamarāja, being very much aggrieved because of their defeat by the four Viṣṇudūtas, wanted to bring them before

Yamarāja and, if possible, punish them. Otherwise they desired to commit suicide. Before pursuing either course, however, they wanted to know about the Viṣṇudūtas from Yamarāja, who is also omniscient.

TEXT 11

श्रीबादरायणिरुच
इति देवः स आपृष्टः प्रजासंयमनो यमः ।
प्रीतः सदूतान् प्रत्याह सरन् पादाम्बुजं हरेः ॥११॥

*śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca
iti devaḥ sa āpr̥ṣṭaḥ
prajā-samyamano yamaḥ
prītaḥ sva-dūtān pratyāha
smaran pāda-ambujam hareḥ*

śrī-bādarāyaṇiḥ uvāca—Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *devaḥ*—the demigod; *sah*—he; *āpr̥ṣṭaḥ*—being questioned; *prajā-samyamanaḥ yamaḥ*—Lord Yamarāja, who controls the living entities; *prītaḥ*—being pleased; *sva-dūtān*—to his own servants; *pratyāha*—replied; *smaran*—remembering; *pāda-ambujam*—the lotus feet; *hareḥ*—of Hari, the Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Thus having been questioned, Lord Yamarāja, the supreme controller of the living entities, was very pleased with his order carriers because of hearing from them the holy name of Nārāyaṇa. He remembered the lotus feet of the Lord and began to reply.

PURPORT

Śrīla Yamarāja, the supreme controller of the living entities in terms of their pious and impious activities, was very pleased with his servants because they had chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa in his dominion. Yamarāja has to deal with men who are all sinful and who can hardly understand Nārāyaṇa. Consequently when his order carriers uttered the name of Nārāyaṇa, he was extremely pleased, for he also is a Vaiṣṇava.

TEXT 12

यम उचाच

परो मदन्यो जगतस्तथुष्व
 ओतं प्रोतं पटवद्यत्र विश्वम् ।
 यदंशतोऽस्य स्थितिजन्मनाशा
 नस्योतवद् यस्य वशे च लोकः ॥१२॥

yama uvāca
paro mad-anyo jagatas tasthusaś ca
otam protam paṭavad yatra viśvam
yad-amśato 'sya sthiti-janma-nāśā
nasy otavad yasya vaśe ca lokah

yamaḥ uvāca—Yamarāja replied; *parah*—superior; *mat*—than me; *anyah*—another; *jagataḥ*—of all moving things; *tasthusaḥ*—of non-moving things; *ca*—and; *otam*—crosswise; *protam*—lengthwise; *paṭavat*—like a woven cloth; *yatra*—in whom; *viśvam*—the cosmic manifestation; *yat*—of whom; *amśataḥ*—from the partial expansions; *asya*—of this universe; *sthiti*—the maintenance; *janma*—the creation; *nāśaḥ*—the annihilation; *nasi*—in the nose; *ota-vat*—like the rope; *yasya*—of whom; *vaśe*—under the control; *ca*—and; *lokah*—the whole creation.

TRANSLATION

Yamarāja said: My dear servants, you have accepted me as the Supreme, but factually I am not. Above me, and above all the other demigods, including Indra and Candra, is the one supreme master and controller. The partial manifestations of His personality are Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Śiva, who are in charge of the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this universe. He is like the two threads that form the length and breadth of a woven cloth. The entire world is controlled by Him just as a bull is controlled by a rope in its nose.

PURPORT

The order carriers of Yamarāja suspected that there was a ruler even above Yamarāja. To eradicate their doubts, Yamarāja immediately

replied, “Yes, there is one supreme controller above everything.” Yamarāja is in charge of some of the moving living entities, namely the human beings, but the animals, who also move, are not under his control. Only human beings have consciousness of right and wrong, and among them only those who perform sinful activities come under the control of Yamarāja. Therefore although Yamarāja is a controller, he is only a departmental controller of a few living entities. There are other demigods who control many other departments, but above them all is one supreme controller, Kṛṣṇa. *Īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ*: the supreme controller is Kṛṣṇa. Others, who control their own departments in the affairs of the universe, are insignificant in comparison to Kṛṣṇa, the supreme controller. Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.7), *mattah parataram nānyat kiñcid asti dhanañjaya*: “My dear Dhanañjaya [Arjuna], no one is superior to Me.” Therefore Yamarāja immediately cleared away the doubts of his assistants, the Yamadūtas, by confirming that there is a supreme controller above all others.

Śrila Madhvācārya explains that the words *otam protam* refer to the cause of all causes. The Supreme Lord is both vertical and horizontal to the cosmic manifestation. This is confirmed by the following verse from the *Skanda Purāṇa*:

*yathā kanthā-paṭāḥ sūtra
 otāḥ protāś ca sa sthitāḥ
 evam viṣṇav idam viśvam
 otam protam ca samsthitam*

Like the two threads, horizontal and vertical, of which a quilt is manufactured, Lord Viṣṇu is situated as the vertical and horizontal cause of the cosmic manifestation.

TEXT 13

यो नामभिर्वचि जनं निजायां
 ऋग्नाति तन्त्र्यामिव दामभिर्गाः ।
 यस्मै बले त इमे नामकर्म-
 निबन्धवद्वाशकिता वहन्ति ॥१३॥

*yo nāmabhir vāci janam nijāyām
 badhnāti tantraṁ iva dāmabhir gāḥ
 yasmai balim ta ime nāma-karma-
 nibandha-baddhāś cakitā vahanti*

yāḥ—He who; *nāmabhiḥ*—by different names; *vāci*—to the Vedic language; *janam*—all people; *nijāyām*—which has emanated from Himself; *badhnāti*—binds; *tantryām*—to a rope; *iva*—like; *dāmabhiḥ*—by cords; *gāḥ*—bulls; *yasmai*—unto whom; *balim*—a small presentation of taxes; *te*—all of them; *ime*—these; *nāma-karma*—of names and different activities; *nibandha*—by the obligations; *baddhāḥ*—bound; *cakitāḥ*—being fearful; *vahanti*—carry.

TRANSLATION

Just as the driver of a bullock cart ties ropes through the nostrils of his bulls to control them, the Supreme Personality of Godhead binds all men through the ropes of His words in the Vedas, which set forth the names and activities of the distinct orders of human society [brāhmaṇa, kṣatriya, vaiśya and sūdra]. In fear, the members of these orders all worship the Supreme Lord by offering Him presentations according to their respective activities.

PURPORT

In this material world, everyone is conditioned, regardless of who he is. One may be a human being, a demigod or an animal, tree or plant, but everything is controlled by the laws of nature, and behind this natural control is the Supreme Personality of Godhead. This is confirmed by *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.10), wherein Kṛṣṇa says, *mayādhyakṣena prakṛtiḥ sūyate sa-carācaram*: “The material nature is working under My direction and producing all moving and nonmoving beings.” Thus Kṛṣṇa is behind the natural machine, which works under His control.

Apart from other living entities, the living being in the human form of body is systematically controlled by the Vedic injunctions in terms of the divisions of *varṇa* and *āśrama*. A human being is expected to follow the rules and regulations of *varṇa* and *āśrama*; otherwise he cannot

escape punishment by Yamarāja. The point is that every human being is expected to elevate himself to the position of a *brāhmaṇa*, the most intelligent man, and then one must transcend that position to become a Vaiṣṇava. This is the perfection of life. The *brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya* and *śūdra* can elevate themselves by worshiping the Lord according to their activities (*sve sve karmany abhirataḥ saṁsiddhim labhate narāḥ*). The divisions of *varṇa* and *āśrama* are necessary to insure the proper execution of duties and peaceful existence for everyone, but everyone is directed to worship the Supreme Lord, who is all-pervading (*yena sarvam idam tatam*). The Supreme Lord exists vertically and horizontally (*otam protam*), and therefore if one follows the Vedic injunctions by worshiping the Supreme Lord according to one's ability, his life will be perfect. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.13):

*ataḥ pumbhir dvija-śreṣṭhā
varṇāśrama-vibhāgaśaḥ
svanuṣṭhitasya dharmasya
saṁsiddhir hari-toṣanam*

“O best among the twiceborn, it is therefore concluded that the highest perfection one can achieve, by discharging his prescribed duties [*dharma*] according to caste divisions and orders of life, is to please the Lord Hari.” The *varṇāśrama* institution offers the perfect process for making one eligible to return home, back to Godhead, because the aim of every *varṇa* and *āśrama* is to please the Supreme Lord. One can please the Lord under the direction of a bona fide spiritual master, and if one does so his life is perfect. The Supreme Lord is worshipable, and everyone worships Him directly or indirectly. Those who worship Him directly get the results of liberation quickly, whereas the liberation of those who serve Him indirectly is delayed.

The words *nāmabhir vāci* are very important. In the *varṇāśrama* institution, there are different names—*brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya*, *śūdra*, *brahmacāri*, *grhastha*, *vānaprastha* and *sannyāsi*. The *vāk*, or Vedic injunctions, give directions for all these divisions. Everyone is expected to offer obeisances to the Supreme Lord and perform duties as indicated in the *Vedas*.

TEXTS 14-15

अहं महेन्द्रो निरृतिः प्रचेताः
 सोमोऽग्निरीशः पवनो विरिञ्चिः ।
 आदित्यविश्वे वसवोऽथ साध्या
 मरुदणा रुद्रगणाः ससिद्धाः ॥१४॥
 अन्ये च ये विश्वसूजोऽमरेशा
 भृग्वादयोऽस्पृष्टरजस्तमस्काः ।
 यस्येहितं न विदुः स्पृष्टमायाः
 सत्त्वप्रधाना अपि किं ततोऽन्ये ॥१५॥

*aham mahendro nirṛtiḥ pracetāḥ
 somo 'gnir īśaḥ pavano viriñciḥ
 āditya-viśve vasavo 'tha sādhyā
 marud-gaṇāḥ rudra-gaṇāḥ sasiddhāḥ*

*anye ca ye viśva-srjo 'mareśā
 bhṛgv-ādayo 'sprṣṭa-rajas-tamaskāḥ
 yasyehitam na viduh sprṣṭa-māyāḥ
 sattva-pradhānā api kim tato 'nye*

*aham—I, Yamarāja; mahendraḥ—Indra, the King of heaven; nirṛtiḥ—Nirṛti; pracetāḥ—Varuṇa, the controller of water; somaḥ—the moon; agnih—fire; īśaḥ—Lord Śiva; pavanaḥ—the demigod of the air; viriñciḥ—Lord Brahmā; āditya—the sun; viśve—Viśvāsu; vasavah—the eight Vasus; atha—also; sādhyāḥ—the demigods; marut-gaṇāḥ—masters of the wind; rudra-gaṇāḥ—the expansions of Lord Śiva; sa-siddhāḥ—with the inhabitants of Siddhaloka; anye—others; ca—and; ye—who; viśva-srjāḥ—Marīci and the other creators of the universal affairs; amara-īśāḥ—the demigods like Bhṛhaspati; bhṛgu-ādayaḥ—the great sages headed by Bhṛgu; asprṣṭa—who have not been contaminated; rajaḥ-tamaskāḥ—by the lower modes of material nature (*rajo-guṇa* and *tamo-guṇa*); yasya—of whom; ihitam—the activity; na viduh—do not know; sprṣṭa-māyāḥ—who are illusioned by the illusory energy; sattva-*

pradhānāḥ—chiefly in the mode of goodness; *api*—although; *kim*—what to speak of; *tataḥ*—than them; *anye*—others.

TRANSLATION

I, Yamarāja; Indra, the King of heaven; Nirṛti; Varuṇa; Candra, the moon-god; Agni; Lord Śiva; Pavana; Lord Brahmā; Sūrya, the sun-god; Viśvāsu; the eight Vasus; the Sādhyas; the Maruts; the Rudras; the Siddhas; and Marici and the other great ṛsis engaged in maintaining the departmental affairs of the universe, as well as the best of the demigods headed by Bṛhaspati, and the great sages headed by Bhṛgu are all certainly freed from the influence of the two base material modes of nature, namely passion and ignorance. Nevertheless, although we are in the mode of goodness, we cannot understand the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. What, then, is to be said of others, who, under illusion, merely speculate to know God?

PURPORT

The men and other living entities within this cosmic manifestation are controlled by the three modes of nature. For the living entities controlled by the base qualities of nature, passion and ignorance, there is no possibility of understanding God. Even those in the mode of goodness, like the many demigods and great ṛsis described in these verses, cannot understand the activities of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*, one who is situated in the devotional service of the Lord is transcendental to all the material qualities. Therefore the Lord personally says that no one can understand Him but the *bhaktas*, who are transcendental to all material qualities (*bhaktyā mām abhi-jānātī*). As stated by Bhiṣmadeva to Mahārāja Yudhiṣṭhira in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (1.9.16):

*na hy asya karhicid rājan
pumān veda vidhīsitam
yad vijñāsayā yukta
muhyanti kavayo 'pi hi*

“O King, no one can know the plan of the Lord [Śrī Kṛṣṇa]. Even though great philosophers inquire exhaustively, they are bewildered.” No one,

therefore, can understand God by speculative knowledge. Indeed, by speculation one will be bewildered (*muhyanti*). This is also confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.3):

*manuṣyāṇāṁ sahasreṣu
kaścid yatati siddhaye
yatataṁ api siddhānāṁ
kaścin māṁ vetti tattvataḥ*

Among many thousands of men, one may endeavor for perfection, and even among the *siddhas*, those who have already become perfect, only one who adopts the process of *bhakti*, devotional service, can understand Kṛṣṇa.

TEXT 16

यं वै न गोभिर्मनसासुभिर्वा
हृदा गिरा वासुभृतो विचक्षते ।
आत्मानमन्तर्हृदि सन्तमात्मनां
चक्षुर्यथैवाकृतयस्ततः परम् ॥१६॥

*yam vai na gobhir manasāsubhir vā
hṛdā girā vāsu-bhṛto vicakṣate
ātmānam antar-hṛdi santam ātmanām
cakṣur yathaivākṛtayas tataḥ param*

yam—whom; *vai*—indeed; *na*—not; *gobhiḥ*—by the senses; *manasā*—by the mind; *asubhiḥ*—by the life breath; *vā*—or; *hṛdā*—by thoughts; *girā*—by words; *vā*—or; *asu-bhṛtaḥ*—the living entities; *vicakṣate*—see or know; *ātmānam*—the Supersoul; *antaḥ-hṛdi*—within the core of the heart; *santam*—existing; *ātmanām*—of the living entities; *cakṣuḥ*—the eyes; *yathā*—just like; *eva*—indeed; *ākṛtayaḥ*—the different parts or limbs of the body; *tataḥ*—than them; *param*—higher.

TRANSLATION

As the different limbs of the body cannot see the eyes, the living entities cannot see the Supreme Lord, who is situated as the Super-

soul in everyone's heart. Not by the senses, by the mind, by the life air, by thoughts within the heart, or by the vibration of words can the living entities ascertain the real situation of the Supreme Lord.

PURPORT

Although the different parts of the body do not have the power to see the eyes, the eyes direct the movements of the body's different parts. The legs move forward because the eyes see what is in front of them, and the hand touches because the eyes see touchable entities. Similarly, every living being acts according to the direction of the Supersoul, who is situated within the heart. As the Lord Himself confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *sarvasya cāham hrdi sannivisto mattah smṛtir jñānam apohanam ca*: "I am sitting in everyone's heart and giving directions for remembrance, knowledge and forgetfulness." Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* it is stated, *iśvarah sarva-bhūtānām hrdaye deśe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati*: "The Supreme Lord, as the Supersoul, is situated within the heart." The living entity cannot do anything without the sanction of the Supersoul. The Supersoul is acting at every moment, but the living entity cannot understand the form and activities of the Supersoul by manipulating his senses. The example of the eyes and the bodily limbs is very appropriate. If the limbs could see, they could walk forward without the help of the eyes, but that is impossible. Although one cannot see the Supersoul in one's heart through sensual activities, His direction is necessary.

TEXT 17

तस्यात्मतन्त्रस्य हरेरथीशितुः
परस्य मायाधिपतेर्महात्मनः ।
प्रायेण दूता इह वै मनोहरा-
श्रन्ति तद्रूपगुणस्वभावाः ॥१७॥

*tasyātma-tantrasya harer adhiśituh
parasya māyādhipater mahātmanah
prāyena dūtā iha vai manoharāś
caranti tad-rūpa-guṇa-svabhāvāḥ*

tasya—of Him; *ātma-tantrasya*—being self-sufficient, not dependent on any other person; *hareḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *adhiśituh*—who is the master of everything; *parasya*—the Transcendence; *māyā-adhipateḥ*—the master of the illusory energy; *mahā-ātmanah*—of the Supreme Soul; *prāyeṇa*—almost; *dūtāḥ*—the order carriers; *iha*—in this world; *vai*—indeed; *manoharāḥ*—pleasing in their dealings and bodily features; *caranti*—they move; *tat*—of Him; *rūpa*—possessing the bodily features; *guṇa*—the transcendental qualities; *svabhāvāḥ*—and nature.

TRANSLATION

The Supreme Personality of Godhead is self-sufficient and fully independent. He is the master of everyone and everything, including the illusory energy. He has His form, qualities and features; and similarly His order carriers, the Vaiṣṇavas, who are very beautiful, possess bodily features, transcendental qualities and a transcendental nature almost like His. They always wander within this world with full independence.

PURPORT

Yamarāja was describing the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the supreme controller, but the order carriers of Yamarāja were very eager to know about the Viṣṇudūtas, who had defeated them in their encounter with Ajāmila. Yamarāja therefore stated that the Viṣṇudūtas resemble the Supreme Personality of Godhead in their bodily features, transcendental qualities and nature. In other words, the Viṣṇudūtas, or Vaiṣṇavas, are almost as qualified as the Supreme Lord. Yamarāja informed the Yamadūtas that the Viṣṇudūtas are no less powerful than Lord Viṣṇu. Since Viṣṇu is above Yamarāja, the Viṣṇudūtas are above the Yamadūtas. Persons protected by the Viṣṇudūtas, therefore, cannot be touched by the Yamadūtas.

TEXT 18

भूतानि विष्णोः सुरपूजितानि
दुर्दर्शलिङ्गानि महाद्रुतानि ।

रक्षन्ति तद्भक्तिमतः परेभ्यो
मत्तश्च मर्त्यानथ सर्वतश्च ॥१८॥

*bhūtāni viṣṇoḥ sura-pūjītāni
durdarśa-lingāni mahādbhutāni
rakṣanti tad-bhaktimataḥ parebhyo
mattaś ca martyān atha sarvataś ca*

bhūtāni—living entities or servants; *viṣṇoḥ*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *sura-pūjītāni*—who are worshiped by the demigods; *durdarśa-lingāni*—possessing forms not easily seen; *mahā-adbhutāni*—greatly wonderful; *rakṣanti*—they protect; *tat-bhakti-mataḥ*—the devotees of the Lord; *parebhyah*—from others who are inimical; *mattaḥ*—from me (Yamarāja) and my order carriers; *ca*—and; *martyān*—the human beings; *atha*—thus; *sarvataḥ*—from everything; *ca*—and.

TRANSLATION

The order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu, who are worshiped even by the demigods, possess wonderful bodily features exactly like those of Viṣṇu and are very rarely seen. The Viṣṇudūtas protect the devotees of the Lord from the hands of enemies, from envious persons and even from my jurisdiction, as well as from natural disturbances.

PURPORT

Yamarāja has specifically described the qualities of the Viṣṇudūtas to convince his own servants not to be envious of them. Yamarāja warned the Yamadūtas that the Viṣṇudūtas are worshiped with respectful obeisances by the demigods and are always very alert to protect the devotees of the Lord from the hands of enemies, from natural disturbances and from all dangerous conditions in this material world. Sometimes the members of the Kṛṣṇa Consciousness Society are afraid of the impending danger of world war and ask what would happen to them if a war should occur. In all kinds of danger, they should be confident of their protection by the Viṣṇudūtas or the Supreme Personality of Godhead, as confirmed

in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*kaunteya pratijānīhi na me bhaktaḥ prāṇasyati*). Material danger is not meant for devotees. This is also confirmed in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam*. *Padāṁ padāṁ yad vipadāṁ na teṣām*: in this material world there are dangers at every step, but they are not meant for devotees who have fully surrendered unto the lotus feet of the Lord. The pure devotees of Lord Viṣṇu may rest assured of the Lord's protection, and as long as they are in this material world they should fully engage in devotional service by preaching the cult of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu and Lord Kṛṣṇa, namely the Hare Kṛṣṇa movement of Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

TEXT 19

धर्मं तु साक्षाद्भगवत्प्रणीतं
 न वै विदुर्वृषयो नापि देवाः ।
 न सिद्धमुख्या असुरा मनुष्याः
 कुतो तु विद्याधरचारणादयः ॥१९॥

*dharmaṁ tu sākṣād bhagavat-praṇītam
 na vai vidur ṛṣayo nāpi devāḥ
 na siddha-mukhyā asurā manusyāḥ
 kuto nu vidyādhara-cāraṇādayah*

dharmaṁ—real religious principles, or bona fide laws of religion; *tu*—but; *sākṣāt*—directly; *bhagavat*—by the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *praṇītam*—enacted; *na*—not; *vai*—indeed; *viduh*—they know; *ṛṣayah*—the great ṛsis such as Bhṛgu; *na*—not; *api*—also; *devāḥ*—the demigods; *na*—nor; *siddha-mukhyāḥ*—the chief leaders of Siddhaloka; *asurāḥ*—the demons; *manusyāḥ*—the inhabitants of Bhūrloka, the human beings; *kutah*—where; *nu*—indeed; *vidyādhara*—the lesser demigods known as Vidyāharas; *cāraṇa*—the residents of the planets where people are by nature great musicians and singers; *ādayah*—and so on.

TRANSLATION

Real religious principles are enacted by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Although fully situated in the mode of goodness,

even the great ṛṣis who occupy the topmost planets cannot ascertain the real religious principles, nor can the demigods or the leaders of Siddhaloka, to say nothing of the asuras, ordinary human beings, Vidyādharaḥ and Cāraṇas.

PURPORT

When challenged by the Viṣṇudūtas to describe the principles of religion, the Yamadūtas said, *veda-pranihito dharmah*: the religious principles are the principles enacted in the Vedic literature. They did not know, however, that the Vedic literature contains ritualistic ceremonies that are not transcendental, but are meant to keep peace and order among materialistic persons in the material world. Real religious principles are *nistraigunya*, above the three modes of material nature, or transcendental. The Yamadūtas did not know these transcendental religious principles, and therefore when prevented from arresting Ajāmila they were surprised. Materialistic persons who attach all their faith to the Vedic rituals are described in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.42), wherein Kṛṣṇa says, *veda-vāda-ratāḥ pārtha nānyad astūti vādināḥ*: the supposed followers of the *Vedas* say that there is nothing beyond the Vedic ceremonies. Indeed, there is a group of men in India who are very fond of the Vedic rituals, not understanding the meaning of these rituals, which are intended to elevate one gradually to the transcendental platform of knowing Kṛṣṇa (*vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah*). Those who do not know this principle but who simply attach their faith to the Vedic rituals are called *veda-vāda-ratāḥ*.

Herein it is stated that the real religious principle is that which is given by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. That principle is stated in *Bhagavad-gītā*. *Sarva-dharmān parityajya māṁ ekāṁ śaraṇāṁ vraja*: one should give up all other duties and surrender unto the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa. That is the real religious principle everyone should follow. Even though one follows Vedic scriptures, one may not know this transcendental principle, for it is not known to everyone. To say nothing of human beings, even the demigods in the upper planetary systems are unaware of it. This transcendental religious principle must be understood from the Supreme Personality of Godhead directly or from His special representative, as stated in the next verses.

TEXTS 20-21

स्वयम्भूनारदः शम्भुः कुमारः कपिलो मनुः ।
 प्रह्लादो जनको भीष्मो बलिवैयासकिर्वयम् ॥२०॥
 द्वादशैते विजानीमो धर्मं भागवतं भटाः ।
 गुह्यं विशुद्धं दुर्बोधं यं ज्ञात्वामृतमश्नुते ॥२१॥

*svayambhūr nāradah śambhuḥ
 kumārah kapilo manuh
 prahlādo janako bhīṣmo
 balir vaiyāsakir vayam*

*dvādaśaite vijānīmo
 dharmam bhāgavatam bhaṭāḥ
 guhyam viśuddham durbodham
 yam jñātvāmṛtam aśnute*

svayambhūḥ—Lord Brahmā; *nāradah*—the great saint Nārada; *śambhuḥ*—Lord Śiva; *kumārah*—the four Kumāras; *kapilah*—Lord Kapila; *manuh*—Svāyambhuva Manu; *prahlādah*—Prahlāda Mahārāja; *janakah*—Janaka Mahārāja; *bhīṣmaḥ*—Grandfather Bhiṣma; *balih*—Bali Mahārāja; *vaiyāsakih*—Śukadeva, the son of Vyāsadeva; *vayam*—we; *dvādaśa*—twelve; *ete*—these; *vijānīmāḥ*—know; *dharmam*—real religious principles; *bhāgavatam*—which teach a person how to love the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *bhaṭāḥ*—O my dear servants; *guhyam*—very confidential; *viśuddham*—transcendental, not contaminated by the material modes of nature; *durbodham*—not easily understood; *yam*—which; *jñātvā*—understanding; *amṛtam*—eternal life; *aśnute*—he enjoys.

TRANSLATION

Lord Brahmā, Bhagavān Nārada, Lord Śiva, the four Kumāras, Lord Kapila [the son of Devahūti], Svāyambhuva Manu, Prahlāda Mahārāja, Janaka Mahārāja, Grandfather Bhiṣma, Bali Mahārāja, Śukadeva Gosvāmī and I myself know the real religious principle. My dear servants, this transcendental religious principle, which is known as bhāgavata-dharma, or surrender unto the Supreme Lord

and love for Him, is uncontaminated by the material modes of nature. It is very confidential and difficult for ordinary human beings to understand, but if by chance one fortunately understands it, he is immediately liberated, and thus he returns home, back to Godhead.

PURPORT

In *Bhagavad-gītā* Lord Kṛṣṇa refers to *bhāgavata-dharma* as the most confidential religious principle (*sarva-guhyatamam, guhyād guhyataram*). Kṛṣṇa says to Arjuna, “Because you are My very dear friend, I am explaining to you the most confidential religion.” *Sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ śaraṇam vraja*: “Give up all other duties and surrender unto Me.” One may ask, “If this principle is very rarely understood, what is the use of it?” In answer, Yamarāja states herein that this religious principle is understandable if one follows the *paramparā* system of Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the four Kumāras and the other standard authorities. There are four lines of disciplic succession: one from Lord Brahmā, one from Lord Śiva, one from Lakṣmī, the goddess of fortune, and one from the Kumāras. The disciplic succession from Lord Brahmā is called the Brahma-sampradāya, the succession from Lord Śiva (Śambhu) is called the Rudra-sampradāya, the one from the goddess of fortune, Lakṣmījī, is called the Śrī-sampradāya, and the one from the Kumāras is called the Kumāra-sampradāya. One must take shelter of one of these four *sampradāyas* in order to understand the most confidential religious system. In the *Padma Purāṇa* it is said, *saṁpradāya-vihinā ye mantrās te nisphalā matāḥ*: If one does not follow the four recognized disciplic successions, his *mantra* or initiation is useless. In the present day there are many *apasampradāyas*, or *saṁpradāyas* which are not bona fide, which have no link to authorities like Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the Kumāras or Lakṣmī. People are misguided by such *saṁpradāyas*. The *śāstras* say that being initiated in such a *saṁpradāya* is a useless waste of time, for it will never enable one to understand the real religious principles.

TEXT 22

एतावनेव लोकेऽस्मिन् पुंसां धर्मः परः स्मृतः।
भक्तियोगे भगवति तन्नामग्रहणादिभिः ॥२२॥

*etāvān eva loke 'smi
purīṣāṁ dharmah parah smṛtah
bhakti-yogo bhagavati
tan-nāma-grahaṇādibhiḥ*

etāvān—this much; *eva*—indeed; *loke asmin*—in this material world; *purīṣām*—of the living entities; *dharmaḥ*—the religious principles; *parah*—transcendental; *smṛtah*—recognized; *bhakti-yogaḥ*—*bhakti-yoga*, or devotional service; *bhagavati*—to the Supreme Personality of Godhead (not to the demigods); *tat*—His; *nāma*—of the holy name; *grahaṇa-ādibhiḥ*—beginning with chanting.

TRANSLATION

Devotional service, beginning with the chanting of the holy name of the Lord, is the ultimate religious principle for the living entity in human society.

PURPORT

As stated in the previous verse, *dharmaṁ bhāgavatam*, real religious principles, are *bhāgavata-dharma*, the principles described in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* itself or in *Bhagavad-gītā*, the preliminary study of the *Bhāgavatam*. What are these principles? The *Bhāgavatam* says, *dharmaḥ projjhita-kaitavo 'tra*: in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* there are no cheating religious systems. Everything in the *Bhāgavatam* is directly connected with the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The *Bhāgavatam* further says, *sa vai purīṣāṁ paro dharmaḥ yato bhaktir adhokṣaje*: the supreme religion is that which teaches its followers how to love the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is beyond the reach of experimental knowledge. Such a religious system begins with *tan-nāma-grahaṇa*, chanting of the holy name of the Lord (*śravaṇāṁ kirtanāṁ viṣṇoh smaranāṁ pāda-sevanam*). After chanting the holy name of the Lord and dancing in ecstasy, one gradually sees the form of the Lord, the pastimes of the Lord and the transcendental qualities of the Lord. This way one fully understands the situation of the Personality of Godhead. One can come to this understanding of the Lord, how He descends into the material world, how He takes His births and what activities He performs, but one can know this only by executing devotional service. As stated in *Bhagavad-*

gītā, bhaktyā mām abhijānāti: simply by devotional service one can understand everything about the Supreme Lord. If one fortunately understands the Supreme Lord in this way, the result is *tyaktvā deham punar janma naiti:* after giving up his material body, he no longer has to take birth in this material world. Instead, he returns home, back to Godhead. That is the ultimate perfection. Therefore Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.15):

*mām upetya punar janma
duḥkhālayam aśāsvatam
nāpnuvanti mahātmānah
saṁsiddhim paramām gatāḥ*

“After attaining Me, the great souls, who are *yogīs* in devotion, never return to this temporary world, which is full of miseries, because they have attained the highest perfection.”

TEXT 23

नामोच्चारणमाहात्म्यं हरेः पश्यत पुत्रकाः ।
अजामिलोऽपि येनैव मृत्युपाशादमुच्यत ॥२३॥

*nāmoccāraṇa-māhātmyam
hareḥ paśyata putrakāḥ
ajāmilo ’pi yenaiva
mr̥tyu-pāśād amucyata*

nāma—of the holy name; *uccāraṇa*—of the pronouncing; *māhātmyam*—the exalted position; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Lord; *paśyata*—just see; *putrakāḥ*—O my dear servants, who are like my sons; *ajāmilaḥ api*—even Ajāmila (who was considered greatly sinful); *yena*—by the chanting of which; *eva*—certainly; *mr̥tyu-pāśāt*—from the ropes of death; *amucyata*—was delivered.

TRANSLATION

My dear servants, who are as good as my sons, just see how glorious is the chanting of the holy name of the Lord. The greatly

sinful Ajāmila chanted only to call his son, not knowing that he was chanting the Lord's holy name. Nevertheless, by chanting the holy name of the Lord, he remembered Nārāyaṇa, and thus he was immediately saved from the ropes of death.

PURPORT

There is no need to conduct research into the significance of the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. The history of Ajāmila is sufficient proof of the power of the Lord's holy name and the exalted position of a person who chants the holy name incessantly. Therefore Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu advised:

*harer nāma harer nāma
harer nāmaiva kevalam
kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva
nāsty eva gatir anyathā*

In this age of Kali, no one can perform all the ritualistic ceremonies for becoming liberated; that is extremely difficult. Therefore all the *śāstras* and all the *ācāryas* have recommended that in this age one chant the holy name.

TEXT 24

एतावतालमघनिर्हरणाय पुंसां
सङ्कीर्तनं भगवतो गुणकर्मनामाम् ।
विक्रुश्यपुत्रमघवान् यदजामिलोऽपि
नारायणेति प्रियमाणइयाय मुक्तिम् ॥२४॥

*etāvatālam agha-nirharaṇāya purṁsām
saṅkīrtanam bhagavato guṇa-karma-nāmnām
vikruśya putram aghavān yad ajāmilo 'pi
nārāyaṇeti mriyamāṇa iyāya muktim*

etāvatā—with this much; *alam*—sufficient; *agha-nirharaṇāya*—for taking away the reactions of sinful activities; *purṁsām*—of human beings; *saṅkīrtanam*—the congregational chanting; *bhagavataḥ*—of the

Supreme Personality of Godhead; *guṇa*—of the transcendental qualities; *karma-nāmnām*—and of His names according to His activities and pastimes; *vikruṣya*—crying to without offense; *putram*—his son; *aghavān*—the sinful; *yat*—since; *ajāmilah api*—even Ajāmila; *nārāyaṇa*—the Lord's name, Nārāyaṇa; *iti*—thus; *mriyamāṇah*—dying; *iyāya*—achieved; *muktim*—liberation.

TRANSLATION

Therefore it should be understood that one is easily relieved from all sinful reactions by chanting the holy name of the Lord and chanting of His qualities and activities. This is the only process recommended for relief from sinful reactions. Even if one chants the holy name of the Lord with improper pronunciation, he will achieve relief from material bondage if he chants without offenses. Ajāmila, for example, was extremely sinful, but while dying he merely chanted the holy name, and although calling his son, he achieved complete liberation because he remembered the name of Nārāyaṇa.

PURPORT

In the assembly of Raghunātha dāsa Gosvāmī's father, Haridāsa Ṭhākura confirmed that simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord one is liberated, even if he does not chant completely inoffensively. Smārta-brāhmaṇas and Māyāvādīs do not believe that one can achieve liberation in this way, but the truth of Haridāsa Ṭhākura's statement is supported by many quotations from *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam*.

In his commentary on this verse, for example, Śridhara Svāmī gives the following quotation:

*sāyam prātar gṛṇan bhaktyā
duḥkha-grāmād vimucyate*

"If one always chants the holy name of the Lord with great devotion in the evening and in the morning, one can become free from all material miseries." Another quotation confirms that one can achieve liberation if one hears the holy name of the Lord constantly, every day with great respect (*anudinam idam ādareṇa śrīṇvan*). Another quotation says:

*śravaṇam kīrtanam dhyānam
harer abhuta-karmaṇah
janma-karma-guṇānām ca
tad-arthe 'khila-ceṣṭitam*

“One should always chant and hear about the extraordinarily wonderful activities of the Lord, one should meditate upon these activities, and one should endeavor to please the Lord.” (*Bhāg.* 11.3.27)

Śridhara Svāmī also quotes from the *Purāṇas*, *pāpa-kṣayaś ca bhavati smaratāṁ tam ahar-niśam*: “One can become free from all sinful reactions simply by remembering the lotus feet of the Lord day and night [*ahar-niśam*].” Furthermore, he quotes from *Bhāgavatam* (6.3.31):

*tasmāt saṅkīrtanam viṣṇor
jagan-māngalam arīhasām
mahatām api kauravya
vidhy aikāntika-niṣkṛtam*

All these quotations prove that one who constantly engages in chanting and hearing of the holy activities, name, fame and form of the Lord is liberated. As stated wonderfully in this verse, *etāvatālam agha-nirharaṇāya purīṣām*: simply by uttering the name of the Lord, one is freed from all sinful reactions.

The word *alam*, which is used in this verse, indicates that simply uttering the holy name of the Lord is sufficient. This word is used with different imports. As stated in the *Amara-kośa*, the most authorized dictionary in the Sanskrit language, *alam bhūṣaṇa-paryāpti-śakti-vāraṇavācakam*: the word *alam* is used to mean “ornament,” “sufficiency,” “power” and “restraint.” Here the word *alam* is used to indicate that there is no need of any other process, for the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is sufficient. Even if one chants imperfectly, one becomes free from all sinful reactions by chanting.

This power of chanting the holy name was proved by the liberation of Ajāmila. When Ajāmila chanted the holy name of Nārāyaṇa, he did not precisely remember the Supreme Lord; instead, he remembered his own son. At the time of death, Ajāmila certainly was not very clean; indeed,

he was famous as a great sinner. Furthermore, one's physiological condition is completely disturbed at the time of death, and in such an awkward condition it would certainly have been very difficult for Ajāmila to have chanted clearly. Nevertheless, Ajāmila achieved liberation simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord. Therefore, what is to be said of those who are not sinful as Ajāmila? It is to be concluded that with a strong vow one should chant the holy name of the Lord—Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare—for thus one will certainly be delivered from the clutches of *māyā* by the grace of Kṛṣṇa.

The chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* is recommended even for persons who commit offenses, because if they continue chanting they will gradually chant offenselessly. By chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* without offenses, one increases his love for Kṛṣṇa. As stated by Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, *premā pum-artho mahān*: one's main concern should be to increase one's attachment to the Supreme Personality of Godhead and to increase one's love for Him.

In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following verse from *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (11.19.24):

*evam dharmair manusyāṇāṁ
uddhavātmani vedināṁ
mayi sañjāyate bhaktih
ko 'nyo 'rtho 'syāvāsiṣyate*

"My dear Uddhava, the supreme religious system for human society is that by which one can awaken his dormant love for Me." Commenting on this verse, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura describes the word *bhakti* by saying *premaivoktaḥ*. *Ko anyah arthaḥ asya*: in the presence of *bhakti*, what is the necessity of liberation?

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura also quotes this verse from the *Padma Purāṇa*:

*nāmāparādha-yuktānāṁ
nāmāny eva haranty agham
aviśrānti-prayuktāni
tāny evārtha-karāṇi ca*

Even if in the beginning one chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* with offenses, one will become free from such offenses by chanting again and again. *Pāpa-kṣayaś ca bhavati smaratāṁ tam ahar-niśam*: one becomes free from all sinful reactions if one chants day and night, following the recommendation of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu. It was Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu who quoted the following verse:

harer nāma harer nāma
harer nāmaiva kevalam
kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva
nāsty eva gatir anyathā

“In this age of quarrel and hypocrisy the only means of deliverance is chanting the holy name of the Lord. There is no other way. There is no other way. There is no other way.” If the members of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement strictly follow this recommendation of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, their position will always be secure.

TEXT 25

प्रायेण वेद तदिदं न महाजनोऽयं
देव्या विमोहितमतिर्बत माययालम् ।
त्रय्यां जडीकृतमतिर्मधुपुष्पितायां
वैतानिके महति कर्मणि युज्यमानः ॥२५॥

*prāyeṇa veda tad idam na mahājano 'yam
devyā vimohita-matir bata māyayālam
trayyām jaḍī-kṛta-matir madhu-puṣpitāyām
vaitānike mahati karmaṇi yujyamānah*

prāyeṇa—almost always; *veda*—know; *tat*—that; *idam*—this; *na*—not; *mahājanah*—great personalities besides Svayambhū, Śambhu and the other ten; *ayam*—this; *devyā*—by the energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vimohita-matih*—whose intelligence is bewildered; *bata*—indeed; *māyayā*—by the illusory energy; *alam*—greatly; *trayyām*—in the three *Vedas*; *jaḍī-kṛta-matih*—whose intelligence has

been dulled; *madhu-puṣpitāyām*—in the flowery Vedic language describing the results of ritualistic performances; *vaitānike*—in the performances mentioned in the *Vedas*; *mahati*—very great; *karmani*—fruitive activities; *yujyamānah*—being engaged.

TRANSLATION

Because they are bewildered by the illusory energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Yajñavalkya, Jaimini and other compilers of the religious scriptures cannot know the secret, confidential religious system of the twelve mahājanas. They cannot understand the transcendental value of performing devotional service or chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra. Because their minds are attracted to the ritualistic ceremonies mentioned in the *Vedas*—especially the *Yajur Veda*, *Sāma Veda* and *Rg Veda*—their intelligence has become dull. Thus they are busy collecting the ingredients for ritualistic ceremonies that yield only temporary benefits, such as elevation to *Svargaloka* for material happiness. They are not attracted to the *sāṅkirtana* movement; instead, they are interested in *dharma*, *artha*, *kāma* and *mokṣa*.

PURPORT

Since one may easily achieve the highest success by chanting the holy name of the Lord, one may ask why there are so many Vedic ritualistic ceremonies and why people are attracted to them. This verse answers that question. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.15), *vedaiś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah*: the real purpose of studying the *Vedas* is to approach the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa. Unfortunately, unintelligent people bewildered by the grandeur of Vedic *yajñas* want to see gorgeous sacrifices performed. They want Vedic *mantras* chanted and huge amounts of money spent for such ceremonies. Sometimes we have to observe the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies to please such unintelligent men. Recently, when we established a large Kṛṣṇa-Balarāma temple in Vṛndāvana, we were obliged to have Vedic ceremonies enacted by *brāhmaṇas* because the inhabitants of Vṛndāvana, especially the *smārtabrāhmaṇas*, would not accept Europeans and Americans as bona fide *brāhmaṇas*. Thus we had to engage *brāhmaṇas* to perform costly *yajñas*.

In spite of these *yajñas*, the members of our Society performed *sāṅkīrtana* loudly with *mṛdarīgas*, and I considered the *sāṅkīrtana* more important than the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. Both the ceremonies and the *sāṅkīrtana* were going on simultaneously. The ceremonies were meant for persons interested in Vedic rituals for elevation to heavenly planets (*jādi-kṛta-matir madhu-puṣpitāyām*), whereas the *sāṅkīrtana* was meant for pure devotees interested in pleasing the Supreme Personality of Godhead. We would simply have performed *sāṅkīrtana*, but then the inhabitants of Vṛndāvana would not have taken the installation ceremony seriously. As explained here, the Vedic performances are meant for those whose intelligence has been dulled by the flowery language of the *Vedas*, which describe fruitive activities intended to elevate one to the higher planets.

Especially in this age of Kali, *sāṅkīrtana* alone is sufficient. If the members of our temples in the different parts of the world simply continue *sāṅkīrtana* before the Deity, especially before Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, they will remain perfect. There is no need of any other performances. Nevertheless, to keep oneself clean in habits and mind, Deity worship and other regulative principles are required. Śrila Jīva Gosvāmī says that although *sāṅkīrtana* is sufficient for the perfection of life, the *arcanā*, or worship of the Deity in the temple, must continue in order that the devotees may stay clean and pure. Śrila Bhaktisiddhānta Sarasvatī Ṭhākura therefore recommended that one follow both processes simultaneously. We strictly follow his principle of performing Deity worship and *sāṅkīrtana* along parallel lines. This we should continue.

TEXT 26

एवं विमृश्य सुधियो भगवत्यनन्ते
 सर्वात्मना विदधते खलु भावयोगम् ।
 ते मे न दण्डमर्हन्त्यथ यद्यमीषां
 स्यात् पातकं तदपि हन्त्युरुग्यायवादः ॥२६॥

*evam vimṛśya sudhiyo bhagavaty anante
 sarvātmanā vidadhate khalu bhāva-yogam*

*te me na dañḍam arhanty atha yady amīśāṁ
syāt pātakam tad api hanty urugāya-vādaḥ*

evam—thus; *vimṛṣya*—considering; *su-dhiyah*—those whose intelligence is sharp; *bhagavati*—unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *anante*—the unlimited; *sarva-ātmanā*—with all their heart and soul; *vidadhate*—take to; *khalu*—indeed; *bhāva-yogam*—the process of devotional service; *te*—such persons; *me*—my; *na*—not; *dañḍam*—punishment; *arhanti*—deserve; *atha*—therefore; *yadi*—if; *amīśāṁ*—of them; *syāt*—there is; *pātakam*—some sinful activity; *tat*—that; *api*—also; *hanti*—destroys; *urugāya-vādaḥ*—the chanting of the holy name of the Supreme Lord.

TRANSLATION

Considering all these points, therefore, intelligent men decide to solve all problems by adopting the devotional service of chanting the holy name of the Lord, who is situated in everyone's heart and who is a mine of all auspicious qualities. Such persons are not within my jurisdiction for punishment. Generally they never commit sinful activities, but even if by mistake or because of bewilderment or illusion they sometimes commit sinful acts, they are protected from sinful reactions because they always chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra.

PURPORT

In this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following verse from the prayers of Lord Brahmā (*Bhāg.* 10.14.29):

*athāpi te deva padāmbuja-dvaya-
prasāda-leśānugṛhīta eva hi
jānāti tattvarām bhagavan-mahimno
na cānya eko 'pi cirām vicinvan*

The purport is that even though one is a very learned scholar of the Vedic *śāstras*, he may be completely unaware of the existence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and His name, fame, qualities and so

forth, whereas one who is not a great scholar can understand the position of the Supreme Personality of Godhead if he somehow or other becomes a pure devotee of the Lord by engaging in devotional service. Therefore this verse spoken by Yamarāja says, *evāṁ vimṛṣya sudhiyo bhagavati*: those who engage in the loving service of the Lord become *sudhiyāḥ*, intelligent, but this is not so of a Vedic scholar who does not understand Kṛṣṇa's name, fame and qualities. A pure devotee is one whose intelligence is clear; he is truly thoughtful because he engages in the service of the Lord—not as a matter of show, but with love, with his mind, words and body. Nondevotees may make a show of religion, but it is not very effective because although they ostentatiously attend a temple or church, they are thinking of something else. Such persons are neglecting their religious duty and are punishable by Yamarāja. But a devotee who commits sinful acts, which he may do unwillingly or accidentally because of his former habits, is excused. That is the value of the *sāṅkīrtana* movement.

TEXT 27

ते देवसिद्धपरिगीतपवित्रगाथा
 ये साधवः समदृशो भगवत्प्रपन्नाः ।
 तान् नोपसीदत् हरेर्गदयाभिगुप्तान्
 नैषां वयं न च वयः प्रभवाम दण्डे ॥२७॥

*te deva-siddha-parigīta-pavitra-gāthā
 ye sādhavaḥ samadrśo bhagavat-prapannāḥ
 tān nopasīdata harer gadayābhiguptān
 naiṣām vayam na ca vayah prabhavāma dande*

te—they; *deva*—by the demigods; *siddha*—and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka; *parigīta*—sung; *pavitra-gāthāḥ*—whose pure narrations; *ye*—who; *sādhavaḥ*—devotees; *samadrśaḥ*—who see everyone equally; *bhagavat-prapannāḥ*—being surrendered to the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *tān*—them; *na*—not; *upasīdata*—should go near; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *gadayā*—by the club; *abhipuṭān*—being fully protected; *na*—not; *esām*—of these; *vayam*—we; *na*

ca—and also not; *vayah*—unlimited time; *prabhavāma*—are competent; *dānde*—in punishing.

TRANSLATION

My dear servants, please do not approach such devotees, for they have fully surrendered to the lotus feet of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. They are equal to everyone, and their narrations are sung by the demigods and the inhabitants of Siddhaloka. Please do not even go near them. They are always protected by the club of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and therefore Lord Brahmā and I and even the time factor are not competent to chastise them.

PURPORT

In effect, Yamarāja warned his servants, “My dear servants, despite what you may have done previously to disturb the devotees, henceforward you should stop. The actions of devotees who have surrendered unto the lotus feet of the Lord and who constantly chant the holy name of the Lord are praised by the demigods and the residents of Siddhaloka. Those devotees are so respectable and exalted that Lord Viṣṇu personally protects them with the club in His hand. Therefore, regardless of what you have done this time, henceforward you should not approach such devotees; otherwise you will be killed by the club of Lord Viṣṇu. This is my warning. Lord Viṣṇu has a club and *cakra* to punish nondevotees. Do not risk punishment by attempting to disturb the devotees. Not to speak of you, if even Lord Brahmā or I were to punish them, Lord Viṣṇu would punish us. Therefore do not disturb the devotees any further.”

TEXT 28

तानानयध्वमसतो विमुखान् मुकुन्द-
 पदारविन्दमकरन्दरसादजसम् ।
 निष्किञ्चनैः परमहंसकुरैरसङ्गैः -
 जुष्टाद गृहे निरयवर्त्मनि बद्धरुणान् ॥२८॥

*tān ānayadhvam asato vimukhān mukunda-
pādāravinda-makaranda-rasād ajasram
niṣkiñcanaiḥ paramahaṁsa-kulair asaṅgair
juṣṭād gṛhe niraya-vartmani baddha-triṣṇān*

tān—them; *ānayadhvam*—bring before me; *asataḥ*—nondevotees (those who have not taken to Kṛṣṇa consciousness); *vimukhān*—who have turned against; *mukunda*—of Mukunda, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *pāda-aravinda*—of the lotus feet; *makaranda*—of the honey; *rasāt*—the taste; *ajasram*—continuously; *niṣkiñcanaiḥ*—by persons completely free from material attachment; *paramahaṁsa-kulaiḥ*—by the *paramahaṁsas*, the most exalted personalities; *asaṅgaiḥ*—who have no material attachment; *juṣṭāt*—which is enjoyed; *gṛhe*—to household life; *niraya-vartmani*—the path leading to hell; *baddha-triṣṇān*—whose desires are bound.

TRANSLATION

Paramahaṁsas are exalted persons who have no taste for material enjoyment and who drink the honey of the Lord's lotus feet. My dear servants, bring to me for punishment only persons who are averse to the taste of that honey, who do not associate with paramahaṁsas and who are attached to family life and worldly enjoyment, which form the path to hell.

PURPORT

After warning the Yamadūtas not to approach the devotees, Yamarāja now indicates who is to be brought before him. He specifically advises the Yamadūtas to bring him the materialistic persons who are attached to household life merely for sex. As stated in Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, *yan maithunādi-grhamedhi-sukham hi tuccham*: people are attached to household life for sex only. They are always harassed in many ways by their material engagements, and their only happiness is that after working very hard all day, at night they sleep and indulge in sex. *Nidrayā hriyate naktam vyavāyena ca vā vayah*: at night, materialistic householders sleep or indulge in sex life. *Divā cārthehayā rājan kuṭumba-bharaṇena vā*: during the day they are busy trying to find out where

money is, and if they get money they spend it to maintain their families. Yamarāja specifically advises his servants to bring these persons to him for punishment and not to bring the devotees, who always lick the honey at the lotus feet of the Lord, who are equal to everyone, and who try to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness because of sympathy for all living entities. Devotees are not liable to punishment by Yamarāja, but persons who have no information of Kṛṣṇa consciousness cannot be protected by their material life of so-called family enjoyment. *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* says (2.1.4):

*dehāpatya-kalatrādiśv
ātma-sainyeśv asatsv api
teṣāṁ pramatto nidhanam
paśyann api na paśyati*

Such persons complacently believe that their nations, communities or families can protect them, unaware that all such fallible soldiers will be destroyed in due course of time. In conclusion, one should try to associate with persons who engage in devotional service twenty-four hours a day.

TEXT 29

**जिह्वा न वक्ति भगवद्गुणनामधेयं
चेतश्च न स्मरति तत्त्वरणारविन्दम् ।
कृष्णाय नो नमति यच्छ्लिर एकदापि
तानानय अभ्यमसतोऽकृतविष्णुकृत्यान्॥२९॥**

*jihvā na vakti bhagavad-guṇa-nāmadheyam
cetaś ca na smarati tac-caraṇāravindam
kṛṣṇāya no namati yac-chira ekadāpi
tān ānayadhvam asato 'kr̥ta-viṣṇu-kr̥tyān*

jihvā—the tongue; *na*—not; *vakti*—chants; *bhagavat*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *guṇa*—transcendental qualities; *nāma*—and the holy name; *dheyam*—imparting; *cetah*—the heart; *ca*—also; *na*—not; *smarati*—remembers; *tat*—His; *caraṇa-aravin-*

dam—lotus feet; *kṛṣṇāya*—unto Lord Kṛṣṇa through His Deity in the temple; *no*—not; *namati*—bows; *yat*—whose; *śirah*—head; *ekadā api*—even once; *tān*—them; *ānayadhvam*—bring before me; *asataḥ*—the nondevotees; *akṛta*—not performing; *viṣṇu-kṛtyān*—duties toward Lord Viṣṇu.

TRANSLATION

My dear servants, please bring to me only those sinful persons who do not use their tongues to chant the holy name and qualities of Kṛṣṇa, whose hearts do not remember the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa even once, and whose heads do not bow down even once before Lord Kṛṣṇa. Send me those who do not perform their duties toward Viṣṇu, which are the only duties in human life. Please bring me all such fools and rascals.

PURPORT

The word *viṣṇu-kṛtyān* is very important in this verse because the purpose of human life is to please Lord Viṣṇu. *Varnāśrama-dharma* is also meant for that purpose. As stated in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* (3.8.9):

*varṇāśramācārvatā
puruṣena paraḥ pumān
viṣṇur ārādhya te panthā
nānyat tat-toṣa-kāraṇam*

Human society is meant to follow strictly the *varṇāśrama-dharma*, which divides society into four social divisions (*brāhmaṇa*, *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya* and *sūdra*) and four spiritual divisions (*brahmacarya*, *grhaṣṭha*, *vānaprastha* and *sannyāsa*). *Varnāśrama-dharma* easily brings one nearer to Lord Viṣṇu, who is the only true objective in human society. *Na te viduh svārtha-gatim hi viṣnum*: unfortunately, however, people do not know that their self-interest is to return home, back to Godhead, or to approach Lord Viṣṇu. *Durāśayā ye bahir-artha-māninah*: instead, they are simply bewildered. Every human being is expected to perform duties meant for approaching Lord Viṣṇu. Therefore Yamarāja advises the Yamadūtas to bring him those persons who have forgotten their

duties toward Viṣṇu (*akṛta-viṣṇu-kṛtyān*). One who does not chant the holy name of Viṣṇu (Krṣṇa), who does not bow down to the Deity of Viṣṇu, and who does not remember the lotus feet of Viṣṇu is punishable by Yamarāja. In summary, all *avaiṣṇavas*, persons unconcerned with Lord Viṣṇu, are punishable by Yamarāja.

TEXT 30

तत् क्षम्यतां स भगवान् पुरुषः पुराणो
नारायणः स्वपुरुषैर्यदसत्कृतं नः ।
खानामहो न विदुषां रचिताञ्जलीनां
क्षान्तिर्गरीयसि नमः पुरुषाय भूमे ॥३०॥

*tat kṣamyatām sa bhagavān puruṣah purāṇo
nārāyaṇah sva-puruṣair yad asat kṛtam nah
svānām aho na viduṣām racitāñjalinām
kṣāntir garīyasi namah puruṣāya bhūmne*

tat—that; *kṣamyatām*—let it be excused; *sah*—He; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *puruṣah*—the Supreme Person; *purāṇah*—the oldest; *nārāyaṇah*—Lord Nārāyaṇa; *sva-puruṣaiḥ*—by my own servants; *yat*—which; *asat*—impudence; *kṛtam*—performed; *nah*—of us; *svānām*—of my own men; *aho*—alas; *na viduṣām*—not knowing; *racita-añjalinām*—folding our hands together to beg Your pardon; *kṣāntih*—forgiveness; *garīyasi*—in the glorious; *namah*—respectful obeisances; *puruṣāya*—unto the person; *bhūmne*—supreme and all-pervading.

TRANSLATION

[Then Yamarāja, considering himself and his servants to be offenders, spoke as follows, begging pardon from the Lord.] O my Lord, my servants have surely committed a great offense by arresting a Vaiṣṇava such as Ajāmila. O Nārāyaṇa, O supreme and oldest person, please forgive us. Because of our ignorance, we failed to recognize Ajāmila as a servant of Your Lordship, and thus we have certainly committed a great offense. Therefore with folded hands

we beg Your pardon. My Lord, since You are supremely merciful and are always full of good qualities, please pardon us. We offer our respectful obeisances unto You.

PURPORT

Lord Yamarāja took upon himself the responsibility for the offense committed by his servants. If the servant of an establishment makes a mistake, the establishment takes responsibility for it. Although Yamarāja is above offenses, his servants, practically with his permission, went to arrest Ajāmila, which was a great offense. The *nyāya-sāstra* confirms, *bhrtyāparādhe svāmino daṇḍah*: if a servant makes a mistake, the master is punishable because he is responsible for the offense. Taking this seriously, Yamarāja, along with his servants, prayed with folded hands to be excused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa.

TEXT 31

तस्मात् सङ्कीर्तनं विष्णोर्जगन्मङ्गलमहसाम् ।
महतामपि कौरव्य विद्ध्यैकान्तिकनिष्टुतम् ॥३१॥

*tasmāt saṅkīrtanam viṣṇor
jagan-marigalam arṁhasām
mahatām api kauravya
viddhy aikāntika-niṣkṛtam*

tasmāt—therefore; *saṅkīrtanam*—the congregational chanting of the holy name; *viṣṇoh*—of Lord Viṣṇu; *jagat-marigalam*—the most auspicious performance within this material world; *arṁhasām*—for sinful activities; *mahatām api*—even though very great; *kauravya*—O descendant of the Kuru family; *viddhi*—understand; *aikāntika*—the ultimate; *niṣkṛtam*—atonement.

TRANSLATION

Sukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, the chanting of the holy name of the Lord is able to uproot even the reactions of the greatest sins. Therefore the chanting of the saṅkīrtana movement

is the most auspicious activity in the entire universe. Please try to understand this so that others will take it seriously.

PURPORT

We should note that although Ajāmila chanted the name of Nārāyaṇa imperfectly, he was delivered from all sinful reactions. The chanting of the holy name is so auspicious that it can free everyone from the reactions of sinful activities. One should not conclude that one may continue to sin with the intention of chanting Hare Kṛṣṇa to neutralize the reactions. Rather, one should be very careful to be free from all sins and never think of counteracting sinful activities by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, for this is another offense. If by chance a devotee accidentally performs some sinful activity, the Lord will excuse him, but one should not intentionally perform sinful acts.

TEXT 32

शृण्वतां गृणतां वीर्योण्युद्धमानि हरेस्तुहुः ।
यथा सुजातया भन्तया शुद्धयेचात्मा व्रतादिभिः ॥३२॥

*śṛṇvatāṁ grnatāṁ vīryāny
uddāmāni harer muhuḥ
yathā sujātayā bhaktyā
śuddhyen nātmā vratādibhiḥ*

śṛṇvatām—of those hearing; *grnatām*—and chanting; *vīryāni*—the wonderful activities; *uddāmāni*—able to counteract sin; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *muhuḥ*—always; *yathā*—as; *su-jātayā*—easily brought forth; *bhaktyā*—by devotional service; *śuddhyet*—may be purified; *na*—not; *ātmā*—the heart and soul; *vratādibhiḥ*—by performing ritualistic ceremonies.

TRANSLATION

One who constantly hears and chants the holy name of the Lord and hears and chants about His activities can very easily attain the platform of pure devotional service, which can cleanse the dirt

from one's heart. One cannot achieve such purification merely by observing vows and performing Vedic ritualistic ceremonies.

PURPORT

One may very easily practice chanting and hearing the holy name of the Lord and thus become ecstatic in spiritual life. *Padma Purāṇa* states:

*nāmāparādha-yuktānām
 nāmāny eva haranty agham
 aviśrānti-prayuktāni
 tāny evārtha-karāṇi ca*

Even if one chants the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra* offensively, one can avoid offenses by continuously chanting without deviation. One who becomes accustomed to this practice will always remain in a pure transcendental position, untouchable by sinful reactions. Śukadeva Gosvāmī especially requested King Parikṣit to note this fact very carefully. There is no profit, however, in executing the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. By performing such activities one may go to the higher planetary systems, but as stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.21), *kṣīṇe puṇye martya-lokam viśanti*: when the period of one's enjoyment in the heavenly planets is terminated because of the limited extent of the results of one's pious activities, one must return to earth. Thus there is no use in endeavoring to travel up and down in the universe. It is better to chant the holy name of the Lord so that one may become fully purified and eligible to return home, back to Godhead. That is the aim of life, and that is the perfection of life.

TEXT 33

कृष्णाङ्गिष्ठिपद्मपशुलिण् न पुनर्विसृष्ट-
 मायागुणेषु रमते वृजिनावहेषु ।
 अन्यस्तु कामहत आत्मरजः प्रमाष्ट्वा-
 मीहेत कर्म यत एव रजः पुनः स्यात् ॥३३॥

*kṛṣṇāṅghri-padma-madhu-liṇ na punar visṛṣṭa-
 māyā-guṇeṣu ramate vṛjināvahēṣu*

*anyas tu kāma-hata ātma-rajah pramārṣṭum
iheṭa karma yata eva rajah punah syāt*

kṛṣṇa-anighri-padma—of the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa; *madhu*—the honey; *lit*—one who licks; *na*—not; *punah*—again; *visṛṣṭa*—already renounced; *māyā-guṇeṣu*—in the material modes of nature; *ramate*—desires to enjoy; *vṛjina-avahesu*—which brings distress; *anyah*—another; *tu*—however; *kāma-hataḥ*—being enchanted by lust; *ātma-rajah*—the sinful infection of the heart; *pramārṣṭum*—to cleanse; *iheṭa*—may perform; *karma*—activities; *yataḥ*—after which; *eva*—indeed; *rajah*—the sinful activity; *punah*—again; *syāt*—appears.

TRANSLATION

Devotees who always lick the honey from the lotus feet of Lord Kṛṣṇa do not care at all for material activities, which are performed under the three modes of material nature and which bring only misery. Indeed, devotees never give up the lotus feet of Kṛṣṇa to return to material activities. Others, however, who are addicted to Vedic rituals because they have neglected the service of the Lord's lotus feet and are enchanted by lusty desires, sometimes perform acts of atonement. Nevertheless, being incompletely purified, they return to sinful activities again and again.

PURPORT

A devotee's duty is to chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*. One may sometimes chant with offenses and sometimes without offenses, but if one seriously adopts this process, he will achieve perfection, which cannot be achieved through Vedic ritualistic ceremonies of atonement. Persons who are attached to the Vedic ritualistic ceremonies, but do not believe in devotional service, who advise atonement, but do not appreciate the chanting of the Lord's holy name, fail to achieve the highest perfection. Devotees, therefore, being completely detached from material enjoyment, never give up Kṛṣṇa consciousness for Vedic ritualistic ceremonies. Those who are attached to Vedic ritualistic ceremonies because of lusty desires are subjected to the tribulations of material existence again and again. Mahārāja Parīkṣit has compared their activities to *kuñjara-śauca*, the bathing of an elephant.

TEXT 34

इत्थं स्वभर्तुगदितं भगवन्महित्वं
 संस्मृत्य विस्मितधियो यमकिङ्करास्ते ।
 नैवाच्युताश्रयजनं प्रतिशङ्कमाना
 द्रष्टुं च विभ्यति ततः प्रभृतिं स राजन् ॥३४॥

*ittham svabhartṛ-gaditam bhagavan-mahitvam
 saṁsmṛtya vismita-dhiyo yama-kiñkarāḥ te
 naivācyutāśraya-janam pratiśaṅkamānā
 draṣṭum ca bibhyati tataḥ prabhṛti sma rājan*

ittham—of such power; *sva-bhartṛ-gaditam*—explained by their master (Yamarāja); *bhagavat-mahitvam*—the extraordinary glory of the Supreme Personality of Godhead and His name, fame, form and attributes; *saṁsmṛtya*—remembering; *vismita-dhiyah*—whose minds were struck with wonder; *yama-kiñkarāḥ*—all the servants of Yamarāja; *te*—they; *na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *acyuta-āśraya-janam*—a person sheltered by the lotus feet of Acyuta, Lord Kṛṣṇa; *pratiśaṅkamānāḥ*—always fearing; *draṣṭum*—to see; *ca*—and; *bibhyati*—they are afraid; *tataḥ prabhṛti*—beginning from then; *sma*—indeed; *rājan*—O King.

TRANSLATION

After hearing from the mouth of their master about the extraordinary glories of the Lord and His name, fame and attributes, the Yamadūtas were struck with wonder. Since then, as soon as they see a devotee, they fear him and dare not look at him again.

PURPORT

Since this incident, the Yamadūtas have given up the dangerous behavior of approaching devotees. For the Yamadūtas, a devotee is dangerous.

TEXT 35

इतिहासमिमं गुह्यं भगवान् कुम्भसम्भवः ।
 कथयामास मलय आसीनो हरिमर्चयन् ॥३५॥

*itihāsam imam guhyam
bhagavān kumbha-sambhavaḥ
kathayām āsa malaya
āśinō harim arcayan*

itihāsam—history; *imam*—this; *guhyam*—very confidential; *bhagavān*—the most powerful; *kumbha-sambhavaḥ*—Agastya Muni, the son of Kumbha; *kathayām āsa*—explained; *malaye*—in the Malaya Hills; *āśinah*—residing; *harim arcayan*—worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

When the great sage Agastya, the son of Kumbha, was residing in the Malaya Hills and worshiping the Supreme Personality of Godhead, I approached him, and he explained to me this confidential history.

Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Third Chapter, of the Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, entitled “Yamarāja Instructs His Messengers.”

CHAPTER FOUR

The *Haṁsa-guhya* Prayers Offered to the Lord by Prajāpati Dakṣa

After Mahārāja Parīkṣit appealed to Śukadeva Gosvāmī to describe in further detail the creation of the living entities within this universe, Śukadeva Gosvāmī informed him that when the Pracetās, the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi, entered the sea to execute austerities, the planet earth was neglected because of the absence of a king. Naturally many weeds and unnecessary trees grew, and no food grains were produced. Indeed, all the land became like a forest. When the ten Pracetās came out of the sea and saw the entire world full of trees, they were very angry with the trees and decided to destroy them all to rectify the situation. Thus the Pracetās created wind and fire to burn the trees to ashes. Soma, however, the king of the moon and the king of all vegetation, forbade the Pracetās to destroy the trees, since the trees are the source of fruit and flowers for all living beings. Just to satisfy the Pracetās, Soma gave them a beautiful girl born of Pramlocā Apsarā. By the semina of all the Pracetās, Dakṣa was born of that girl.

In the beginning, Dakṣa created all the demigods, demons and human beings, but when he found the population not increasing properly, he took *sannyāsa* and went to Vindhya Mountain, where he underwent severe austerities and offered Lord Viṣṇu a particular prayer known as *Haṁsa-guhya*, by which Lord Viṣṇu became very pleased with him. The contents of the prayer were as follows.

“The Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Supersoul, Lord Hari, is the controller of both the living entities and the material nature. He is self-sufficient and self-effulgent. As the subject matter of perception is not the cause of our perceiving senses, so the living entity, although within his body, does not cause his eternal friend the Supersoul, who is the cause of creation of all the senses. Because of the living entity’s ignorance, his senses are engaged with material objects. Since the living entity is alive, he can understand the creation of this material world to

some extent, but he cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is beyond the conception of the body, mind and intelligence. Nevertheless, great sages who are always in meditation can see the personal form of the Lord within their hearts.

"Since an ordinary living being is materially contaminated, his words and intelligence are also material. Therefore he cannot ascertain the Supreme Personality of Godhead by manipulating his material senses. The conception of God derived through the material senses is inaccurate because the Supreme Lord is beyond the material senses, but when one engages his senses in devotional service, the eternal Supreme Personality of Godhead is revealed on the platform of the soul. When that Supreme Godhead becomes the aim of one's life, one is said to have attained spiritual knowledge.

"The Supreme Brahman is the cause of all causes because He originally existed before the creation. He is the original cause of everything, both material and spiritual, and His existence is independent. However, the Lord has a potency called *avidyā*, the illusory energy, which induces the false arguer to think himself perfect and which induces the illusory energy to bewilder the conditioned soul. That Supreme Brahman, the Supersoul, is very affectionate to His devotees. To bestow mercy upon them, He discloses His form, name, attributes and qualities to be worshiped within this material world.

"Unfortunately, however, those who are materially absorbed worship various demigods. As the air passes over a lotus flower and carries the scent of the flower with it, or as the air sometimes carries dust and therefore assumes colors, the Supreme Personality of Godhead appears as the various demigods according to the desires of His various foolish worshipers, but actually He is the supreme truth, Lord Viṣṇu. To fulfill the desires of His devotees, He appears in various incarnations, and therefore there is no need to worship the demigods."

Being very satisfied by the prayers of Dakṣa, Lord Viṣṇu appeared before Dakṣa with eight arms. The Lord was dressed in yellow garments and had a blackish complexion. Understanding that Dakṣa was very eager to follow the path of enjoyment, the Lord awarded him the potency to enjoy the illusory energy. The Lord offered him the daughter of Pañcajana named Asiknī, who was suitable for Mahārāja Dakṣa to enjoy in sex. Indeed, Dakṣa received his name because he was very expert in sex life. After awarding this benediction, Lord Viṣṇu disappeared.

TEXTS 1-2

श्रीराजोवाच

देवासुरनृणां सर्गो नागानां मृगपक्षिणाम् ।
सामासिकस्त्वया प्रोक्तो यस्तु स्वायम्भुवेऽन्तरे॥ १ ॥
तस्यैव व्यासमिच्छामि ज्ञातुं ते भगवन् यथा ।
अनुसर्गं यथा शक्त्या ससर्ज भगवान् परः ॥ २ ॥

*śrī-rājovāca
devāsura-nṛṇāṁ sargo
nāgānāṁ mṛga-pakṣinām
sāmāsikas tvayā proktō
yas tu svāyambhuve 'ntare*

*tasyaiva vyāsam icchāmi
jñātum te bhagavan yathā
anusargam yayā śaktyā
sasarja bhagavān parah*

śrī-rājā uvāca—the King said; *deva-asura-nṛṇām*—of the demigods, the demons and the human beings; *sargah*—the creation; *nāgānām*—of the Nāgas (serpentine living entities); *mṛga-pakṣinām*—of the beasts and birds; *sāmāsikah*—briefly; *tvayā*—by you; *proktaḥ*—described; *yah*—which; *tu*—however; *svāyambhuve*—of Svāyambhuva Manu; *antare*—within the period; *tasya*—of this; *eva*—indeed; *vyāsam*—the detailed account; *icchāmi*—I wish; *jñātum*—to know; *te*—from you; *bhagavan*—O my lord; *yathā*—as well as; *anusargam*—the subsequent creation; *yayā*—by which; *śaktyā*—potency; *sasarja*—created; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *parah*—transcendental.

TRANSLATION

The blessed King said to Śukadeva Gosvāmī: My dear lord, the demigods, demons, human beings, Nāgas, beasts and birds were created during the reign of Svāyambhuva Manu. You have spoken about this creation briefly [in the Third Canto]. Now I wish to know about it elaborately. I also wish to know about the potency of

the Supreme Personality of Godhead by which He brought about the secondary creation.

TEXT 3

श्रीसूत उवाच

इति सम्प्रश्नमाकर्ण्य राजर्षेऽदरायणिः ।
प्रतिनन्द्य महायोगी जगाद मुनिसत्तमाः ॥ ३ ॥

*śrī-sūta uvāca
iti sampraśnam ākarṇya
rājarṣer bādarāyaṇih
pratinandya mahā-yogīⁱ
jagāda muni-sattamāḥ*

śrī-sūtaḥ uvāca—Sūta Gosvāmī said; *iti*—thus; *sampraśnam*—the inquiry; *ākarṇya*—hearing; *rājarṣeh*—of King Parīkṣit; *bādarāyaṇih*—Śukadeva Gosvāmī; *pratinandya*—praising; *mahā-yogī*—the great *yogī*; *jagāda*—replied; *muni-sattamāḥ*—O best of the sages.

TRANSLATION

Sūta Gosvāmī said: O great sages [assembled at Naimiṣāraṇya], after the great yogī Śukadeva Gosvāmī heard King Parīkṣit's inquiry, he praised it and thus replied.

TEXT 4

श्रीशुक उवाच

यदा प्रचेतसः पुत्रा दश प्राचीनबहिषः ।
अन्तःसमुद्रादुन्मया दद्वशुर्गा द्रुमैर्वृताम् ॥ ४ ॥

*śrī-śuka uvāca
yadā pracetasah putrā
daśa prācīnabarhiṣah
antaḥ-samudrād unmagnā
dadṛśur gāṁ drumair vṛtām*

*śrī-sukah uvāca—*Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *yadā*—when; *pracetasaḥ*—the Pracetās; *putrāḥ*—the sons; *daśa*—ten; *prācīnabarhiṣaḥ*—of King Prācīnabarhi; *antaḥ-samudrāt*—from within the ocean; *unmagnāḥ*—emerged; *dadrśuḥ*—they saw; *gām*—the entire planet; *drumaiḥ vṛtām*—covered with trees.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: When the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi emerged from the waters, in which they were performing austerities, they saw that the entire surface of the world was covered by trees.

PURPORT

When King Prācīnabarhi was performing Vedic rituals in which the killing of animals was recommended, Nārada Muni, out of compassion, advised him to stop. Prācīnabarhi understood Nārada properly and then left the kingdom to perform austerities in the forest. His ten sons, however, were performing austerities within the water, and therefore there was no king to see to the management of the world. When the ten sons, the Pracetās, came out of the water, they saw that the earth was overrun with trees.

When the government neglects agriculture, which is necessary for the production of food, the land becomes covered with unnecessary trees. Of course, many trees are useful because they produce fruits and flowers, but many other trees are unnecessary. They could be used as fuel and the land cleared and used for agriculture. When the government is negligent, less grain is produced. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.44), *kṛṣi-gorakṣya-vāṇijyam vaiśya-karma svabhāva-jam*: the proper engagements for *vaiśyas*, according to their nature, are to farm and to protect cows. The duty of the government and the *kṣatriyas* is to see that the members of the third class, the *vaiśyas*, who are neither *brāhmaṇas* nor *kṣatriyas*, are thus properly engaged. *Kṣatriyas* are meant to protect human beings, whereas *vaiśyas* are meant to protect useful animals, especially cows.

TEXT 5

द्रुमेभ्यः कृष्यमानास्ते तपोदीपितमन्यवः ।
मृत्वतो वायुमग्निं च समजुल्लिथक्षया ॥ ५ ॥

*drumebhyaḥ krudhyamānāḥ te
tapo-dīpita-manyavaḥ
mukhato vāyum agnim ca
sasṛjus tad-didhakṣayā*

drumebhyaḥ—unto the trees; *krudhyamānāḥ*—being very angry; *te*—they (the ten sons of Prācīnabarhi); *tapo-dīpita-manyavaḥ*—whose anger was inflamed because of long austerities; *mukhataḥ*—from the mouth; *vāyum*—wind; *agnim*—fire; *ca*—and; *sasṛjuḥ*—they created; *tat*—those forests; *didhakṣayā*—with the desire to burn.

TRANSLATION

Because of having undergone long austerities in the water, the Pracetās were very angry at the trees. Desiring to burn them to ashes, they generated wind and fire from their mouths.

PURPORT

Here the word *tapo-dīpita-manyavaḥ* indicates that persons who have undergone severe austerity (*tapasya*) are endowed with great mystic power, as evinced by the Pracetās, who created fire and wind from their mouths. Although devotees undergo severe *tapasya*, however, they are *vimanyavaḥ, sādhavaḥ*, which means that they are never angry. They are always decorated with good qualities. *Bhāgavatam* (3.25.21) states:

*titiṣavaḥ kāruṇikāḥ
suhṛdaḥ sarva-dehinām
ajāta-śatravaḥ śāntāḥ
sādhavaḥ sādhu-bhūṣanāḥ*

A *sādhu*, a devotee, is never angry. Actually the real feature of devotees who undergo *tapasya*, austerity, is forgiveness. Although a Vaiṣṇava has sufficient power in *tapasya*, he does not become angry when put into difficulty. If one undergoes *tapasya* but does not become a Vaiṣṇava, however, one does not develop good qualities. For example,

Hiraṇyakaśipu and Rāvaṇa also performed great austerities, but they did so to demonstrate their demoniac tendencies. Vaiṣṇavas must meet many opponents while preaching the glories of the Lord, but Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu recommends that they not become angry while preaching. Lord Caitanya Mahāprabhu has given this formula: *trṇād api sunicena taror api sahiṣṇunāl amāninā mānadena kīrtaniyah sadā hariḥ*. “One should chant the holy name of the Lord in a humble state of mind, thinking oneself lower than the straw in the street; one should be more tolerant than a tree, devoid of all sense of false prestige and should be ready to offer all respect to others. In such a state of mind one can chant the holy name of the Lord constantly.” Those engaged in preaching the glories of the Lord should be humbler than grass and more tolerant than a tree; then they can preach the glories of the Lord without difficulty.

TEXT 6

ताभ्यां निर्दध्यमानांतानुपत्तम् कुरुद्वह ।
राजोवाच महान् सोमो मन्युं प्रशमयन्निव ॥ ६ ॥

*tābhyaām nirdahyamānāṁs tān
upalabhyā kurūdvaha
rājovāca mahān somo
manyum praśamayann iva*

tābhyaām—by the wind and fire; *nirdahyamānān*—being burned; *tān*—them (the trees); *upalabhyā*—seeing; *kurūdvaha*—O Mahārāja Parīkṣit; *rājā*—the king of the forest; *uvāca*—said; *mahān*—the great; *somaḥ*—predominating deity of the moon, Somadeva; *manyum*—the anger; *praśamayan*—pacifying; *iva*—like.

TRANSLATION

My dear King Parīkṣit, when Soma, the king of the trees and predominating deity of the moon, saw the fire and wind burning all the trees to ashes, he felt great sympathy because he is the

maintainer of all herbs and trees. To appease the anger of the Pra-cetās, Soma spoke as follows.

PURPORT

It is understood from this verse that the predominating deity of the moon is the maintainer of all the trees and plants throughout the universe. It is due to the moonshine that trees and plants grow very luxuriantly. Therefore how can we accept the so-called scientists whose moon expeditions have informed us that there are no trees or vegetation on the moon? Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says, *somo vṛkṣādhiṣṭhātā sa eva vṛkṣāñāṁ rājāḥ*: Soma, the predominating deity of the moon, is the king of all vegetation. How can we believe that the maintainer of vegetation has no vegetation on his own planet?

TEXT 7

न द्रुमेभ्यो महाभागा दीनेभ्यो द्रोगधुमर्हथ ।
विवर्धयिषवो यूयं प्रजानां पतयः स्मृताः ॥ ७ ॥

*na drumebhyo mahā-bhāgā
dinebhyo droghum arhatha
vivardhayiṣavo yūyam
prajānāṁ patayah smṛtāḥ*

na—not; *drumebhyah*—the trees; *mahā-bhāgāḥ*—O greatly fortunate ones; *dinebhyah*—who are very poor; *droghum*—to burn to ashes; *arhatha*—you deserve; *vivardhayiṣavah*—desiring to bring about an increase; *yūyam*—you; *prajānām*—of all living entities who have taken shelter of you; *patayah*—the masters or protectors; *smṛtāḥ*—known as.

TRANSLATION

O greatly fortunate ones, you should not kill these poor trees by burning them to ashes. Your duty is to wish the citizens [prajās] all prosperity and to act as their protectors.

PURPORT

It is indicated herein that the government or king has the duty of protecting not only the human beings, but all other living entities, including animals, trees and plants. No living entity should be killed unnecessarily.

TEXT 8

अहो प्रजापतिपतिर्भगवान् हरिव्ययः ।
वनस्पतीनोषधीश ससर्जोर्जमिषं चिषुः ॥८॥

*aho prajāpati-patiḥ
bhagavān harīḥ avyayaḥ
vanaspatin oṣadhiś ca
sasarjorjam iṣāṁ vibhuḥ*

aho—alas; *prajāpati-patiḥ*—the Lord of all the lords of created beings; *bhagavān harīḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari; *avyayaḥ*—indestructible; *vanaspatin*—the trees and plants; *oṣadhiḥ*—the herbs; *ca*—and; *sasarja*—created; *ūrjam*—invigorating; *iṣām*—food; *vibhuḥ*—the Supreme Being.

TRANSLATION

The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Śrī Hari, is the master of all living entities, including all the prajāpatis, such as Lord Brahmā. Because He is the all-pervading and indestructible master, He has created all these trees and vegetables as eatables for other living entities.

PURPORT

Soma, the predominating deity of the moon, reminded the Pracetās that this vegetation had been created by the Lord of lords to provide food for everyone. If the Pracetās tried to kill them off, their own subjects would also suffer, for trees are also required for food.

TEXT 9

अन्नं चराणामचरा ह्यपदः पादचारिणाम् ।
अहस्ता हस्तयुक्तानां द्विपदां च चतुष्पदः ॥ ९ ॥

*annam carāṇām acarā
hy apadaḥ pāda-cāriṇām
ahastā hasta-yuktānām
dvi-padāṁ ca catuṣ-padaḥ*

annam—food; *carāṇām*—of those that move on wings; *acarāḥ*—the nonmoving (fruits and flowers); *hi*—indeed; *apadaḥ*—the living entities without legs, like the grass; *pāda-cāriṇām*—of the animals who move on legs, like the cows and buffalo; *ahastāḥ*—animals without hands; *hasta-yuktānām*—of the animals with hands, like the tigers; *dvi-padāṁ*—of human beings, who have two legs; *ca*—and; *catuṣ-padaḥ*—the four-legged animals like the deer.

TRANSLATION

By nature's arrangement, fruits and flowers are considered the food of insects and birds; grass and other legless living entities are meant to be the food of four-legged animals like cows and buffalo; animals that cannot use their front legs as hands are meant to be the food of animals like tigers, which have claws; and four-legged animals like deer and goats, as well as food grains, are meant to be the food of human beings.

PURPORT

By nature's law, or the arrangement of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, one kind of living entity is eatable by other living entities. As mentioned herein, *dvi-padāṁ ca catuṣ-padaḥ*: the four-legged animals (*catuṣ-padaḥ*), as well as food grains, are eatables for human beings (*dvi-padāṁ*). These four-legged animals are those such as deer and goats, not cows, which are meant to be protected. Generally the men of the higher classes of society—the *brāhmaṇas*, *kṣatriyas* and *vaiśyas*—do not eat meat. Sometimes *kṣatriyas* go to the forest to kill animals like deer because they have to learn the art of killing, and sometimes they eat

the animals also. Śūdras, too, eat animals such as goats. Cows, however, are never meant to be killed or eaten by human beings. In every *sāstra*, cow killing is vehemently condemned. Indeed, one who kills a cow must suffer for as many years as there are hairs on the body of a cow. *Manusāṁhitā* says, *pravṛttir eṣā bhūtānāṁ nivṛttis tu mahā-phalā*: we have many tendencies in this material world, but in human life one is meant to learn how to curb those tendencies. Those who desire to eat meat may satisfy the demands of their tongues by eating lower animals, but they should never kill cows, who are actually accepted as the mothers of human society because they supply milk. The *sāstra* especially recommends, *kṛṣi-gorakṣya*: the *vaiśya* section of humanity should arrange for the food of the entire society through agricultural activities and should give full protection to the cows, which are the most useful animals because they supply milk to human society.

TEXT 10

यूयं च पित्रान्वादिष्टा देवदेवेन चानघाः ।
प्रजासर्गाय हि कथं वृक्षान् निर्दग्धुमर्हथ ॥१०॥

*yūyam ca pitrānvādistā
deva-devena cānaghāḥ
prajā-sargāya hi katham
vṛksān nirdagdhum arhatha*

yūyam—you; *ca*—also; *pitrā*—by your father; *anvādiṣṭāḥ*—ordered; *deva-devena*—by the Personality of Godhead, the master of the masters; *ca*—also; *anaghāḥ*—O sinless ones; *prajā-sargāya*—for generating the population; *hi*—indeed; *katham*—how; *vṛksān*—the trees; *nirdagdhum*—to burn to ashes; *arhatha*—are able.

TRANSLATION

O pure-hearted ones, your father, Prācīnabarhi, and the Supreme Personality of Godhead have ordered you to generate population. Therefore how can you burn to ashes these trees and herbs, which are needed for the maintenance of your subjects and descendants?

TEXT 11

आतिष्ठृत सतां मार्गं कोपं यच्छत दीपितम् ।
पित्रा पितामहेनापि जुष्टं वः प्रपितामहैः ॥११॥

*ātiṣṭhata satāṁ mārgam
kopam yacchata dīpitam
pitrā pitāmahanāpi
juṣṭam vah prapitāmahaiḥ*

ātiṣṭhata—just follow; *satāṁ mārgam*—the path of the great saintly personalities; *kopam*—the anger; *yacchata*—subdue; *dīpitam*—which is now awakened; *pitrā*—by the father; *pitāmaha* *api*—and by the grandfather; *juṣṭam*—executed; *vah*—your; *prapitāmahaiḥ*—by the great-grandfathers.

TRANSLATION

The path of goodness traversed by your father, grandfather and great-grandfathers is that of maintaining the subjects [prajās], including the men, animals and trees. That is the path you should follow. Unnecessary anger is contrary to your duty. Therefore I request you to control your anger.

PURPORT

Here the words *pitrā pitāmahanāpi juṣṭam vah prapitāmahaiḥ* depict an honest royal family, consisting of the kings, their father, their grandfather and their great-grandfathers. Such a royal family has a prestigious position because it maintains the citizens, or *prajās*. The word *prajā* refers to one who has taken birth within the jurisdiction of the government. The exalted royal families were conscious that all living beings, whether human, animal or lower than animal, should be given protection. The modern democratic system cannot be exalted in this way because the leaders elected strive only for power and have no sense of responsibility. In a monarchy, a king with a prestigious position follows the great deeds of his forefathers. Thus Soma, the king of the moon, here reminds the Pracetās about the glories of their father, grandfather and great-grandfathers.

TEXT 12

तोकानां पितरौ बन्धू दशः पक्षम त्रियाः पतिः।
पतिः प्रजानां भिक्षुणां गृहज्ञानां बुधः सुहृत् ॥१२॥

tokānām pitarau bandhū
drśah pakṣma striyāḥ patih
patih prajānām bhikṣuṇām
grhy ajñānām budhah suhṛt

tokānām—of children; *pitarau*—the two parents; *bandhū*—the friends; *drśah*—of the eye; *pakṣma*—the eyelid; *striyāḥ*—of the woman; *patih*—the husband; *patih*—the protector; *prajānām*—of the subjects; *bhikṣuṇām*—of the beggars; *grhi*—the householder; *ajñānām*—of the ignorant; *budhah*—the learned; *su-hṛt*—the friend.

TRANSLATION

As the father and mother are the friends and maintainers of their children, as the eyelid is the protector of the eye, as the husband is the maintainer and protector of a woman, as the householder is the maintainer and protector of beggars, and as the learned is the friend of the ignorant, so the king is the protector and giver of life to all his subjects. The trees are also subjects of the king. Therefore they should be given protection.

PURPORT

By the supreme will of the Personality of Godhead, there are various protectors and maintainers for helpless living entities. The trees are also considered *prajās*, subjects of the king, and therefore the duty of the monarch is to protect even the trees, not to speak of others. The king is duty-bound to protect the living entities in his kingdom. Thus although the parents are directly responsible for the protection and maintenance of their children, the duty of the king is to see that all parents do their duty properly. Similarly, the king is also responsible for overseeing the other protectors mentioned in this verse. It may also be noted that the beggars who should be maintained by the householders are not

professional beggars, but *sannyāsīs* and *brāhmaṇas*, to whom the house-holders should supply food and clothing.

TEXT 13

अन्तदेहेषु भूतानामात्मास्ते हरिरीश्वरः ।
सर्वं तद्विष्ण्यमीक्षच्चमेवं वस्तोषितो ह्यसौ ॥१३॥

antar deheṣu bhūtānām
 ātmāste harir iśvarah
 sarvam tad-dhiṣṇyam iksadhwam
 evam vas toṣito hy asau

antaḥ deheṣu—within the bodies (in the cores of the hearts); *bhūtānām*—of all living entities; *ātmā*—the Supersoul; *āste*—resides; *hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *iśvarah*—the Lord or director; *sarvam*—all; *tat-dhiṣṇyam*—His place of residence; *iksadhwam*—try to see; *evam*—in this way; *vah*—with you; *toṣitah*—satisfied; *hi*—indeed; *asau*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

The Supreme Personality of Godhead is situated as the Supersoul within the cores of the hearts of all living entities, whether moving or nonmoving, including men, birds, animals, trees and, indeed, all living entities. Therefore you should consider every body a residence or temple of the Lord. By such vision you will satisfy the Lord. You should not angrily kill these living entities in the forms of trees.

PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* and confirmed by all the Vedic scriptures, *iśvarah sarva-bhūtānām hṛd-deṣe 'rjuna tiṣṭhati*: the Supersoul is situated within everyone's heart. Therefore, since everyone's body is the residence of the Supreme Lord, one should not destroy the body because of unnecessary envy. That will dissatisfy the Supersoul. Soma told the Pracetās that because they had tried to satisfy the Supersoul, now they should not displease Him.

TEXT 14

यः समुत्पतिं देह आकाशान्मन्युमुल्बणम् ।
आत्मजिज्ञासया यच्छेत् स गुणानतिवर्तते ॥१४॥

*yah samutpatitam deha
ākāśān manyum ulbaṇam
ātma-jijñāsayā yacchet
sa guṇān ativartate*

yah—anyone who; *samutpatitam*—suddenly awakened; *dehe*—in the body; *ākāśāt*—from the sky; *manyum*—anger; *ulbaṇam*—powerful; *ātma-jijñāsayā*—by inquiry into spiritual realization or self-realization; *yacchet*—subdues; *sah*—that person; *guṇān*—the modes of material nature; *ativartate*—transcends.

TRANSLATION

One who inquires into self-realization and thus subdues his powerful anger—which awakens suddenly in the body as if falling from the sky—transcends the influence of the modes of material nature.

PURPORT

When one becomes angry, he forgets himself and his situation, but if one is able to consider his situation by knowledge, one transcends the influence of the modes of material nature. One is always a servant of lusty desires, anger, greed, illusion, envy and so forth, but if one obtains sufficient strength in spiritual advancement, one can control them. One who obtains such control will always be transcendently situated, untouched by the modes of material nature. This is only possible when one fully engages in the service of the Lord. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (14.26):

*māṁ ca yo 'vyabhicāreṇa
bhakti-yogena sevate
sa guṇān samatityaitān
brahma-bhūyāya kalpate*

“One who engages in full devotional service, who does not fall down in any circumstance, at once transcends the modes of material nature and thus comes to the spiritual platform.” By engaging one in devotional service, the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement keeps one always transcendental to anger, greed, lust, envy and so forth. One must perform devotional service because otherwise one will become victimized by the modes of material nature.

TEXT 15

अलं दग्धैर्द्रुमैर्दीनैः खिलानां शिवमस्तु वः ।
वार्क्षी हेषा वरा कन्या पत्नीत्वे प्रतिगृह्यताम् ॥१५॥

*alam dagdhair drumair dinaiḥ
khilānām śivam astu vah
vārkṣī hy eṣā varā kanyā
patnitve pratigrhyatām*

alam—enough; *dagdhaiḥ*—with burning; *drumaiḥ*—the trees; *dinaiḥ*—poor; *khilānām*—of the remainder of the trees; *śivam*—all good fortune; *astu*—let there be; *vah*—of you; *vārkṣī*—raised by the trees; *hi*—indeed; *eṣā*—this; *varā*—choice; *kanyā*—daughter; *patnitve*—into wifehood; *pratigrhyatām*—let her be accepted.

TRANSLATION

There is no need to burn these poor trees any longer. Let whatever trees still remain be happy. Indeed, you should also be happy. Now, here is a beautiful, well-qualified girl named Māriṣā, who was raised by the trees as their daughter. You may accept this beautiful girl as your wife.

TEXT 16

इत्यामन्त्र्य वरारोहां कन्यामाप्सरसीं नृप ।
सोमो राजा ययौ दत्त्वा ते धर्मेणोपयेमिरे ॥१६॥

*ity āmantrya varārohāṁ
kanyām āpsarasīm nṛpa*

*somo rājā yayau dattvā
te dharmeṇopayemire*

iti—thus; *āmantrya*—addressing; *vara-ārohām*—possessing high, beautiful hips; *kanyām*—the girl; *āpsarasīm*—born of an Apsarā; *nṛpa*—O King; *somaḥ*—Soma, the predominating deity of the moon; *rājā*—the king; *yayau*—returned; *dattvā*—delivering; *te*—they; *dharmaṇa*—according to religious principles; *upayemire*—married.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after thus pacifying the Pracetās, Soma, the king of the moon, gave them the beautiful girl born of Pramlocā Apsarā. The Pracetās all received Pramlocā's daughter, who had high, very beautiful hips, and married her according to the religious system.

TEXT 17

तेभ्यस्तसां समभवद् दक्षः प्राचेतसः किल ।
यस्य प्रजाविसर्गेण लोका आपूरितात्म्यः ॥१७॥

*tebhyaḥ tasyāṁ samabhavat
dakṣaḥ prācetasah kila
yasya prajā-visargena
lokā āpūritāḥ trayah*

tebhyaḥ—from all the Pracetās; *tasyāṁ*—in her; *samabhavat*—was generated; *dakṣaḥ*—Dakṣa, the expert in begetting children; *prācetasah*—the son of the Pracetās; *kila*—indeed; *yasya*—of whom; *prajā-visargena*—by the generation of living entities; *lokāḥ*—the worlds; *āpūritāḥ*—filled; *trayah*—three.

TRANSLATION

In the womb of that girl the Pracetās all begot a son named Dakṣa, who filled the three worlds with living entities.

PURPORT

Dakṣa was first born during the reign of Svāyambhuva Manu, but because of offending Lord Śiva he was punished by having the head of a goat substituted for his own head. Thus insulted, he had to give up that body, and in the sixth *manvantara*, called the Cākṣuṣa *manvantara*, he was born of the womb of Māriṣā as Dakṣa. In this connection Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Thākura quotes this verse:

*cākṣuṣe tv antare prāpte
prāk-sarge kāla-vidrute
yah sasarja prajā iṣṭāḥ
sa dakṣo daiva-coditāḥ*

“His previous body had been destroyed, but he, the same Dakṣa, inspired by the supreme will, created all the desired living entities in the Cākṣuṣa *manvantara*.” (*Bhāg.* 4.30.49) Thus Dakṣa regained his previous opulence and again begot thousands and millions of children to fill the three worlds.

TEXT 18

यथा ससर्ज भूतानि दक्षो दुहित्रवत्सलः ।
रेतसा मनसा चैव तन्ममावहितः श्रुणु ॥१८॥

*yathā sasarja bhūtāni
dakṣo duhitṛ-vatsalaḥ
retasā manasā caiva
tan mamāvahitāḥ śṛṇu*

yathā—as; *sasarja*—created; *bhūtāni*—the living entities; *dakṣaḥ*—Dakṣa; *duhitṛ-vatsalaḥ*—who is very affectionate to his daughters; *retasā*—by semina; *manasā*—by the mind; *ca*—also; *eva*—indeed; *tat*—that; *mama*—from me; *avahitāḥ*—being attentive; *śṛṇu*—please hear.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Please hear from me with great attention how Prajāpati Dakṣa, who was very affectionate to his

daughters, created different types of living entities through his semina and through his mind.

PURPORT

The word *duhitr-vatsalah* indicates that all the *prajās* were born from Dakṣa's daughters. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that apparently Dakṣa had no son.

TEXT 19

मनसैवासुजत्पूर्वं प्रजापतिरिमाः प्रजाः ।
देवासुरमनुष्यादीनभःस्थलजलैकसः ॥१९॥

*manasaivāśrjat pūrvam
prajāpatir imāḥ prajāḥ
devāsura-manusyādīn
nabhaḥ-sthala-jalaukasah*

manasā—by the mind; *eva*—indeed; *asṛjat*—created; *pūrvam*—in the beginning; *prajāpatih*—the *prajāpati* (Dakṣa); *imāḥ*—these; *prajāḥ*—living entities; *deva*—the demigods; *asura*—the demons; *manusya-ādīn*—and other living entities, headed by the human beings; *nabhaḥ*—in the skies; *sthala*—on the land; *jala*—or within the water; *okasah*—who have their abodes.

TRANSLATION

With his mind, Prajāpati Dakṣa first created all kinds of demigods, demons, human beings, birds, beasts, aquatics and so on.

TEXT 20

तमबृंहितमालोक्य प्रजासर्गं प्रजापतिः ।
विन्यपादानुपवर्ज्य सोऽचरद् दुष्करं तपः ॥२०॥

*tam abṛṁhitam ālokya
prajā-sargam prajāpatih*

*vindhya-pādān upavrajya
so 'carad duṣkaram tapah*

tam—that; *abṛihitam*—not increasing; *ālokya*—seeing; *prajā-sargam*—the creation of the living entities; *prajāpatih*—Dakṣa, the generator of living entities; *vindhya-pādān*—the mountains near the Vindhya mountain range; *upavrajya*—going to; *sah*—he; *acarat*—executed; *duṣkaram*—very difficult; *tapah*—austerities.

TRANSLATION

But when Prajāpati Dakṣa saw that he was not properly generating all kinds of living entities, he approached a mountain near the Vindhya mountain range, and there he executed very difficult austerities.

TEXT 21

तत्राघमर्षणं नाम तीर्थं पापहरं परम् ।
उपसृश्यानुसवनं तपसातोषयद्वरिम् ॥२१॥

*tatrāghamarsanam nāma
tīrtham pāpa-haram param
upasprśyānusavanam
tapasātōsayad dharim*

tatra—there; *aghamaṛṣṇam*—Aghamarṣṇa; *nāma*—named; *tīrtham*—the holy place; *pāpa-haram*—suitable for destroying all sinful reactions; *param*—best; *upasprśya*—performing ācamana and bathing; *anusavanam*—regularly; *tapasā*—by austerity; *atosayat*—caused pleasure; *harim*—to the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

Near that mountain was a very holy place named Aghamarṣṇa. There Prajāpati Dakṣa executed ritualistic ceremonies and satisfied the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, by engaging in great austerities to please Him.

TEXT 22

अस्तौषीद्दंसगुहेन भगवन्तमधोक्षजम् ।
तुम्यं तदभिधास्यामि कस्यातुष्यद् यथा हरिः॥२२॥

*astauṣīd dhamsa-guhyena
bhagavantam adhokṣajam
tubhyam tad abhidhāsyāmi
kasyātusyad yathā hariḥ*

astauṣīt—satisfied; *hamsa-guhya*—by the celebrated prayers known as *Hamsa-guhya*; *bhagavantam*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *adhokṣajam*—who is beyond the reach of the senses; *tubhyam*—unto you; *tat*—that; *abhidhāsyāmi*—I shall explain; *kasya*—with Dakṣa, the *prajāpati*; *atusyat*—was satisfied; *yathā*—how; *hariḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

My dear King, I shall fully explain to you the *Hamsa-guhya* prayers, which were offered to the Supreme Personality of Godhead by Dakṣa, and I shall explain how the Lord was pleased with him for those prayers.

PURPORT

It is to be understood that the *Hamsa-guhya* prayers were not composed by Dakṣa, but were existing in the Vedic literature.

TEXT 23

श्रीप्रजापतिरुच

नमः परायावितथानुभूतये
गुणत्रयाभासनिमित्तबन्धवे ।
अदृष्टाम्ने गुणतत्त्वद्विभि-
र्निवृत्तमानाय दधे स्वयम्भूवे ॥२३॥

*śri-prajāpatir uvāca
 namah parāyāvitathānubhūtaye
 guṇa-trayābhāsa-nimitta-bandhave
 adr̥ṣṭa-dhāmne guṇa-tattva-buddhibhir
 nivṛtta-mānāya dadhe svayambhuve*

śri-prajāpatih uvāca—the *prajāpati* Dakṣa said; *namah*—all respectful obeisances; *parāya*—unto the Transcendence; *avitatha*—correct; *anubhūtaye*—unto Him whose spiritual potency brings about realization of Him; *guṇa-traya*—of the three material modes of nature; *ābhāsa*—of the living entities who have the appearance; *nimitta*—and of the material energy; *bandhave*—unto the controller; *adr̥ṣṭa-dhāmne*—who is not perceived in His abode; *guṇa-tattva-buddhibhiḥ*—by the conditioned souls whose poor intelligence dictates that real truth is found in the manifestations of the three modes of material nature; *nivṛtta-mānāya*—who has surpassed all material measurements and calculations; *dadhe*—I offer; *svayambhuve*—unto the Supreme Lord, who is manifest with no cause.

TRANSLATION

Prajāpati Dakṣa said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead is transcendental to the illusory energy and the physical categories it produces. He possesses the potency for unfailing knowledge and supreme will power, and He is the controller of the living entities and the illusory energy. The conditioned souls who have accepted this material manifestation as everything cannot see Him, for He is above the evidence of experimental knowledge. Self-evident and self-sufficient, He is not caused by any superior cause. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

PURPORT

The transcendental position of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is explained herewith. He is not perceivable by the conditioned souls, who are accustomed to material vision and cannot understand that the Supreme Personality of Godhead exists in His abode, which is beyond that vision. Even if a materialistic person could count all the atoms in the

universe, he would still be unable to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As confirmed in *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.34):

*panthās tu koṭi-śata-vatsara-saṁpragamyo
vāyor athāpi manaso muni-puṅgavānām
so 'py asti yat-prapada-sīmny avicintya-tattve
govindam ādi-puruṣam tam ahaṁ bhajāmi*

The conditioned souls may try to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead for many billions of years through their mental speculative processes, traveling at the speed of the mind or the wind, but still the Absolute Truth will remain inconceivable to them because a materialistic person cannot measure the length and breadth of the Supreme Personality of Godhead's unlimited existence. If the Absolute Truth is beyond measurement, one may ask, how can one realize Him? The answer is given here by the word *svayambhuve*: one may understand Him or not, but nevertheless He is existing in His own spiritual potency.

TEXT 24

**न यस्य सख्यं पुरुषोऽत्रैति सख्युः
सखा वसन् संवसतः पुरेऽस्मिन् ।
गुणो यथा गुणिनो व्यक्तदृष्टे-
स्तस्मै महेशाय नमस्करोमि ॥२४॥**

*na yasya sakhyam puruṣo 'vaiti sakhyuḥ
sakhā vasan saṁvasataḥ pure 'smi
guṇo yathā guṇino vyakta-dṛṣṭes
tasmai maheśāya namaskaromi*

na—not; yasya—whose; sakhyam—fraternity; puruṣah—the living entity; avaiti—knows; sakhyuḥ—of the supreme friend; sakha—the friend; vasan—living; saṁvasataḥ—of the one living with; pure—in the body; asmin—this; guṇah—the object of sense perception; yathā—just like; guṇinah—of its respective sense organ; vyakta-dṛṣṭeh—who

oversees the material manifestation; *tasmai*—unto Him; *mahā-iśāya*—unto the supreme controller; *namaskaromi*—I offer my obeisances.

TRANSLATION

As the sense objects [form, taste, touch, smell and sound] cannot understand how the senses perceive them, so the conditioned soul, although residing in his body along with the Supersoul, cannot understand how the supreme spiritual person, the master of the material creation, directs his senses. Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto that Supreme Person, who is the supreme controller.

PURPORT

The individual soul and the Supreme Soul live together within the body. This is confirmed in the *Upaniṣads* by the analogy that two friendly birds live in one tree—one bird eating the fruit of the tree and the other simply witnessing and directing. Although the individual living being, who is compared to the bird that is eating, is sitting with his friend the Supreme Soul, the individual living being cannot see Him. Actually the Supersoul is directing the workings of his senses in the enjoyment of sense objects, but as these sense objects cannot see the senses, the conditioned soul cannot see the directing soul. The conditioned soul has desires, and the Supreme Soul fulfills them, but the conditioned soul is unable to see the Supreme Soul. Thus Prajāpati Dakṣa offers his obeisances to the Supreme Soul, the Supersoul, even though unable to see Him. Another example given is that although ordinary citizens work under the direction of the government, they cannot understand how they are being governed or what the government is. In this regard, Madhvācārya quotes the following verse from the *Skanda Purāṇa*:

*yathā rājñāḥ priyatvarāṁ tu
 bhṛtyā vedena cātmanāḥ
 tathā jīvo na yat-sakhyāṁ
 vetti tasmai namo 'stu te*

“As the various servants in the different departments of big establishments cannot see the supreme managing director under whom they are

working, the conditioned souls cannot see the supreme friend sitting within their bodies. Let us therefore offer our respectful obeisances unto the Supreme, who is invisible to our material eyes.”

TEXT 25

देहोऽसवोऽक्षा मनवो भूतमात्रा-
मात्मानमन्यं च विदुः परं यत् ।
सर्वं पुमान् वेद गुणांश्च तज्ज्ञो
न वेद सर्वज्ञमनन्तमीडे ॥२५॥

*deho 'savo 'kṣā manavo bhūta-mātrām
ātmānam anyam ca viduḥ param yat
sarvam pumān veda gunāṁś ca taj-jñō
na veda sarva-jñam anantam īde*

dehaḥ—this body; *asavah*—the life airs; *aksāḥ*—the different senses; *manavah*—the mind, understanding, intellect and ego; *bhūta-mātrām*—the five gross material elements and the sense objects (form, taste, sound and so on); *ātmānam*—themselves; *anyam*—any other; *ca*—and; *viduh*—know; *param*—beyond; *yat*—that which; *sarvam*—everything; *pumān*—the living being; *veda*—knows; *guṇān*—the qualities of the material nature; *ca*—and; *tat-jñāḥ*—knowing those things; *na*—not; *veda*—knows; *sarva-jñam*—unto the omniscient; *anantam*—the unlimited; *īde*—I offer my respectful obeisances.

TRANSLATION

Because they are only matter, the body, the life airs, the external and internal senses, the five gross elements and the subtle sense objects [form, taste, smell, sound and touch] cannot know their own nature, the nature of the other senses or the nature of their controllers. But the living being, because of his spiritual nature, can know his body, the life airs, the senses, the elements and the sense objects, and he can also know the three qualities that form their roots. Nevertheless, although the living being is completely aware of them, he is unable to see the Supreme Being, who is

omniscient and unlimited. I therefore offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

PURPORT

Material scientists can make an analytical study of the physical elements, the body, the senses, the sense objects and even the air that controls the vital force, but still they cannot understand that above all these is the real spirit soul. In other words, the living entity, because of his being a spirit soul, can understand all the material objects, or, when self-realized, he can understand the Paramātmā, upon whom *yogīs* meditate. Nevertheless, the living being, even if advanced, cannot understand the Supreme Being, the Personality of Godhead, for He is *ananta*, unlimited, in all six opulences.

TEXT 26

यदोपरामो मनसो नामरूप-
रूपस्य दृष्टस्मृतिसम्प्रमोषात् ।
य ईयते केवलया स्वसंस्थया
हंसाय तस्मै शुचिसद्गने नमः ॥२६॥

yadoparāmo manaso nāma-rūpa-
rūpasya dr̄ṣṭa-smṛti-sampramoṣāt
ya īyate kevalayā sva-samsthayā
haṁsāya tasmai śuci-sadmane namaḥ

yadā—when in trance; *uparāmaḥ*—complete cessation; *manasah*—of the mind; *nāma-rūpa*—material names and forms; *rūpasya*—of that by which they appear; *dr̄ṣṭa*—of material vision; *smṛti*—and of remembrance; *sampramoṣāt*—due to the destruction; *yah*—who (the Supreme Personality of Godhead); *īyate*—is perceived; *kevalayā*—with spiritual; *sva-samsthayā*—His own original form; *haṁsāya*—unto the supreme pure; *tasmai*—unto Him; *śuci-sadmane*—who is realized only in the pure state of spiritual existence; *namaḥ*—I offer my respectful obeisances.

TRANSLATION

When one's consciousness is completely purified of the contamination of material existence, gross and subtle, without being

agitated as in the working and dreaming states, and when the mind is not dissolved as in *suṣupti*, deep sleep, one comes to the platform of trance. Then one's material vision and the memories of the mind, which manifests names and forms, are vanquished. Only in such a trance is the Supreme Personality of Godhead revealed. Thus let us offer our respectful obeisances unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is seen in that uncontaminated, transcendental state.

PURPORT

There are two stages of God realization. One is called *sujñeyam*, or very easily understood (generally by mental speculation), and the other is called *durjñeyam*, understood only with difficulty. Paramātmā realization and Brahman realization are considered *sujñeyam*, but realization of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is *durjñeyam*. As described here, one attains the ultimate realization of the Personality of Godhead when one gives up the activities of the mind—thinking, feeling and willing—or, in other words, when mental speculation stops. This transcendental realization is above *suṣupti*, deep sleep. In our gross conditional stage we perceive things through material experience and remembrance, and in the subtle stage we perceive the world in dreams. The process of vision also involves remembrance and also exists in a subtle form. Above gross experience and dreams is *suṣupti*, deep sleep, and when one comes to the completely spiritual platform, transcending deep sleep, he attains trance, *viśuddha-sattva*, or *vasudeva-sattva*, in which the Personality of Godhead is revealed.

Atah śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāmādi na bhaved grāhyam indriyaiḥ: as long as one is situated in duality, on the sensual platform, gross or subtle, realization of the original Personality of Godhead is impossible. *Sevonmukhe hi jihvādau svayam eva sphuraty adah:* but when one engages his senses in the service of the Lord—specifically, when one engages the tongue in chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* and tasting only Kṛṣṇa *prasāda* with a spirit of service—the Supreme Personality of Godhead is revealed. This is indicated in this verse by the word *śuci-sadmaṇe*. *Śuci* means purified. By the spirit of rendering service with one's senses, one's entire existence becomes *śuci-sadma*, the platform of uncontaminated purity. Dakṣa therefore offers his respectful obeisances unto the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is revealed on the platform of *śuci-sadma*. In

this regard Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes the following prayer by Lord Brahmā from the *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.14.6): *tathāpi bhūman mahimāguṇasya te viboddhum arhaty amalāntar-ātmabhiḥ*. “One whose heart has become completely purified, my Lord, can understand the transcendental qualities of Your Lordship and can understand the greatness of Your activities.”

TEXTS 27-28

मनीषिणोऽन्तर्हृदि संनिवेशितं
 स्वशक्तिभिर्नवभिश्च त्रिवृद्धिः ।
 वह्नि यथा दारुणि पाञ्चदश्यं
 मनीषया निष्कर्पन्ति गृद्धम् ॥२७॥
 स वै ममाशेषविशेषमाया-
 निषेधनिर्वाणसुखानुभूतिः ।
 स सर्वनामा स च विश्वरूपः
 प्रसीदतामनिरुत्तात्मशक्तिः ॥२८॥

*manīṣinō 'ntar-hṛdi sanniveśitam
 sva-śaktibhir navabhiś ca trivṛdbhiḥ
 vahnīm yathā dāruṇi pāñcadaśyam
 manīṣayā niṣkarsanti gūḍham*
*sa vai mamāśeṣa-višeṣa-māyā-
 niṣedha-nirvāṇa-sukhānubhūtiḥ
 sa sarva-nāmā sa ca viśva-rūpaḥ
 prasīdatām aniruktātma-śaktih*

manīṣinah—great learned *brāhmaṇas* performing ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices; *antah-hṛdi*—within the core of the heart; *sanniveśitam*—being situated; *sva-śaktibhiḥ*—with His own spiritual potencies; *navabhiḥ*—also with the nine different material potencies (the material nature, the total material energy, the ego, the mind and the five objects of the senses); *ca*—and (the five gross material elements and

the ten acting and knowledge-gathering senses); *trivṛdbhiḥ*—by the three material modes of nature; *vahniṁ*—fire; *yathā*—just like; *dāruṇī*—within wood; *pāñcadaśyam*—produced by chanting the fifteen hymns known as Sāmidhenī mantras; *manīṣayā*—by purified intelligence; *niṣkarsanti*—extract; *gūḍham*—although not manifesting; *sah*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vai*—indeed; *mama*—toward me; *aśeṣa*—all; *viṣeṣa*—varieties; *māyā*—of the illusory energy; *niṣedha*—by the process of negation; *nirvāṇa*—of liberation; *sukha-anubhūtiḥ*—who is realized by transcendental bliss; *sah*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sarva-nāmā*—who is the source of all names; *sah*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *ca*—also; *viśva-rūpāḥ*—the gigantic form of the universe; *prasīdatām*—may He be merciful; *anirukta*—inconceivable; *ātma-śaktiḥ*—the reservoir of all spiritual potencies.

TRANSLATION

Just as great learned brāhmaṇas who are expert in performing ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices can extract the fire dormant within wooden fuel by chanting the fifteen Sāmidhenī mantras, thus proving the efficacy of the Vedic mantras, so those who are actually advanced in consciousness—in other words, those who are Kṛṣṇa conscious—can find the Supersoul, who by His own spiritual potency is situated within the heart. The heart is covered by the three modes of material nature and the nine material elements [material nature, the total material energy, the ego, the mind and the five objects of sense gratification], and also by the five material elements and the ten senses. These twenty-seven elements constitute the external energy of the Lord. Great yogīs meditate upon the Lord, who is situated as the Supersoul, Paramātmā, within the core of the heart. May that Supersoul be pleased with me. The Supersoul is realized when one is eager for liberation from the unlimited varieties of material life. One actually attains such liberation when he engages in the transcendental loving service of the Lord and realizes the Lord because of his attitude of service. The Lord may be addressed by various spiritual names, which are inconceivable to the material senses. When will that Supreme Personality of Godhead be pleased with me?

PURPORT

In his commentary to this verse, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura uses the word *durvijñeyam*, which means very difficult to realize. The pure stage of existence is described in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.28), wherein Kṛṣṇa says:

*yeśāṁ tv anta-gatāṁ pāpaṁ
janānāṁ puṇya-karmaṇām
te dvandva-moha-nirmuktā
bhajante māṁ dṛḍha-vratāḥ*

“Persons who have acted piously in previous lives and in this life, whose sinful actions are completely eradicated and who are freed from the duality of delusion, engage themselves in My service with determination.”

Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.14) the Lord says:

*satatāṁ kīrtayanto māṁ
yatantaś ca dṛḍha-vratāḥ
namasyantaś ca māṁ bhaktyā
nitya-yuktā upāsate*

“Always chanting My glories, endeavoring with great determination, bowing down before Me, these great souls perpetually worship Me with devotion.”

One can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead after transcending all material impediments. Therefore Lord Kṛṣṇa also says in the *Gītā* (7.3):

*manuṣyāṇāṁ sahasreṣu
kaścid yatati siddhaye
yatataṁ api siddhānām
kaścin māṁ vetti tattvataḥ*

“Out of many thousands among men, one may endeavor for perfection, and of those who have achieved perfection, hardly one knows Me in truth.”

To understand Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, one must undergo severe penances and austerities, but since the path of devotional service is perfect, by following this process one can very easily come to the spiritual platform and understand the Lord. This, too, is confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.55), wherein Kṛṣṇa says:

*bhaktyā mām abhijānāti
yāvān yaś cāsmi tattvataḥ
tato mām tattvato jñātvā
viśate tad-anantaram*

“One can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead as He is only by devotional service. And when one is in full consciousness of the Supreme Lord by such devotion, he can enter into the kingdom of God.”

Thus although the subject matter is *durvijñeyam*, extremely difficult to understand, it becomes easy if one follows the prescribed method. Coming in touch with the Supreme Personality of Godhead is possible through pure devotional service, which begins with *śravanāṁ kirtanāṁ viṣṇoh*. In this regard, Śrila Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes a verse from *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (2.8.5): *praviṣṭah karna-randhreṇa svānāṁ bhāvā-saroruham*. The process of hearing and chanting enters the core of the heart, and in this way one becomes a pure devotee. By continuing this process, one comes to the stage of transcendental love, and then he appreciates the transcendental name, form, qualities and pastimes of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. In other words, a pure devotee, by devotional service, is able to see the Supreme Personality of Godhead despite many material impediments, which are all various energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Easily making his way through these impediments, a devotee comes directly in contact with the Supreme Personality of Godhead. After all, the material impediments described in these verses are but various energies of the Lord. When a devotee is eager to see the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he prays to the Lord:

*ayi nanda-tanuja kiṅkaram
patitāṁ mām viṣame bhavāmbudhau
kr̥paya tava pāda-pāṅkaja-
sthitā-dhūlī-sadr̥śam vicintaya*

“O son of Mahārāja Nanda [Kṛṣṇa], I am Your eternal servitor, yet somehow or other I have fallen into the ocean of birth and death. Please pick me up from this ocean of death and place me as one of the atoms at Your lotus feet.” Being pleased with the devotee, the Lord turns all his material impediments into spiritual service. In this connection Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura quotes a verse from the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*:

*hlādinī sandhinī samvit
tvayi ekā sarva-saṁsthitaḥ
hlāda-tāpa-karī miśrā
tvayi no guna-varjite*

In the material world, the spiritual energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is manifested as *tāpa-karī*, which means “causing miseries.” Everyone hankers for happiness, but although happiness originally comes from the pleasure potency of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, in the material world, because of material activities, the pleasure potency of the Lord becomes a source of miseries (*hlāda-tāpa-karī*). False happiness in the material world is the source of distress, but when one’s endeavors for happiness are redirected toward the satisfaction of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, this *tāpa-karī* element of misery is vanquished. An example given in this connection is that extracting fire from wood is certainly difficult, but when the fire comes out it burns the wood to ashes. In other words, experiencing the Supreme Personality of Godhead is extremely difficult for those devoid of devotional service, but everything becomes easier for a devotee, and thus he can very easily meet the Supreme Lord.

Here the prayers say that the form of the Lord is beyond the jurisdiction of material form and is therefore inconceivable. A devotee prays, however, “My dear Lord, be pleased with me so that I may very easily see Your transcendental form and potency.” Nondevotees try to understand the Supreme Brahman by discussions of *neti neti*. *Niṣedha-nirvāṇa-sukhānubhūtiḥ*: a devotee, however, simply by chanting the holy name of the Lord, avoids such laborious speculations and realizes the existence of the Lord very easily.

TEXT 29

यदनिरुक्तं वचसा निरुपितं
 धियाक्षभिर्वा मनसोत यस्य ।
 मा भूत् स्वरूपं गुणरूपं हि तत्तत्
 स वै गुणापायविसर्गलक्षणः ॥२९॥

*yad yan niruktam vacasā nirūpitam
 dhiyākṣabhir vā manasota yasya
 mā bhūt svarūpam guna-rūpam hi tat tat
 sa vai guṇapāya-visarga-lakṣaṇah*

yat yat—whatever; *niruktam*—expressed; *vacasā*—by words; *nirūpitam*—ascertained; *dhiyā*—by so-called meditation or intelligence; *akṣabhiḥ*—by the senses; *vā*—or; *manasā*—by the mind; *uta*—certainly; *yasya*—of whom; *mā bhūt*—may not be; *sva-rūpam*—the actual form of the Lord; *guna-rūpam*—consisting of the three qualities; *hi*—indeed; *tat tat*—that; *sah*—that Supreme Personality of Godhead; *vai*—indeed; *guṇa-apāya*—the cause of the annihilation of everything made of the material modes of nature; *visarga*—and the creation; *lakṣaṇah*—appearing as.

TRANSLATION

Anything expressed by material vibrations, anything ascertained by material intelligence and anything experienced by the material senses or concocted within the material mind is but an effect of the modes of material nature and therefore has nothing to do with the real nature of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Supreme Lord is beyond the creation of this material world, for He is the source of the material qualities and creation. As the cause of all causes, He exists before the creation and after the creation. I wish to offer my respectful obeisances unto Him.

PURPORT

One who manufactures names, forms, qualities or paraphernalia pertaining to the Supreme Personality of Godhead cannot understand Him,

since He is beyond creation. The Supreme Lord is the creator of everything, and this means that He existed when there was no creation. In other words, His name, form and qualities are not materially created entities; they are transcendental always. Therefore by our material concoctions, vibrations and thoughts we cannot ascertain the Supreme Lord. This is explained in the verse *ataḥ śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāmādi na bhaved grāhyam indriyaiḥ*.

Prācetasā, Dakṣa, herein offers prayers unto the Transcendence, not to anyone within the material creation. Only fools and rascals think God a material creation. This is confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.11):

*avajānanti māṁ mūḍhā
mānuṣīṁ tanum āśritam
param bhāvam ajānanto
mama bhūta-maheśvaram*

“Fools deride Me when I descend in the human form. They do not know My transcendental nature and My supreme dominion over all that be.” Therefore, one must receive knowledge from a person to whom the Lord has revealed Himself; there is no value in creating an imaginary name or form for the Lord. Śrīpāda Śaṅkarācārya was an impersonalist, but nevertheless he said, *nārāyaṇaḥ paro vyaktāt*: Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, is not a person of the material world. We cannot assign Nārāyaṇa a material designation, as the foolish attempt to do when they speak of *daridra-nārāyaṇa* (poor Nārāyaṇa). Nārāyaṇa is always transcendental, beyond this material creation. How can He become *daridra-nārāyaṇa*? Poverty is found within this material world, but in the spiritual world, there is no such thing as poverty. Therefore the idea of *daridra-nārāyaṇa* is merely a concoction.

Dakṣa very carefully points out that material designations cannot be names of the worshipable Lord: *yad yan niruktam vacasā nirūpitam*. *Nirukta* refers to the Vedic dictionary. One cannot properly understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead merely by picking up expressions from a dictionary. In praying to the Lord, Dakṣa does not wish material names and forms to be the objects of his worship; rather, he wants to worship the Lord, who existed before the creation of material diction-

aries and names. As confirmed in the *Vedas*, *yato vāco nivartante/aprāpya manasā saha*: the name, form, attributes and paraphernalia of the Lord cannot be ascertained through a material dictionary. However, if one reaches the transcendental platform of understanding the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he becomes well acquainted with everything, material and spiritual. This is confirmed in another Vedic *mantra*: *tam eva viditvātimṛtyum eti*. If one can somehow or other, by the grace of the Lord, understand the transcendental position of the Lord, one becomes eternal. This is further confirmed by the Lord Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9):

*janma karma ca me divyam
evaṁ yo vetti tattvataḥ
tyaktvā dehaṁ punar janma
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

“One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna.” Simply by understanding the Supreme Lord, one goes beyond birth, death, old age and disease. Śrila Śukadeva Gosvāmī therefore advised Mahārāja Parīkṣit in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (2.1.5):

*tasmād bhārata sarvātmā
bhagavān iśvaro hariḥ
śrotavyaḥ kīrtitavyaś ca
smartavyaś cecchatābhayam*

“O descendant of King Bharata, one who desires to be free from all miseries must hear, glorify and also remember the Personality of Godhead, who is the Supersoul, the controller and the savior from all miseries.”

TEXT 30

**यस्मिन् यतो येन च यस्य यस्मै
यदुयो यथा कुरुते कार्यते च ।**

परावरेषां परमं प्राक् प्रसिद्धं
तद् ब्रह्म तद्वेतुरनन्यदेकम् ॥३०॥

*yasmin yato yena ca yasya yasmai
yad yo yathā kurute kāryate ca
parāvareṣāṁ paramāṁ prāk prasiddham
tad brahma tad-dhetur ananyad ekam*

yasmin—in whom (the Supreme Personality of Godhead or the supreme place of repose); *yataḥ*—from whom (everything emanates); *yena*—by whom (everything is enacted); *ca*—also; *yasya*—to whom everything belongs; *ysmai*—to whom (everything is offered); *yat*—which; *yah*—who; *yathā*—as; *kurute*—executes; *kāryate*—is performed; *ca*—also; *para-avareṣāṁ*—of both, in the material and spiritual existence; *paramam*—the supreme; *prāk*—the origin; *prasiddham*—well known to everyone; *tat*—that; *brahma*—the Supreme Brahman; *tat-hetuḥ*—the cause of all causes; *ananyat*—having no other cause; *ekam*—one without a second.

TRANSLATION

The Supreme Brahman, Kṛṣṇa, is the ultimate resting place and source of everything. Everything is done by Him, everything belongs to Him, and everything is offered to Him. He is the ultimate objective, and whether acting or causing others to act, He is the ultimate doer. There are many causes, high and low, but since He is the cause of all causes, He is well known as the Supreme Brahman who existed before all activities. He is one without a second and has no other cause. I therefore offer my respects unto Him.

PURPORT

The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, is the original cause, as confirmed in *Bhagavad-gītā* (*aham sarvasya prabhavaḥ*). Even this material world, which is conducted under the modes of material nature, is caused by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who therefore also has an intimate relationship with the material world. If the material world

were not a part of His body, the Supreme Lord, the supreme cause, would be incomplete. Therefore we hear, *vāsudevah sarvam iti sa mahātmā sudurlabhaḥ*: if one knows that Vāsudeva is the original cause of all causes, he becomes a perfect *mahātmā*.

The *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.1) declares:

*iśvarah paramah kṛṣṇah
sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ
anādir ādir govindah
sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*

“Kṛṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes.” The Supreme Brahman (*tad brahma*) is the cause of all causes, but He has no cause. *Anādir ādir govindah sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*: Govinda, Kṛṣṇa, is the original cause of all causes, but He has no cause for His appearance as Govinda. Govinda expands in multifarious forms, but nevertheless they are one. As confirmed by Madhvācārya, *ananyah sadṛśābhāvād eko rūpādy-abhedataḥ*: Kṛṣṇa has no cause nor any equal, and He is one because His various forms, as *svāṁśa* and *vibhinnāṁśa*, are nondifferent from Himself.

TEXT 31

यच्छक्तयो वदतां वादिनां वै
विवादसंवादभुवो भवन्ति ।
कुर्वन्ति चैषां मुहुरात्ममोहं
तस्मै नमोऽनन्तगुणाय भूम्ने ॥३१॥

*yac-chaktayo vadatām vādinām vai
vivāda-saṁvāda-bhuvo bhavanti
kurvanti caiśām muhur ātma-moham
tasmai namo 'nanta-guṇāya bhūmne*

yat-śaktayah—whose multifarious potencies; *vadatām*—speaking different philosophies; *vādinām*—of the speakers; *vai*—indeed;

vivāda—of argument; *samvāda*—and agreement; *bhuvaḥ*—the causes; *bhavanti*—are; *kurvanti*—create; *ca*—and; *eṣām*—of them (the theorists); *muhuḥ*—continuously; *ātma-moham*—bewilderment regarding the existence of the soul; *tasmai*—unto Him; *namah*—my respectful obeisances; *ananta*—unlimited; *guṇāya*—possessing transcendental attributes; *bhūmne*—the all-pervading Godhead.

TRANSLATION

Let me offer my respectful obeisances unto the all-pervading Supreme Personality of Godhead, who possesses unlimited transcendental qualities. Acting from within the cores of the hearts of all philosophers, who propagate various views, He causes them to forget their own souls while sometimes agreeing and sometimes disagreeing among themselves. Thus He creates within this material world a situation in which they are unable to come to a conclusion. I offer my obeisances unto Him.

PURPORT

Since time immemorial or since the creation of the cosmic manifestation, the conditioned souls have formed various parties of philosophical speculation, but this is not true of the devotees. Nondevotees have different ideas of creation, maintenance and annihilation, and therefore they are called *vādīs* and *prativādīs*—proponents and counterproponents. It is understood from the statement of *Mahābhārata* that there are many *munis*, or speculators:

*tarko 'pratiṣṭhāḥ śrutayo vibhinnā
nāśāv ṛṣir yasya mataṁ na bhinnam*

All speculators must disagree with other speculators; otherwise, why should there be so many opposing parties concerned with ascertaining the supreme cause?

Philosophy means finding the ultimate cause. As *Vedānta-sūtra* very reasonably says, *athāto brahma-jijñāsā*: human life is meant for understanding the ultimate cause. Devotees accept that the ultimate cause is Kṛṣṇa because this conclusion is supported by all Vedic literature and

also by Kṛṣṇa Himself, who says, *aham sarvasya prabhavaḥ*: “I am the source of everything.” Devotees have no problem understanding the ultimate cause of everything, but nondevotees must face many opposing elements because everyone who wants to be a prominent philosopher invents his own way. In India there are many parties of philosophers, such as the *dvaita-vādīs*, *advaita-vādīs*, *vaiśeṣikas*, *mimāṃsakas*, Māyāvādīs and *svabhāva-vādīs*, and each of them opposes the others. Similarly, in the Western countries there are also many philosophers with different views of creation, life, maintenance and annihilation. Thus it is undoubtedly a fact that there are countless philosophers throughout the world, each of them contradicting the others.

Now, one might ask why there are so many philosophers if the ultimate goal of philosophy is one. Undoubtedly the ultimate cause is one—the Supreme Brahman. As Arjuna told Kṛṣṇa in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.12):

*param brahma param dhāma
pavitraṁ paramaṁ bhavān
puruṣaṁ sāśvataṁ divyam
ādi-devam ajam vibhum*

“You are the Supreme Brahman, the ultimate, the supreme abode and purifier, the Absolute Truth and the eternal divine person. You are the primal God, transcendental and original, and You are the unborn and all-pervading beauty.” Nondevotee speculators, however, do not accept an ultimate cause (*sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*). Because they are ignorant and bewildered concerning the soul and its activities, even though some of them have a vague idea of the soul, many controversies arise, and the philosophical speculators can never reach a conclusion. All of these speculators are envious of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and as Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (16.19–20):

*tān aham dvिषataḥ krūrān
saṁsāreṣu narādhamān
kṣipāmy ajasram aśubhān
āsurīṣv eva yoniṣu*

*āsurīm yonim āpannā
mūḍhā janmani janmani
mām aprāpyaiva kaunteya
tato yānty adhamāṁ gatim*

“Those who are envious and mischievous, who are the lowest among men, are cast by Me into the ocean of material existence, into various demoniac species of life. Attaining repeated birth among the species of demoniac life, such persons can never approach Me. Gradually they sink down to the most abominable type of existence.” Because of their envy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, nondevotees are born in demoniac families life after life. They are great offenders, and because of their offenses the Supreme Lord keeps them always bewildered. *Kurvanti caisāṁ muhur ātma-moham*: the Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, purposely keeps them in darkness (*ātma-moham*).

The great authority Parāśara, the father of Vyāsadeva, explains the Supreme Personality of Godhead thus:

*jñāna-śakti-balaiśvaryā-
vīrya-tejāṁsy aśeṣataḥ
bhagavac-chabda-vācyāni
vinā heyair gunādibhiḥ*

The demoniac speculators cannot understand the transcendental qualities, form, pastimes, strength, knowledge and opulence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, which are all free from material contamination (*vinā heyair gunādibhiḥ*). These speculators are envious of the existence of the Lord. *Jagad āhur aniśvaram*: their conclusion is that the entire cosmic manifestation has no controller, but is just working naturally. Thus they are kept in constant darkness, birth after birth, and cannot understand the real cause of all causes. This is the reason why there are so many schools of philosophical speculation.

TEXT 32

*अत्तीति नात्तीति च वस्तुनिष्टयो-
रेकस्योर्भिन्नविरुद्धधर्मणोः ।*

अवेक्षितं किञ्चन योगसांख्ययोः
समं परं द्वनुकूलं वृहत् ॥३२॥

*astīti nāstīti ca vastu-niṣṭhayor
eka-sthayor bhinna-viruddha-dharmaṇoh
avekṣitam kiñcana yoga-sāṅkhyayoh
samam param hy anukūlam bṛhat tat*

asti—there is; *iti*—thus; *na*—not; *asti*—there is; *iti*—thus; *ca*—and; *vastu-niṣṭhayoh*—professing knowledge of the ultimate cause; *eka-sthayoh*—with one and the same subject matter, establishing Brahman; *bhinna*—demonstrating different; *viruddha-dharmaṇoh*—and opposing characteristics; *avekṣitam*—perceived; *kiñcana*—that something which; *yoga-sāṅkhyayoh*—of mystic *yoga* and the Sāṅkhya philosophy (analysis of the ways of nature); *samam*—the same; *param*—transcendental; *hi*—indeed; *anukūlam*—dwelling place; *bṛhat tat*—that ultimate cause.

TRANSLATION

There are two parties—namely, the theists and the atheists. The theist, who accepts the Supersoul, finds the spiritual cause through mystic *yoga*. The Sāṅkhyaite, however, who merely analyzes the material elements, comes to a conclusion of impersonalism and does not accept a supreme cause—whether Bhagavān, Paramātmā or even Brahman. Instead, he is preoccupied with the superfluous, external activities of material nature. Ultimately, however, both parties demonstrate the Absolute Truth because although they offer opposing statements, their object is the same ultimate cause. They are both approaching the same Supreme Brahman, to whom I offer my respectful obeisances.

PURPORT

Actually there are two sides to this argument. Some say that the Absolute has no form (*nirākāra*), and others say that the Absolute has a form (*sākāra*). Therefore the word “form” is the common factor, although some accept it (*asti* or *astika*) whereas others try to negate it

(*nāsti* or *nāstika*). Since the devotee considers the word “form” (*ākāra*) the common factor for both, he offers his respectful obeisances to the form, although others may go on arguing about whether the Absolute has a form or not.

In this verse the word *yoga-sāṅkhyayoh* is very important. *Yoga* means *bhakti-yoga* because *yogīs* also accept the existence of the all-pervading Supreme Soul and try to see that Supreme Soul within their hearts. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (12.13.1), *dhyānāvasthita-tad-gatena manasā paśyanti yam yoginah*. The devotee tries to come directly in touch with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, whereas the *yogī* tries to find the Supersoul within the heart by meditation. Thus, both directly and indirectly, *yoga* means *bhakti-yoga*. *Sāṅkhya*, however, means physical study of the cosmic situation through speculative knowledge. This is generally known as *jñāna-śāstra*. The *Sāṅkhyites* are attached to the impersonal Brahman, but the Absolute Truth is known in three ways. *Brahmeti paramātmeti bhagavān iti śabdyate*: the Absolute Truth is one, but some accept Him as impersonal Brahman, some as the Supersoul existing everywhere, and some as Bhagavān, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The central point is the Absolute Truth.

Although the impersonalists and personalists fight with one another, they focus upon the same Parabrahman, the same Absolute Truth. In the *yoga-śāstras*, Kṛṣṇa is described as follows: *kṛṣṇam piśāṅgambaram am-bujekṣaṇam catur-bhujam śaṅkha-gadādy-udāyudham*. Thus the pleasing appearance of the Supreme Personality of Godhead's bodily features, His limbs and His dress are described. The *sāṅkhya-śāstra*, however, denies the existence of the Lord's transcendental form. The *sāṅkhya-śāstra* says that the Supreme Absolute Truth has no hands, no legs and no name: *hy anāma-rūpa-guṇa-pāṇi-pādām acakṣur aśrotram ekam ad-vitīyam api nāma-rūpādikam nāsti*. The Vedic mantras say, *apāṇi-pādo javano grahitā*: the Supreme Lord has no legs and hands, but He can accept whatever is offered to Him. Actually such statements accept that the Supreme has hands and legs, but deny that He has material hands and legs. This is why the Absolute is called *aprākṛta*. Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, has a *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*, a form of eternity, knowledge and bliss, not a material form. The *Sāṅkhyites*, or *jñānīs*, deny the material form, and the devotees also know very well that the Absolute Truth, Bhagavān, has no material form.

*iśvaraḥ paramaḥ krṣṇaḥ
sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ
anādir ādir govindaḥ
sarva-kāraṇa-kāraṇam*

“Krṣṇa, who is known as Govinda, is the supreme controller. He has an eternal, blissful, spiritual body. He is the origin of all. He has no other origin, for He is the prime cause of all causes.” The conception of the Absolute without hands and legs and the conception of the Absolute with hands and legs are apparently contradictory, but they both coincide with the same truth about the Supreme Absolute Person. Therefore the word *vastu-niṣṭhayoḥ*, which is used herein, indicates that both the *yogīs* and Sāṅkhyites have faith in the reality, but are arguing about it from the different viewpoints of material and spiritual identities. Parabrahman, or *bṛhat*, is the common point. The Sāṅkhyites and *yogīs* are both situated in that same Brahman, but they differ because of different angles of vision.

The directions given by the *bhakti-sāstra* point one in the perfect direction because the Supreme Personality of Godhead says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *bhaktyā mām abhijānāti*: “Only by devotional service am I to be known.” The *bhaktas* know that the Supreme Person has no material form, whereas the *jñānīs* simply deny the material form. One should therefore take shelter of the *bhakti-mārga*, the path of devotion; then everything will be clear. *Jñānīs* concentrate on the *virāṭa-rūpa*, the gigantic universal form of the Lord. This is a good system in the beginning for those who are extremely materialistic, but there is no need to think continuously of the *virāṭa-rūpa*. When Arjuna was shown the *virāṭa-rūpa* of Krṣṇa, he saw it, but he did not want to see it perpetually. He therefore requested the Lord to return to His original form as two-armed Krṣṇa. In conclusion, learned scholars find no contradictions in the devotees’ concentration upon the spiritual form of the Lord (*iśvaraḥ paramaḥ krṣṇaḥ sac-cid-ānanda-vigrahaḥ*). In this regard, Śrīla Madhvācārya says that less intelligent nondevotees think that their conclusion is the ultimate, but because devotees are completely learned, they can understand that the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the ultimate goal.

TEXT 33

योऽनुग्रहार्थं भजतां पादमूल-
 मनामरूपो भगवाननन्तः ।
 नामानि रूपाणि च जन्मकर्मभि-
 र्भेजे स महां परमः प्रसीदतु ॥३३॥

*yo 'nugrahārtham bhajatām pāda-mūlam
 anāma-rūpo bhagavān anantah
 nāmāni rūpāṇi ca janma-karmabhir
 bheje sa mahyam paramah prasīdatu*

yah—who (the Supreme Personality of Godhead); *anugraha-ar�am*—to show His causeless mercy; *bhajatām*—to the devotees who always render devotional service; *pāda-mūlam*—to His transcendental lotus feet; *anāma*—with no material name; *rūpah*—or material form; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *anantah*—unlimited, all-pervading and eternally existing; *nāmāni*—transcendental holy names; *rūpāṇi*—His transcendental forms; *ca*—also; *janma-karmabhiḥ*—with His transcendental birth and activities; *bheje*—manifests; *sah*—He; *mahyam*—unto me; *paramah*—the Supreme; *prasīdatu*—may He be merciful.

TRANSLATION

The Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is inconceivably opulent, who is devoid of all material names, forms and pastimes, and who is all-pervading, is especially merciful to the devotees who worship His lotus feet. Thus He exhibits transcendental forms and names with His different pastimes. May that Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose form is eternal and full of knowledge and bliss, be merciful to me.

PURPORT

In regard to the significant word *anāma-rūpah*, Śrī Śridhara Svāmī says, *prākṛta-nāma-rūpa-rahitō 'pi*. The word *anāma*, which means “having no name,” indicates that the Supreme Personality of Godhead

has no material name. Simply by chanting the name of Nārāyaṇa to call his son, Ajāmila attained salvation. This means that Nārāyaṇa is not an ordinary mundane name; it is nonmaterial. The word *anāma*, therefore, indicates that the names of the Supreme Lord do not belong to this material world. The vibration of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mahā-mantra* is not a material sound, and similarly the form of the Lord and His appearance and activities are all nonmaterial. To show His causeless mercy to the devotees, as well as to the nondevotees, Kṛṣṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, appears in this material world with names, forms and pastimes, all of which are transcendental. Unintelligent men who cannot understand this think that these names, forms and pastimes are material, and therefore they deny that He has a name or a form.

Considered with scrutiny, the conclusion of nondevotees, who say that God has no name, and that of devotees, who know that His name is not material, are practically the same. The Supreme Personality of Godhead has no material name, form, birth, appearance or disappearance, but nevertheless, He takes His birth (*janma*). As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.6):

*ajo 'pi sann avyayātmā
bhūtānām īśvaro 'pi san
prakṛtim svām adhiṣṭhāya
sambhavāmy ātma-māyayā*

Although the Lord is unborn (*aja*) and His body never undergoes material changes, He nevertheless appears as an incarnation, maintaining Himself always in the transcendental stage (*śuddha-sattva*). Thus He exhibits His transcendental forms, names and activities. That is His special mercy toward His devotees. Others may continue merely arguing about whether the Absolute Truth has form or not, but when a devotee, by the grace of the Lord, sees the Lord personally, he becomes spiritually ecstatic.

Unintelligent persons say that the Lord does nothing. Actually He has nothing to do, but nevertheless He has to do everything, because without His sanction no one can do anything. The unintelligent, however, cannot see how He is working and how the entire material nature is working under His direction. His different potencies work perfectly.

*na tasya kāryam karaṇam ca vidyate
 na tat-samaś cābhyaadhikaś ca drśyate
 parāsyā śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate
 svābhāvikī jñāna-bala-kriyā ca*

(Śvetāśvata Upaniṣad 6.8)

He has nothing to do personally, for since His potencies are perfect, everything is immediately done by His will. Persons to whom the Supreme Personality of Godhead is not revealed cannot see how He is working, and therefore they think that even if there is God, He has nothing to do or has no particular name.

Actually the Lord's name already exists because of His transcendental activities. The Lord is sometimes called *guṇa-karma-nāma* because He is named according to His transcendental activities. For example, Kṛṣṇa means "all-attractive." This is the Lord's name because His transcendental qualities make Him very attractive. As a small boy He lifted Govardhana Hill and in His childhood He killed many demons. Such activities are very attractive, and therefore He is sometimes called Giridhārī, Madhusūdana, Agha-niṣūdana and so on. Because He acted as the son of Nanda Mahārāja, He is called Nanda-tanuja. These names already exist, but since nondevotees cannot understand the names of the Lord, He is sometimes called *anāma*, or nameless. This means that he has no material names. All His activities are spiritual, and therefore He has spiritual names.

Generally, less intelligent men are under the impression that the Lord has no form. Therefore He appears in His original form as Kṛṣṇa, *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*, to carry out His mission of participating in the Battle of Kurukṣetra and pastimes to protect the devotees and vanquish the demons (*paritrāṇāya sādhūnām vināśāya ca duṣkṛtām*). This is His mercy. For those who think that He has no form and no work to do, Kṛṣṇa comes to show that indeed He works. He works so gloriously that no one else can perform such uncommon acts. Although He appeared as a human being, He married 16,108 wives, which is impossible for a human being to do. The Lord performs such activities to show people how great He is, how affectionate He is and how merciful He is. Although His original name is Kṛṣṇa (*kṛṣṇas tu bhagavān svayam*), He acts in unlimited ways, and therefore according to His work He has many, many thousands of names.

TEXT 34

यः प्राकृतैर्ज्ञानपथैर्जनानां
 यथाशयं देहगतो विभाति ।
 यथानिलः पार्थिवमाश्रितो गुणं
 स ईश्वरो मे कुरुतां मनोरथम् ॥३४॥

*yah prākṛtaiḥ jñāna-pathaiḥ janānām
 yathāśayam deha-gato vibhāti
 yathānilaḥ pārthivam āśrito guṇam
 sa iśvaraḥ me kurutāṁ manoratham*

yah—who; *prākṛtaiḥ*—lower grade; *jñāna-pathaiḥ*—by the paths of worship; *janānām*—of all living entities; *yathā-āśayam*—according to the desire; *deha-gataḥ*—situated within the core of the heart; *vibhāti*—manifests; *yathā*—just as; *anilah*—the air; *pārthivam*—earthly; *āśritah*—receiving; *gunam*—the quality (like flavor and color); *sah*—He; *iśvarah*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *me*—my; *kurutām*—may He fulfill; *manoratham*—desire (for devotional service).

TRANSLATION

As the air carries various characteristics of the physical elements, like the aroma of a flower or colors resulting from a mixture of dust in the air, the Lord appears through lower systems of worship according to one's desires, although He appears as the demigods and not in His original form. What is the use of these other forms? May the original Supreme Personality of Godhead please fulfill my desires.

PURPORT

The impersonalists imagine the various demigods to be forms of the Lord. For example, the Māyāvādīs worship five demigods (*pañcopāsanā*). They do not actually believe in the form of the Lord, but for the sake of worship they imagine some form to be God. Generally they imagine a form of Viṣṇu, a form of Śiva, and forms of Gaṇeśa, the

sun-god and Durgā. This is called *pañcopāsanā*. Dakṣa, however, wanted to worship not an imaginary form, but the supreme form of Lord Kṛṣṇa.

In this regard, Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura describes the difference between the Supreme Personality of Godhead and an ordinary living being. As pointed out in a previous verse, *sarvam pumān veda guṇāṁś ca taj-jñō na veda sarva-jñām anantam īde*: the omnipotent Supreme Lord knows everything, but the living being does not actually know the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, “I know everything, but no one knows Me.” This is the difference between the Supreme Lord and an ordinary living being. In a prayer in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam*, Queen Kuntī says, “My dear Lord, You exist inside and outside, yet no one can see You.”

The conditioned soul cannot understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead by speculative knowledge or by imagination. One must therefore know the Supreme Personality of Godhead by the grace of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He reveals Himself, but He cannot be understood by speculation. As stated in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (10.14.29):

*athāpi te deva padāmbuja-dvaya-
prasāda-leśānugṛhīta eva hi
jānāti tattvam bhagavan-mahimno
na cānya eko 'pi ciram vicinvan*

“My Lord, if one is favored by even a slight trace of the mercy of Your lotus feet, he can understand the greatness of Your personality. But those who speculate to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead are unable to know You, even though they continue to study the *Vedas* for many years.”

This is the verdict of the *śāstra*. An ordinary man may be a great philosopher and may speculate upon what the Absolute Truth is, what His form is and where He is existing, but he cannot understand these truths. *Sevonmukhe hi jihvādau svayam eva sphuraty adaḥ*: one can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead only through devotional service. This is also explained by the Supreme Personality of Godhead Himself in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.55). *Bhaktyā mām abhijānāti yāvān yaś cāsmi tattvataḥ*: “One can understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead as He is only by devotional service.” Unintelligent persons want to

imagine or concoct a form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, but devotees want to worship the actual Personality of Godhead. Therefore Dakṣa prays, “One may think of You as personal, impersonal or imaginary, but I wish to pray to Your Lordship that You fulfill my desires to see You as You actually are.”

Śrila Viśvanātha Cakravarti Ṭhākura comments that this verse is especially meant for the impersonalist, who thinks that he himself is the Supreme because there is no difference between the living being and God. The Māyāvādī philosopher thinks that there is only one Supreme Truth and that he is also that Supreme Truth. Actually this is not knowledge but foolishness, and this verse is especially meant for such fools, whose knowledge has been stolen by illusion (*māyayāpahṛta-jñānāḥ*). Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that such persons, *jñāni-mānināḥ*, think themselves very advanced, but actually they are unintelligent.

In regard to this verse, Śrila Madhvācārya says:

*svadeha-sthān hariṁ prāhur
adhamā jīvam eva tu
madhyamāś cāpy anirṇītam
jīvād bhinnam janārdanam*

There are three classes of men—the lowest (*adhama*), those in the middle (*madhya*), and the best (*uttama*). The lowest (*adhama*) think that there is no difference between God and the living entity except that the living entity is under designations whereas the Absolute Truth has no designations. In their opinion, as soon as the designations of the material body are dissolved, the *jīva*, the living entity, will mix with the Supreme. They give the argument of *ghaṭākāśa-paṭākāśa*, in which the body is compared to a pot with the sky within and the sky without. When the pot breaks, the sky inside becomes one with the sky outside, and so the impersonalists say that the living being becomes one with the Supreme. This is their argument, but Śrila Madhvācārya says that such an argument is put forward by the lowest class of men. Another class of men cannot ascertain what the actual form of the Supreme is, but they agree that there is a Supreme who controls the activities of the ordinary living being. Such philosophers are accepted as mediocre. The best, however, are those who understand the Supreme Lord (*sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*).

Pūrṇānandādi-guṇakām sarva-jīva-vilakṣaṇam: His form is completely spiritual, full of bliss, and completely distinct from that of the conditioned soul or any other living entity. *Uttamās tu harīm prāhus tāratamyeṇa teṣu ca:* such philosophers are the best because they know that the Supreme Personality of Godhead reveals Himself differently to worshipers in various modes of material nature. They know that there are thirty-three million demigods just to convince the conditioned soul that there is a supreme power and to induce him to agree to worship one of these demigods so that by the association of devotees he may be able to understand that Kṛṣṇa is the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As Lord Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā*, *mattah parataram nānyat kiñcid asti dhanañjaya:* “There is no truth superior to Me.” *Aham ādir hi devānām:* “I am the origin of all the demigods.” *Aham sarvasya prabhavah:* “I am superior to everyone, even Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva and the other demigods.” These are the conclusions of the *sāstra*, and one who accepts these conclusions should be considered a first-class philosopher. Such a philosopher knows that the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the Lord of the demigods (*deva-deveśvaraṁ sūtram ānandāṁ prāṇa-vedinah*).

TEXTS 35–39

श्रीशुक उवाच

इति स्तुतः संस्तुवतः स तस्मिन्नधर्मणे ।
 प्रादुरासीत् कुरुश्रेष्ठ भगवान् भक्तवत्सलः ॥३५॥
 कृतपादः सुपर्णोसे प्रलम्बाष्टमहाभुजः ।
 चक्रशङ्खासिचर्मेषुधनुःपाशगदाधरः ॥३६॥
 पीतवासा घनश्यामः प्रसन्नवदनेक्षणः ।
 वनमालानिवीताङ्गो लसच्छ्रीवत्सकास्तुमः ॥३७॥
 महाकिरीटकटकः स्फुरन्मकरकुण्डलः ।
 काञ्चयङ्गुलीयवलयन् पुराङ्गदभूषितः ॥३८॥
 त्रैलोक्यमोहनं रूपं विभ्रत त्रिभुवनेश्वरः ।
 वृतो नारदनन्दाद्यैः पार्षदैः सुरगूथपैः ।
 स्तूयमानोऽनुगायङ्ग्निः सिद्धगन्धर्वचारणैः ॥३९॥

śrī-śuka uvāca
 iti stutah saṁstuvataḥ
 sa tasminn aghamarṣane
 prādūrāśit kuru-śreṣṭha
 bhagavān bhakta-vatsalah

 krta-pādah suparnāṁse
 pralambāṣṭa-mahābhujah
 cakra-śāṅkhāsi-carmeṣu-
 dhanuh-pāśa-gadā-dharah

 pīta-vāsā ghana-śyāmaḥ
 prasanna-vadanekṣaṇaḥ
 vana-mālā-nivītāṅgo
 lasac-chrīvatsa-kaustubhah

 mahā-kirīṭa-kaṭakah
 sphuran-makara-kuṇḍalah
 kāñcy-aṅgulīya-valaya-
 nūpurāṅgada-bhūṣitah

 trailekya-mohanam rūpam
 bibhrat tribhuvaneśvarah
 vṛto nārada-nandādyaiḥ
 pārṣadaiḥ sura-yūthapaiḥ
 stūyamāno 'nugāyadbhiḥ
 siddha-gandharva-cāraṇaiḥ

śrī-śukah uvāca—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; iti—thus; stutah—
 being praised; saṁstuvataḥ—of Dakṣa, who was offering prayers; saḥ—
 that Supreme Personality of Godhead; tasmin—in that; aghamarṣane—
 holy place celebrated as Aghamarṣaṇa; prādūrāśit—appeared; kuru-
 śreṣṭha—O best of the Kuru dynasty; bhagavān—the Supreme Per-
 sonality of Godhead; bhakta-vatsalah—who is very kind to His devotees;
 krta-pādah—whose lotus feet were placed; suparna-arīse—on the
 shoulders of His carrier, Garuḍa; pralambā—very long; aṣṭa-mahā-
 bhujah—possessing eight mighty arms; cakra—disc; śāṅkha—

conchshell; *asi*—sword; *carma*—shield; *iṣu*—arrow; *dhanuh*—bow; *pāśa*—rope; *gadā*—club; *dharaḥ*—holding; *pīta-vāsāḥ*—with yellow garments; *ghana-śyāmaḥ*—whose bodily hue was intense blue-black; *prasanna*—very cheerful; *vadana*—whose face; *ikṣaṇaḥ*—and glance; *vana-mālā*—by a garland of forest flowers; *nivita-aṅgaḥ*—whose body was adorned from the neck down to the feet; *lasat*—shining; *śrīvatsa-kaustubhaḥ*—the jewel known as Kaustubha and the mark of Śrivatsa; *mahā-kirīṭa*—of a very large and gorgeous helmet; *kaṭakaḥ*—a circle; *sphurat*—glittering; *makara-kuṇḍalaḥ*—earrings resembling sharks; *kāñcī*—with a belt; *aṅguliya*—finger rings; *valaya*—bracelets; *nūpura*—ankle bells; *aṅgada*—upper-arm bracelets; *bhūṣitah*—decorated; *trai-lokya-mohanam*—captivating the three worlds; *rūpam*—His bodily features; *bibhrat*—shining; *tri-bhuvana*—of the three worlds; *īśvaraḥ*—the Supreme Lord; *vṛtah*—surrounded; *nārada*—by exalted devotees, headed by Nārada; *nanda-ādyaiḥ*—and others, like Nanda; *pārṣadaiḥ*—who are all eternal associates; *sura-yūthapaiḥ*—as well as by the heads of the demigods; *stūyamānaḥ*—being glorified; *anugāyadbhiḥ*—singing after Him; *siddha-gandharva-cāraṇaiḥ*—by the Siddhas, Gandharvas and Cāraṇas.

TRANSLATION

Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, who is extremely affectionate to His devotees, was very pleased by the prayers offered by Dakṣa, and thus He appeared at that holy place known as Aghamarṣaṇa. O Mahārāja Parīkṣit, best of the Kuru dynasty, the Lord's lotus feet rested on the shoulders of His carrier, Garuḍa, and He appeared with eight long, mighty, very beautiful arms. In His hands He held a disc, conchshell, sword, shield, arrow, bow, rope and club—in each hand a different weapon, all brilliantly shining. His garments were yellow and His bodily hue deep bluish. His eyes and face were very cheerful, and from His neck to His feet hung a long garland of flowers. His chest was decorated with the Kaustubha jewel and the mark of Śrivatsa. On His head was a gorgeous round helmet, and His ears were decorated with earrings resembling sharks. All these ornaments were uncommonly beautiful. The Lord wore a golden belt on His waist, bracelets on His arms, rings on His fingers, and ankle bells on His

feet. Thus decorated by various ornaments, Lord Hari, who is attractive to all the living entities of the three worlds, is known as Puruṣottama, the best personality. He was accompanied by great devotees like Nārada, Nanda and all the principal demigods, led by the heavenly king, Indra, and the residents of various upper planetary systems such as Siddhaloka, Gandharvaloka and Cāraṇaloka. Situated on both sides of the Lord and behind Him as well, these devotees offered Him prayers continuously.

TEXT 40

रूपं तन्महदाश्रयं विचक्ष्यागतसाध्वसः ।
ननाम दण्डवद् भूमौ प्रहृष्टात्मा प्रजापतिः ॥४०॥

*rūpam tan mahad-āscaryam
vicakṣya-āgata-sādhvasah
nanāma dañḍavad bhūmau
prahr̥ṣṭātmā prajāpatih*

rūpam—transcendental form; *tat*—that; *mahat-āscaryam*—greatly wonderful; *vicakṣya*—seeing; *āgata-sādhvasah*—in the beginning becoming afraid; *nanāma*—offered obeisances; *dañḍa-vat*—like a stick; *bhūmau*—on the ground; *prahr̥ṣṭātmā*—being pleased in his body, mind and soul; *prajāpatih*—the *prajāpati* known as Dakṣa.

TRANSLATION

Seeing that wonderful and effulgent form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Prajāpati Dakṣa was first somewhat afraid, but then he was very pleased to see the Lord, and he fell to the ground like a stick [dañḍavat] to offer his respects to the Lord.

TEXT 41

न किञ्चनोदीरयितुमशक्तु तीव्रया मुदा ।
आपूरितमनोद्वारैर्हृदिन्य इव निर्जरैः ॥४१॥

*na kiñcanodirayitum
aśakat tīvrayā mudā*

*āpūrita-manodvārair
hradinya iva nirjharaiḥ*

na—not; kiñcana—anything; udīrayitum—to speak; asakat—he was able; tīvrayā—by very great; mudā—happiness; āpūrita—filled; manah-dvāraiḥ—by the senses; hradinyāḥ—the rivers; iva—like; nirjharaiḥ—by torrents from the mountain.

TRANSLATION

As rivers are filled by water flowing from a mountain, all of Dakṣa's senses were filled with pleasure. Because of his highly elevated happiness, Dakṣa could not say anything, but simply remained flat on the ground.

PURPORT

When one actually realizes or sees the Supreme Personality of Godhead, he is filled with complete happiness. For example, when Dhruva Mahārāja saw the Lord in his presence, he said, *svāmin kṛtārthaḥ smi varam na yāce*: "My dear Lord, I have nothing to ask from You. Now I am completely satisfied." Similarly, when Prajāpati Dakṣa saw the Supreme Lord in his presence, he simply fell flat, unable to speak or ask Him for anything.

TEXT 42

तं तथावनतं भक्तं प्रजाकामं प्रजापतिम् ।
चित्तज्ञः सर्वभूतानामिदमाह जनार्दनः ॥४२॥

*tam tathāvanataṁ bhaktam
prajā-kāmam prajāpatim
citta-jñāḥ sarva-bhūtānām
idam āha janārdanaḥ*

tam—him (Prajāpati Dakṣa); tathā—in that way; avanatam—prostrated before Him; bhaktam—a great devotee; prajā-kāmam—desiring to increase the population; prajāpatim—unto the prajāpati (Dakṣa);

citta-jñah—who can understand the hearts; *śarva-bhūtānām*—of all living entities; *idam*—this; *āha*—said; *janārdanah*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who can appease everyone's desires.

TRANSLATION

Although Prajāpati Dakṣa could not say anything, when the Lord, who knows everyone's heart, saw His devotee prostrate in that manner and desiring to increase the population, He addressed him as follows.

TEXT 43

श्रीभगवानुवाच

प्राचेतस महाभाग संसिद्धस्तपसा भवान् ।
यच्छ्रद्धया मत्परया मयि भावं परं गतः ॥४३॥

śrī-bhagavān uvāca
prācetasa mahā-bhāga
samsiddhas tapasā bhavān
yac chraddhayā mat-parayā
mayi bhāvam param gataḥ

śrī-bhagavān uvāca—the Supreme Personality of Godhead said; *prācetasa*—O My dear Prācetasa; *mahā-bhāga*—O you who are so fortunate; *samsiddhaḥ*—perfected; *tapasā*—by your austerities; *bhavān*—your good self; *yat*—because; *śraddhayā*—by great faith, *mat-parayā*—whose object is Me; *mayi*—in Me; *bhāvam*—ecstasy; *param*—supreme; *gataḥ*—attained.

TRANSLATION

The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: O most fortunate Prācetasa, because of your great faith in Me, you have attained the supreme devotional ecstasy. Indeed, because of your austerities, combined with exalted devotion, your life is now successful. You have achieved complete perfection.

PURPORT

As the Lord Himself confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.15), one reaches the highest perfection when he attains the fortune of realizing the Supreme Personality of Godhead:

*mām upetya punar janma
duḥkhālayam aśāśvatam
nāpnuvanti mahātmānah
saṁsiddhim paramāṇi gatāḥ*

“After attaining Me, the great souls, who are *yogīs* in devotion, never return to this temporary world, which is full of miseries, because they have attained the highest perfection.” Therefore the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement teaches one to follow the path toward the topmost perfection simply by performing devotional service.

TEXT 44

प्रीतोऽहं ते प्रजानाथ यन्तेऽसोदूर्बृंहणं तपः ।
ममैष कामो भूतानां यद् भूयासुर्विभूतयः ॥४४॥

*prīto 'ham te prajā-nātha
yat te 'syodbrīṁhaṇāṁ tapah
mama-iṣa kāmo bhūtānāṁ
yad bhūyāsuḥ vibhūtayāḥ*

prītaḥ—very much pleased; *aham*—I; *te*—with you; *prajā-nātha*—O King of population; *yat*—because; *te*—your; *asya*—of this material world; *udbrīṁhaṇam*—causing increase; *tapah*—austerity; *mama*—My; *esāḥ*—this; *kāmaḥ*—desire; *bhūtānām*—of the living entities; *yat*—which; *bhūyāsuḥ*—may there be; *vibhūtayāḥ*—advancement in all respects.

TRANSLATION

My dear Prajāpati Dakṣa, you have performed extreme austerities for the welfare and growth of the world. My desire also is that everyone within this world be happy. I am therefore very

pleased with you because you are endeavoring to fulfill My desire for the welfare of the entire world.

PURPORT

After every dissolution of the material cosmos, all the living entities take shelter in the body of Kāraṇodakaśayī Viṣṇu, and when creation takes place again, they come forth from His body in their various species to resume their activities. Why does the creation take place in such a way that the living entities are put into conditioned life to suffer the threefold miseries imposed upon them by the material nature? Here the Lord says to Dakṣa, “You desire to benefit all living entities, and that is also My desire.” The living entities who come in contact with the material world are meant to be corrected. All the living entities within this material world have revolted against the service of the Lord, and therefore they remain within this material world as ever-conditioned, *nitya-baddha*, taking birth again and again. There is a chance, of course, of their being liberated, but nevertheless the conditioned souls, not taking advantage of this opportunity, continue in a life of sense enjoyment, and thus they are punished by birth and death again and again. This is the law of nature. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.14):

*daivī hy eṣā gunamayī
mama māyā duratyayā
mām eva ye prapadyante
māyām etāṁ taranti te*

“This divine energy of Mine, consisting of the three modes of material nature, is difficult to overcome. But those who have surrendered unto Me can easily cross beyond it.” Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.7) the Lord says:

*mamaivāṁśo jīva-loke
jīva-bhūtaḥ sanātanah
manah ṣaṣṭhānindriyāṇi
prakṛti-sthāni karsati*

“The living entities in this conditioned world are My eternal, fragmental parts. Due to conditioned life, they are struggling very hard with the six

senses, which include the mind.” The living entity’s struggle for existence within the material world is due to his rebellious nature. Unless a living entity surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, he must continue this life of struggle.

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is not a fad. It is a bona fide movement intended to promote the welfare of all conditioned souls by trying to elevate everyone to the platform of Kṛṣṇa consciousness. If one does not come to this platform, he must continue in material existence perpetually, sometimes in the upper planets and sometimes in the lower planets. As confirmed in *Caitanya-caritāmṛta* (*Madhya* 20.118), *kabhu svarge uṭhāya, kabhu narake dubāya*: the conditioned soul sometimes descends into nescience and sometimes gets some relief by being relatively freed from it. This is the life of the conditioned soul.

Prajāpati Dakṣa is trying to benefit the conditioned souls by begetting them to give them a life with a chance for liberation. Liberation means surrender to Kṛṣṇa. If one begets children with the purpose of training them to surrender to Kṛṣṇa, fatherhood is very good. Similarly, when the spiritual master trains the conditioned souls to become Kṛṣṇa conscious, his position is successful. If one gives the conditioned souls a chance to become Kṛṣṇa conscious, all his activities are approved by the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is extremely pleased, as stated here (*prīto 'ham*). Following the examples of the previous ācāryas, all the members of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement should try to benefit the conditioned souls by inducing them to become Kṛṣṇa conscious and giving them all facilities to do so. Such activities constitute real welfare work. By such activities, a preacher or anyone who endeavors to spread Kṛṣṇa consciousness is recognized by the Supreme Personality of Godhead. As the Lord Himself confirms in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.68–69):

*ya idam paramam guhyam
mad-bhaktev abhidhāsyati
bhaktim mayi paraṁ kṛtvā
mām evaiṣyaty asamśayaḥ*

*na ca tasmān manusyeṣu
kaścin me priya-kṛttamah
bhavitā na ca me tasmād
anyah priyatara bhuvi*

“For one who explains the supreme secret to the devotees, devotional service is guaranteed, and at the end he will come back to Me. There is no servant in this world more dear to Me than he, nor will there ever be one more dear.”

TEXT 45

ब्रह्मा भवो भवन्तश्च मनवो विबुधेश्वराः ।
विभूतयो मम ह्येता भूतानां भूतिहेतवः ॥४५॥

*brahmā bhavo bhavantaś ca
manavo vibudheśvarāḥ
vibhūtayo mama hi etā
bhūtānām bhūti-hetavaḥ*

brahmā—Lord Brahmā; *bhavaḥ*—Lord Śiva; *bhavantah*—all of you *prajāpatis*; *ca*—and; *manavaḥ*—the Manus; *vibudha-īśvarāḥ*—all the different demigods (such as the sun, the moon, Venus, Mars and Jupiter, who are all in charge of various activities for the welfare of the world); *vibhūtayah*—expansions of energy; *mama*—My; *hi*—indeed; *etāḥ*—all these; *bhūtānām*—of all the living entities; *bhūti*—of welfare; *hetavaḥ*—causes.

TRANSLATION

Lord Brahmā, Lord Śiva, the Manus, all the other demigods in the higher planetary systems, and you *prajāpatis*, who are increasing the population, are working for the benefit of all living entities. Thus you expansions of My marginal energy are incarnations of My various qualities.

PURPORT

There are various types of incarnations or expansions of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The expansions of His personal self, or *viṣṇu-tattva*, are called *svāṁśa* expansions, whereas the living entities, who are not *viṣṇu-tattva* but *jīva-tattva*, are called *vibhinnāṁśa*, separated expansions. Although Prajāpati Dakṣa is not on the same level as Lord Brahmā and Lord Śiva, he is compared to them because he engages in the

service of the Lord. In the service of the Personality of Godhead, it is not that Lord Brahmā is considered very great while an ordinary human being trying to preach the glories of the Lord is considered very low. There are no such distinctions. Regardless of whether materially high or materially low, anyone engaged in the service of the Lord is spiritually very dear to Him. In this regard, Śrīla Madhvācārya gives this quotation from the *Tantra-nirṇaya*:

viṣeṣa-vyakti-pātratvād
brahmādyāḥ tu vibhūtayah
tad-antaryāmiṇas caiva
matsyādyā vibhavāḥ smṛtāḥ

From Lord Brahmā down, all the living entities engaged in the service of the Lord are extraordinary and are called *vibhūti*. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (10.41):

yad yad vibhūtimat sattvarī^m
śrīmad ūrjītam eva vā
tat tad evāvagaccha tvam
mama tejo-'ṁśa-sambhavam

“Know that all beautiful, glorious and mighty creations spring from but a spark of My splendor.” A living entity especially empowered to act on behalf of the Lord is called *vibhūti*, whereas the *viṣṇu-tattva* incarnations of the Lord, such as the Matsya avatāra (*keśava dhṛta-mīna-śarīra jaya jagad-iśa hare*), are called *vibhava*.

TEXT 46

तपो मे हृदयं ब्रह्मस्तनुर्विद्या क्रियाकृतिः ।
अङ्गानि क्रतवो जाताधर्म आत्मासवः सुराः ॥४६॥

tapo me hrdayam brahmaṁ
tanur vidyā kriyākṛtiḥ
aṅgāni kratavo jātā
dhरma ātmāsavaḥ surāḥ

tapah—austerities like mental control, mystic *yoga* and meditation; *me*—My; *hṛdayam*—heart; *brahman*—O *brāhmaṇa*; *tanuh*—the body; *vidyā*—the knowledge derived from Vedic scripture; *kriyā*—spiritual activities; *ākṛtiḥ*—form; *āṅgāni*—the limbs of the body; *kratavah*—the ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices mentioned in the Vedic literature; *jātāḥ*—completed; *dharmaḥ*—the religious principles for executing the ritualistic ceremonies; *ātmā*—My soul; *asavah*—life airs; *surāḥ*—the demigods who execute My orders in different departments of the material world.

TRANSLATION

My dear brāhmaṇa, austerity in the form of meditation is My heart, Vedic knowledge in the form of hymns and mantras constitute My body, and spiritual activities and ecstatic emotions are My actual form. The ritualistic ceremonies and sacrifices, when properly conducted, are the various limbs of My body, the unseen good fortune proceeding from pious or spiritual activities constitutes My mind, and the demigods who execute My orders in various departments are My life and soul.

PURPORT

Sometimes atheists argue that since God is invisible to their eyes, they do not believe in God. For them the Supreme Lord is describing a method by which one can see God in His impersonal form. Intelligent persons can see God in His personal form, as stated in the *śāstras*, but if one is very eager to see the Supreme Personality of Godhead immediately, face to face, he can see the Supreme Lord through this description, which portrays the various internal and external parts of His body.

To engage in *tapasya*, or denial of material activities, is the first principle of spiritual life. Then there are spiritual activities, such as the performance of Vedic ritualistic sacrifices, study of the Vedic knowledge, meditation upon the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *māhā-mantra*. One should also respect the demigods and understand how they are situated, how they act and how they manage the activities of the various departments of this material world. In this way one can see how God is existing and how everything is managed perfectly

because of the presence of the Supreme Lord. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (9.10):

*mayādhyakṣena prakṛtiḥ
sūyate sa-carācaram
hetunānena kaunteya
jagad viparivartate*

“This material nature is working under My direction, O son of Kuntī, and it is producing all moving and unmoving beings. By its rule this manifestation is created and annihilated again and again.” If one is unable to see the Supreme Lord although He is present as Kṛṣṇa in His various incarnations, one may see the Supreme Lord’s impersonal feature, according to the direction of the *Vedas*, by seeing the activities of material nature.

Anything done under the direction of the Vedic injunctions is called *dharma*, as described by the order carriers of Yamarāja (*Bhāg.* 6.1.40):

*veda-pranihito dharmo
hy adharmas tad-viparyayah
vedo nārāyaṇah sākṣat
svayambhūr iti śuśruma*

“That which is prescribed in the *Vedas* constitutes *dharma*, the religious principles, and the opposite of that is irreligion. The *Vedas* are directly the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Nārāyaṇa, and are self-born. This we have heard from Yamarāja.”

In this connection, Śrīla Madhvācārya comments:

*tapo 'bhimānī rudras tu
viṣṇor hṛdayām āśritaḥ
vidyā rūpā tathaiwomā
viṣṇos tanum upāśritā*

*śṛṅgārādy-ākṛti-gataḥ
kriyātmā pāka-śāsanah*

*aṅgeṣu kratavaḥ sarve
madhya-dehe ca dharma-rāṭ
prāṇo vāyuś citta-gato
brahmādyāḥ sveṣu devatāḥ*

The various demigods are all acting under the protection of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, and according to their various actions the demigods are differently named.

TEXT 47

अहमेवासमेवाग्रे नान्यत् किञ्चान्तरं बहिः ।
संज्ञानमात्रमव्यक्तं प्रसुप्तमिव विश्वतः ॥४७॥

*aham evāsam evāgre
nānyat kiñcāntaram bahih
saṁjñāna-mātram avyaktam
prasuptam iva viśvataḥ*

aham—I, the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *eva*—only; *āsam*—was; *eva*—certainly; *agre*—in the beginning, before the creation; *na*—not; *anyat*—other; *kiñca*—anything; *antaram*—besides Me; *bahih*—external (since the cosmic manifestation is external to the spiritual world, the spiritual world existed when there was no material world); *saṁjñāna-mātram*—only the consciousness of the living entities; *avyaktam*—unmanifested; *prasuptam*—sleeping; *iva*—like; *viśvataḥ*—all over.

TRANSLATION

Before the creation of this cosmic manifestation, I alone existed with My specific spiritual potencies. Consciousness was then unmanifested, just as one's consciousness is unmanifested during the time of sleep.

PURPORT

The word *aham* indicates a person. As explained in the *Vedas*, *nityo nityānām cetanaś cetanānām*: the Lord is the supreme eternal among

innumerable eternals and the supreme living being among the innumerable living beings. The Lord is a person who also has impersonal features. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.11):

*vadanti tat tattva-vidas
tattvam yaj jñānam advayam
brahmeti paramātm̄eti
bhagavān iti śabdyate*

“Learned transcendentalists who know the Absolute Truth call this non-dual substance Brahman, Paramātmā or Bhagavān.” Consideration of the Paramātmā and impersonal Brahman arose after the creation; before the creation, only the Supreme Personality of Godhead existed. As firmly declared in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.55), the Lord can be understood only by *bhakti-yoga*. The ultimate cause, the supreme cause of creation, is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who can be understood only by *bhakti-yoga*. He cannot be understood by speculative philosophical research or by meditation, since all such processes came into existence after the material creation. The impersonal and localized conceptions of the Supreme Lord are more or less materially contaminated. The real spiritual process, therefore, is *bhakti-yoga*. As the Lord says, *bhaktyā mām abhijānāti*: “Only by devotional service can I be understood.” Before the creation, the Lord existed as a person, as indicated here by the word *aham*. When Prajāpati Dakṣa saw Him as a person, who was beautifully dressed and ornamented, he actually experienced the meaning of this word *aham* through devotional service.

Each person is eternal. Because the Lord says that He existed as a person before the creation (*agre*) and will also exist after the annihilation, the Lord is a person eternally. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura therefore quotes these verses from *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (10.9.13–14):

*na cāntar na bahir yasya
na pūrvam nāpi cāparam
pūrvāparam bahiś cāntar
jagato yo jagac ca yah*

*tari matvātmajam avyaktam
 martya-liṅgam adhokṣajam
 gopikolūkhale dāmnā
 babandha prākṛtarī yathā*

The Personality of Godhead appeared in Vṛndāvana as the son of mother Yaśodā, who bound the Lord with rope just as an ordinary mother binds a material child. There are actually no divisions of external and internal for the form of the Supreme Personality of Godhead (*sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*), but when He appears in His own form the unintelligent think Him an ordinary person. *Avajānanti māṁ mūḍhā mānuśīṁ tanum āśritam*: although He comes in His own body, which never changes, *mūḍhas*, the unintelligent, think that the impersonal Brahman has assumed a material body to come in the form of a person. Ordinary living beings assume material bodies, but the Supreme Personality of Godhead does not. Since the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the supreme consciousness, it is stated herein that *saṁjñāna-mātram*, the original consciousness, Kṛṣṇa consciousness, was unmanifested before the creation, although the consciousness of the Supreme Personality of Godhead is the origin of everything. The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.12), “Never was there a time when I did not exist, nor you, nor all these kings; nor in the future shall any of us cease to be.” Thus the Lord’s person is the Absolute Truth in the past, present and future.

In this regard, Madhvācārya quotes two verses from the *Matsya Purāṇa*:

*nānā-varṇo haris tv eko
 bahu-śīrṣa-bhujo rūpāt
 āśil laye tad-anyat tu
 sūkṣma-rūpam śriyam vinā*

*asuptah supta iva ca
 miliūkṣo 'bhavad dhariḥ
 anyatrānādarād viṣṇau
 śrīś ca līneva kathyate*

*sūkṣmatvena harau sthānāl
līnam anyad apīṣyate*

After the annihilation of everything, the Supreme Lord, because of His *sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha*, remains in His original form, but since the other living entities have material bodies, the matter merges into matter, and the subtle form of the spirit soul remains within the body of the Lord. The Lord does not sleep, but the ordinary living entities remain asleep until the next creation. An unintelligent person thinks that the opulence of the Supreme Lord is nonexistent after the annihilation, but that is not a fact. The opulence of the Supreme Personality of Godhead remains as it is in the spiritual world; only in the material world is everything dissolved. *Brahma-līna*, merging into the Supreme Brahman, is not actual *līna*, or annihilation, for the subtle form remaining in the Brahman effulgence will return to the material world after the material creation and again assume a material form. This is described as *bhūtvā bhūtvā praliyate*. When the material body is annihilated, the spirit soul remains in a subtle form, which later assumes another material body. This is true for the conditioned souls, but the Supreme Personality of Godhead remains eternally in His original consciousness and spiritual body.

TEXT 48

मर्यनन्तगुणेऽनन्ते गुणतो गुणविग्रहः ।
यदासीत् तत एवाद्यः स्वयम्भूः समभूदजः॥४८॥

*mayy ananta-guṇe 'nante
guṇato guṇa-vigrahaḥ
yadāśit tata evādyah
svayambhūḥ samabhūd ajah*

mayi—in Me; ananta-guṇe—possessing unlimited potency; anante—unlimited; guṇataḥ—from My potency known as māyā; guṇa-vigrahaḥ—the universe, which is a result of the modes of nature; yadā—when; āśit—it came into existence; tataḥ—therein; eva—indeed; ādyah—the first living being; svayambhūḥ—Lord Brahmā; samabhūt—was born; ajah—although not from a material mother.

TRANSLATION

I am the reservoir of unlimited potency, and therefore I am known as unlimited or all-pervading. From My material energy the cosmic manifestation appeared within Me, and in this universal manifestation appeared the chief being, Lord Brahmā, who is your source and is not born of a material mother.

PURPORT

This is a description of the history of the universal creation. The first cause is the Lord Himself, the Supreme Person. From Him, Brahmā is created, and Brahmā takes charge of the affairs of the universe. The universal affairs of the material creation depend upon the material energy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is therefore the cause of the material creation. The entire cosmic manifestation is described herein as *guṇa-vigrahaḥ*, the form of the Lord's qualities. From the cosmic universal form, the first creation is Lord Brahmā, who is the cause of all living entities. In this regard, Śrīla Madhvācārya describes the unlimited attributes of the Lord:

*praty-ekaśo guṇānāṁ tu
 niḥsimatvam udīryate
 tadānantyāṁ tu guṇatas
 te cānanta hi saṅkhyayā
 ato 'nanta-guṇo viṣṇur
 guṇato 'nanta eva ca*

Parasya śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate: the Lord has innumerable potencies, all of which are unlimited. Therefore the Lord Himself and all His qualities, forms, pastimes and paraphernalia are also unlimited. Because Lord Viṣṇu has unlimited attributes, He is known as Ananta.

TEXTS 49–50

स वै यदा महादेवो मम वीर्योपबृंहितः ।
 मेने खिलमिवात्मानमुद्यतः खर्गकर्मणि ॥४९॥

अथ मेऽभिहितो देवस्तपोऽतप्यत दारुणम् ।
नव विश्वसुजो युष्मान् येनादावसृजद् विष्णुः ॥५०॥

*sa vai yadā mahādevo
mama vīryopabṝmhitaḥ
mene khilam ivātmānam
udyataḥ svarga-karmani*

*atha me 'bhihitō devas
tapaḥ 'tapyata dāruṇam
nava viśva-sṛjō yuṣmān
yenādāv asrjad vibhuḥ*

sah—that Lord Brahmā; *vai*—indeed; *yadā*—when; *mahā-devaḥ*—the chief of all the demigods; *mama*—My; *vīrya-upabṝmhitaḥ*—being increased by the potency; *mene*—thought; *khilam*—incapable; *iva*—as if; *ātmānam*—himself; *udyataḥ*—attempting; *svarga-karmani*—in the creation of the universal affairs; *atha*—at that time; *me*—by Me; *abhihitāḥ*—advised; *devaḥ*—that Lord Brahmā; *tapāḥ*—austerity; *atapyata*—performed; *dāruṇam*—extremely difficult; *nava*—nine; *viśva-sṛjāḥ*—important personalities to create the universe; *yuṣmān*—all of you; *yena*—by whom; *ādau*—in the beginning; *asrjat*—created; *vibhuḥ*—the great.

TRANSLATION

When the chief lord of the universe, Lord Brahmā [Svayambhū], having been inspired by My energy, was attempting to create, he thought himself incapable. Therefore I gave him advice, and in accordance with my instructions he underwent extremely difficult austerities. Because of these austerities, the great Lord Brahmā was able to create nine personalities, including you, to help him in the functions of creation.

PURPORT

Nothing is possible without *tapasya*. Lord Brahmā, however, was empowered to create this entire universe because of his austerities. The

more we engage in austerities, the more we become powerful by the grace of the Lord. Therefore R̄ṣabhadeva advised His sons, *tapo divyam putrakā yena sattvarā śuddhyet*: “One should engage in penance and austerity to attain the divine position of devotional service. By such activity, one’s heart is purified.” (*Bhāg.* 5.5.1) In our material existence we are impure, and therefore we cannot do anything wonderful, but if we purify our existence by *tapasya*, we can do wonderful things by the grace of the Lord. Therefore *tapasya* is very important, as stressed in this verse.

TEXT 51

एषा पञ्चजनस्याङ्गं दुहिता वै प्रजापतेः ।
असिक्री नाम पत्नीत्वे प्रजेश प्रतिगृह्यताम् ॥५१॥

*eṣā pañcajanasyāṅga
duhitā vai prajāpateḥ
asiknī nāma patnītve
prajeśa pratigrhyatām*

eṣā—this; *pañcajanasya*—of Pañcajana; *aṅga*—O My dear son; *duhitā*—the daughter; *vai*—indeed; *prajāpateḥ*—another *prajāpati*; *asiknī nāma*—of the name Asiknī; *patnītve*—as your wife; *prajeśa*—O *prajāpati*; *pratigrhyatām*—let her be accepted.

TRANSLATION

O My dear son Dakṣa, Prajāpati Pañcajana has a daughter named Asikni, whom I offer to you so that you may accept her as your wife.

TEXT 52

मिथुनव्यवायधर्मस्त्वं प्रजासर्गमिमं पुनः ।
मिथुनव्यवायधर्मिण्यां भूरिशो भावयिष्यसि ॥५२॥

*mithuna-vyavāya-dharmaś tvam
prajā-sargam imam punaḥ
mithuna-vyavāya-dharmaṇyām
bhūriśo bhāvayisyasi*

mithuna—of man and woman; *vyavāya*—sexual activities; *dharmaḥ*—who accepts by religious performance; *tvam*—you; *prajā-sargam*—creation of living entities; *imam*—this; *punah*—again; *mithuna*—of man and woman united; *vyavāya-dharminyām*—in her according to the religious performance of sexual intercourse; *bhūriṣah*—manifold; *bhāvayiṣyasi*—you will cause to be.

TRANSLATION

Now unite in sexual life as man and woman, and in this way, by sexual intercourse, you will be able to beget hundreds of children in the womb of this girl to increase the population.

PURPORT

The Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.11), *dharmāviruddho bhūtesu kāmo 'smi*: “I am sex that is not contrary to religious principles.” Sexual intercourse ordained by the Supreme Personality of Godhead is *dharma*, a religious principle, but it is not intended for sense enjoyment. Indulgence in sense enjoyment through sexual intercourse is not allowed by the Vedic principles. One may follow the natural tendency for sex life only to beget children. Therefore the Lord told Dakṣa in this verse, “This girl is offered to you only for sex life to beget children, not for any other purpose. She is very fertile, and therefore you will be able to have as many children as you can beget.”

Śrila Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura remarks in this connection that Dakṣa was given the facility for unlimited sexual intercourse. In Dakṣa’s previous life he was also known as Dakṣa, but in the course of performing sacrifices he offended Lord Śiva, and thus his head was replaced with that of a goat. Then Dakṣa gave up his life because of his degraded condition, but because he maintained the same unlimited sexual desires, he underwent austerities by which he satisfied the Supreme Lord, who then gave him unlimited potency for sexual intercourse.

It should be noted that although such a facility for sexual intercourse is achieved by the grace of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, this facility is not offered to advanced devotees, who are free from material desires (*anyābhilāṣitā-sūnyam*). In this connection it may be noted that

if the American boys and girls engaged in the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement want to advance in Kṛṣṇa consciousness to achieve the supreme benefit of loving service to the Lord, they should refrain from indulging in this facility for sex life. Therefore we advise that one should at least refrain from illicit sex. Even if there are opportunities for sex life, one should voluntarily accept the limitation of having sex only for progeny, not for any other purpose. Kardama Muni was also given the facility for sex life, but he had only a slight desire for it. Therefore after begetting children in the womb of Devahūti, Kardama Muni became completely renounced. The purport is that if one wants to return home, back to Godhead, one should voluntarily refrain from sex life. Sex should be accepted only as much as needed, not unlimitedly.

One should not think that Dakṣa received the favor of the Lord by receiving the facilities for unlimited sex. Later verses will reveal that Dakṣa again committed an offense, this time at the lotus feet of Nārada. Therefore although sex life is the topmost enjoyment in the material world and although one may have an opportunity for sexual enjoyment by the grace of God, this entails a risk of committing offenses. Dakṣa was open to such offenses, and therefore, strictly speaking, he was not actually favored by the Supreme Lord. One should not seek the favor of the Lord for unlimited potency in sex life.

TEXT 53

त्वतोऽधस्तात् प्रजाः सर्वा मिथुनीभूय मायया।
मदीयया भविष्यन्ति हरिष्यन्ति च मे बलिम् ॥५३॥

*tvatto 'dhastāt prajāḥ sarvā
mithunī-bhūya māyayā
madīyayā bhaviṣyanti
hariṣyanti ca me balim*

*tvattah—*you; *adhastāt—*after; *prajāḥ—the living entities;* *sarvāḥ—all;* *mithunī-bhūya—*having sex life; *māyayā—*because of the influence or facilities given by the illusory energy; *madīyayā—*My; *bhaviṣyanti—they will become;* *hariṣyanti—they will offer;* *ca—also;* *me—unto Me;* *balim—presentations.*

TRANSLATION

After you give birth to many hundreds and thousands of children, they will also be captivated by My illusory energy and will engage, like You, in sexual intercourse. But because of My mercy to you and them, they will also be able to give Me presentations in devotion.

TEXT 54

श्रीगुक उवाच

इत्युक्त्वा मिषतस्य भगवान् विश्वभावनः ।
स्वप्नोपलब्धार्थं इव तत्रैवान्तर्दद्धे हरिः ॥५४॥

*śrī-śuka uvāca
ity uktvā miṣatas tasya
bhagavān viśva-bhāvanah
svapnopalabdha-arthaḥ iva
tatraivāntardadhe hariḥ*

śrī-śukah uvāca—Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued to speak; *iti*—thus; *uktvā*—saying; *miṣataḥ tasya*—while he (Dakṣa) was personally looking on; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *viśva-bhāvanah*—who creates the universal affairs; *svapna-upalabdhārthaḥ*—an object obtained in dreaming; *iva*—like; *tatra*—there; *eva*—certainly; *antar-dadhe*—disappeared; *hariḥ*—the Lord, the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: After the creator of the entire universe, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hari, had spoken in this way in the presence of Prajāpati Dakṣa, He immediately disappeared as if He were an object experienced in a dream.

Thus end the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Fourth Chapter of Śrimad-Bhāgavatam, entitled “The Hāṁsa-guhyā Prayers Offered to the Lord by Prajāpati Dakṣa.”

CHAPTER FIVE

Nārada Muni Cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa

This chapter relates how all the sons of Dakṣa were delivered from the clutches of the material energy by following the advice of Nārada, who was therefore cursed by Dakṣa.

Influenced by the external energy of Lord Viṣṇu, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot ten thousand sons in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajani. These sons, who were all of the same character and mentality, were known as the Haryaśvas. Ordered by their father to create more and more population, the Haryaśvas went west to the place where the River Sindhu (now the Indus) meets the Arabian Sea. In those days this was the site of a holy lake named Nārāyaṇa-saras, where there were many saintly persons. The Haryaśvas began practicing austerities, penances and meditation, which are the engagements of the highly exalted renounced order of life. However, when Śrīla Nārada Muni saw these boys engaged in such commendable austerities simply for material creation, he thought it better to release them from this tendency. Nārada Muni described to the boys their ultimate goal of life and advised them not to become ordinary *karmīs* to beget children. Thus all the sons of Dakṣa became enlightened and left, never to return.

Prajāpati Dakṣa, who was very sad at the loss of his sons, begot one thousand more sons in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajani, and ordered them to increase progeny. These sons, who were named the Savalāśvas, also engaged in worshiping Lord Viṣṇu to beget children, but Nārada Muni convinced them to become mendicants and not beget children. Foiled twice in his attempts to increase population, Prajāpati Dakṣa became most angry at Nārada Muni and cursed him, saying that in the future he would not be able to stay anywhere. Since Nārada Muni, being fully qualified, was fixed in tolerance, he accepted Dakṣa's curse.

TEXT 1

श्रीशुक उवाच

तस्यां स पाञ्चजन्यां वै विष्णुमायोपवृंहितः ।
हर्यश्वसंज्ञानयुतं पुत्रानजनयद् विभुः ॥ १ ॥

*śrī-śuka uvāca
tasyāṁ sa pāñcajanyāṁ vai
viṣṇu-māyopabṝmhitaḥ
haryaśva-saṁjñān ayutam
putrān ajanayad vibhuḥ*

*śrī-śukah uvāca—*Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *tasyām*—in her; *sah*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *pāñcajanyām*—his wife named Pāñcajanī; *vai*—indeed; *viṣṇu-māyā-upabṝmhitaḥ*—being made capable by the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu; *haryaśva-saṁjñān*—named the Haryaśvas; *ayutam*—ten thousand; *putrān*—sons; *ajanayat*—begot; *vibhuḥ*—being powerful.

TRANSLATION

Śrila Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: Impelled by the illusory energy of Lord Viṣṇu, Prajāpati Dakṣa begot ten thousand sons in the womb of Pāñcajanī [Asikni]. My dear King, these sons were called the Haryaśvas.

TEXT 2

अपृथग्धर्मशीलास्ते सर्वे दाक्षायणा नृप ।
पित्रा प्रोक्ताः प्रजासर्गे प्रतीचीं प्रययुर्दिशम् ॥ २ ॥

*aprthag-dharma-śilās te
sarve dāksāyaṇā nṛpa
pitrā proktāḥ prajā-sarge
pratīcīm prayayur diśam*

aprthag—alike in; *dharma-śilāḥ*—good character and behavior; *te*—they; *sarve*—all; *dāksāyaṇāḥ*—the sons of Dakṣa; *nṛpa*—O King;

pitrā—by their father; *proktāḥ*—ordered; *prajā-sarge*—to increase the population; *pratīcīm*—western; *prayayuh*—they went to; *diśam*—the direction.

TRANSLATION

My dear King, all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa were alike in being very gentle and obedient to the orders of their father. When their father ordered them to beget children, they all went in the western direction.

TEXT 3

तत्र नारायणसरस्तीर्थं सिन्धुसमुद्रयोः ।
सङ्गमो यत्र सुमहन्मूनिसिद्धनिषेवितम् ॥ ३ ॥

tatra nārāyaṇa-saras
tīrtham sindhu-samudrayoh
sāṅgamo yatra sumahat
muni-siddha-niṣevitam

tatra—in that direction; *nārāyaṇa-sarāḥ*—the lake named Nārāyaṇa-saras; *tīrtham*—very holy place; *sindhu-samudrayoh*—of the River Sindhu and the sea; *sāṅgamah*—confluence; *yatra*—where; *su-mahat*—very great; *muni*—by sages; *siddha*—and perfected human beings; *niṣevitam*—frequented.

TRANSLATION

In the west, where the River Sindhu meets the sea, there is a great place of pilgrimage known as Nārāyaṇa-saras. Many sages and others advanced in spiritual consciousness live there.

TEXTS 4-5

तदुपस्पर्शनादेव विनिर्धूतमलाशयाः ।
धर्मे पारमहंसे च प्रोत्पत्रमतयोऽप्युत ॥ ४ ॥
तेषि रे तप एवोग्रं पित्रादेशेन यन्त्रिताः ।
प्रजाविवृद्धये यत्तान् देवर्षिस्तान् ददर्श ह ॥ ५ ॥

*tad-upasparśanād eva
vinirdhūta-malāśayāḥ
dharme pāramahāṁsyे ca
protpanna-matayo 'py uta*

*tepiре tapa evogram
pitrādeśena yantritāḥ
prajā-vivṛddhaye yattān
devarṣis tān dadarśa ha*

tat—of that holy place; *upasparśanāt*—from bathing in that water or touching it; *eva*—only; *vinirdhūta*—completely washed away; *malāśayāḥ*—whose impure desires; *dharme*—to the practices; *pāramahāṁsyē*—executed by the topmost class of *sannyāsīs*; *ca*—also; *protpanna*—highly inclined; *matayah*—whose minds; *api uta*—although; *tepiре*—they executed; *tapāḥ*—penances; *eva*—certainly; *ugram*—severe; *pitr-ādeśena*—by the order of their father; *yantritāḥ*—engaged; *prajā-vivṛddhaye*—for the purpose of increasing the population; *yattān*—ready; *devarṣih*—the great sage Nārada; *tān*—them; *dadarśa*—visited; *ha*—indeed.

TRANSLATION

In that holy place, the Haryaśvas began regularly touching the lake's waters and bathing in them. Gradually becoming very much purified, they became inclined toward the activities of paramahāṁsas. Nevertheless, because their father had ordered them to increase the population, they performed severe austerities to fulfill his desires. One day, when the great sage Nārada saw those boys performing such fine austerities to increase the population, Nārada approached them.

TEXTS 6-8

उवाच चाथ हर्यशाः कथं सक्ष्यथ वै प्रजाः ।
अदृष्टान्तं शुश्रो युयं बालिशा बत पालकाः ॥ ६ ॥

तथैकपुरुषं राष्ट्रं बिलं चादृष्टनिर्गमम् ।
 वद्धुरुणां स्त्रियं चापि पुमांसं पुंश्लीणतिम् ॥ ७ ॥
 नदीमुभयतोवाहां पञ्चपञ्चाद्भूतं गृहम् ।
 क्षचिद्दंसं चित्रकथं क्षौरपव्यं स्वयं ऋमि ॥ ८ ॥

*uvāca cātha haryaśvāḥ
 kathāṁ srakṣyatha vai prajāḥ
 adṛṣṭvāntarṁ bhuvo yūyam
 bāliśā bata pālakāḥ*

*tathāika-puruṣam rāṣṭram
 bilam cādṛṣṭa-nirgamam
 bahu-rūpām striyam cāpi
 pumāṁsam pumīścalī-patim*

*nadīm ubhayato vāhāṁ
 pañca-pañcādbhutam gṛham
 kvacit dhāṁsam citra-kathāṁ
 kṣaura-pavyam svayam bhrami*

uvāca—he said; *ca*—also; *atha*—thus; *haryaśvāḥ*—O Haryaśvas, sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; *kathāṁ*—why; *srakṣyatha*—you will beget; *vai*—indeed; *prajāḥ*—progeny; *adṛṣṭvā*—having not seen; *antam*—the end; *bhuvo*—of this earth; *yūyam*—all of you; *bāliśāḥ*—inexperienced; *bata*—alas; *pālakāḥ*—although ruling princes; *tathā*—so also; *eka*—one; *puruṣam*—man; *rāṣṭram*—kingdom; *bilam*—the hole; *ca*—also; *adṛṣṭa-nirgamam*—from which there is no coming out; *bahu-rūpām*—taking many forms; *striyam*—the woman; *ca*—and; *api*—even; *pumāṁsam*—the man; *pumīścalī-patim*—the husband of a prostitute; *nadīm*—a river; *ubhayataḥ*—in both ways; *vāhāṁ*—which flows; *pañca-pañca*—of five multiplied by five (twenty-five); *adbhutam*—a wonder; *gṛham*—the house; *kvacit*—somewhere; *hāṁsam*—a swan; *citra-kathāṁ*—whose story is wonderful; *kṣaura-pavyam*—made of sharp razors and thunderbolts; *svayam*—itself; *bhrami*—revolving.

TRANSLATION

The great sage Nārada said: My dear Haryaśvas, you have not seen the extremities of the earth. There is a kingdom where only one man lives and where there is a hole from which, having entered, no one emerges. A woman there who is extremely unchaste adorns herself with various attractive dresses, and the man who lives there is her husband. In that kingdom, there is a river flowing in both directions, a wonderful home made of twenty-five materials, a swan that vibrates various sounds, and an automatically revolving object made of sharp razors and thunderbolts. You have not seen all this, and therefore you are inexperienced boys without advanced knowledge. How, then, will you create progeny?

PURPORT

Nārada Muni saw that the boys known as the Haryaśvas were already purified because of living in that holy place and were practically ready for liberation. Why then should they be encouraged to become entangled in family life, which is so dark that once having entered it one cannot leave it? Through this analogy, Nārada Muni asked them to consider why they should follow their father's order to be entangled in family life. Indirectly, he asked them to find within the cores of their hearts the situation of the Supersoul, Lord Viṣṇu, for then they would truly be experienced. In other words, one who is too involved in his material environment and does not look within the core of his heart is increasingly entangled in the illusory energy. Nārada Muni's purpose was to get the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa to divert their attention toward spiritual realization instead of involving themselves in the ordinary but complicated affairs of propagation. The same advice was given by Prahlāda Mahārāja to his father (*Bhāg.* 7.5.5):

*tat sādhu manye 'sura-varya dehināṁ
 sadā samudvigna-dhiyām asad-grahāt
 hitvātmā-pātām gr̥ham andha-kūpām
 vanāṁ gato yad dharim āśrayeta*

In the dark well of family life, one is always full of anxiety because of having accepted a temporary body. If one wants to free himself from this

anxiety, one should immediately leave family life and take shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead in Vṛindāvana. Nārada Muni advised the Haryaśvas not to enter household life. Since they were already advanced in spiritual knowledge, why should they be entangled in that way?

TEXT 9

कथं स्वपितुरादेशमविद्वांसो विपश्चितः ।
अनुरूपमविज्ञाय अहो सर्ग करिष्यथ ॥ ९ ॥

*katham svapitūra-deśam
avidvāṁsaḥ vipaścitaḥ
anurūpam avijñāya
aho sargam kariṣyatha*

katham—how; *sva-pituh*—of your own father; *adeśam*—the order; *avidvāṁsaḥ*—ignorant; *vipaścitaḥ*—who knows everything; *anurūpam*—suitable for you; *avijñāya*—without knowing; *aho*—alas; *sargam*—the creation; *kariṣyatha*—you will perform.

TRANSLATION

Alas, your father is omniscient, but you do not know his actual order. Without knowing the actual purpose of your father, how will you create progeny?

TEXT 10

श्रीशुक उवाच
तनिशम्याथ हर्यशा औत्पत्तिकमनीषया ।
वाचःकूटं तु देवर्षेः स्वयं विममृश्यिया ॥ १० ॥

*śrī-śuka uvāca
tan niśamyātha haryaśvā
autpatti-ka-maniṣayā
vācaḥ kūṭaṁ tu devarṣeḥ
svayam vimamṛśur dhiyā*

śri-śukah uvāca—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; tat—that; niśamya—hearing; atha—thereafter; haryaśvāḥ—all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; autpattiḥ—naturally awakened; maṇiṣayā—by possessing the power to consider; vācaḥ—of the speech; kūṭam—the enigma; tu—but; devarṣeḥ—of Nārada Muni; svayam—themselves; vimamṛṣuḥ—reflected upon; dhiyā—with full intelligence.

TRANSLATION

Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said: Hearing these enigmatic words of Nārada Muni, the Haryaśvas considered them with their natural intelligence, without help from others.

TEXT 11

भूः क्षेत्रं जीवसंज्ञं यदनादि निजबन्धनम् ।
अदृश्वा तस्य निर्वाणं किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥११॥

*bhūḥ kṣetram jīva-saṁjñam yad
anādi nija-bandhanam
adṛśtvā tasya nirvānam
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

bhūḥ—the earth; *kṣetram*—the field of activities; *jīva-saṁjñam*—the designation of the spiritual living being who is bound by different results of activity; *yat*—which; *anādi*—existing since time immemorial; *nija-bandhanam*—causing his own bondage; *adṛśtvā*—without seeing; *tasya*—of this; *nirvānam*—the cessation; *kim*—what benefit; *asat-karmabhiḥ*—with temporary fruitive activities; *bhavet*—there can be.

TRANSLATION

[The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of Nārada's words as follows.] The word “bhūḥ” [“the earth”] refers to the field of activities. The material body, which is a result of the living being's actions, is his field of activities, and it gives him false designations. Since time immemorial, he has received various types of material bodies, which are the roots of bondage to the material world. If

one foolishly engages in temporary fruitive activities and does not look toward the cessation of this bondage, what will be the benefit of his actions?

PURPORT

Nārada Muni spoke to the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, about ten allegorical subjects—the king, the kingdom, the river, the house, the physical elements and so forth. After considering these by themselves, the Haryaśvas could understand that the living entity encaged in his body seeks happiness, but takes no interest in how to become free from his engagement. This is a very important verse, since all the living entities in the material world are very active, having obtained their particular types of bodies. A man works all day and night for sense gratification, and animals like hogs and dogs also work for sense gratification all day and night. Birds, beasts and all other conditioned living entities engage in various activities without knowledge of the soul encaged within the body. Especially in the human form of body, one's duty is to act in such a way that he can release himself from his engagement, but without the instructions of Nārada or his representative in the disciplic succession, people blindly engage in bodily activities to enjoy *māyā-sukha*—flickering, temporary happiness. They do not know how to become free from their material engagement. R̥śabhadēva therefore said that such activity is not at all good, since it encages the soul again and again in a body subjected to the threefold miseries of the material condition.

The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, could immediately understand the purport of Nārada's instructions. Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is especially meant for such enlightenment. We are trying to enlighten humanity so that people may come to the understanding that they should work hard in *tapasya* for self-realization and freedom from the continuous bondage of birth, death, old age and disease in one body after another. *Māyā*, however, is very strong; she is expert in putting impediments in the way of this understanding. Therefore sometimes one comes to the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement but again falls into the clutches of *māyā*, not understanding the importance of this movement.

TEXT 12

एक एवेश्वरस्त्यौ भगवान् स्वाश्रयः परः ।
तमदृष्ट्वाभवं पुंसः किमस्त्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१२॥

*eka eveśvaras turyo
bhagavān svāśrayah paraḥ
tam adṛṣṭvābhavam puṁsaḥ
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

ekaḥ—one; *eva*—indeed; *īśvaraḥ*—supreme controller; *turyaḥ*—the fourth transcendental category; *bhagavān*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *sva-āśrayaḥ*—independent, being His own shelter; *paraḥ*—beyond this material creation; *tam*—Him; *adṛṣṭvā*—not seeing; *abhavam*—who is not born or created; *puṁsaḥ*—of a man; *kim*—what benefit; *asat-karmabhiḥ*—with temporary fruitive activities; *bhavet*—there can be.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had said that there is a kingdom where there is only one male. The Haryāvas realized the purport of this statement.] The only enjoyer is the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who observes everything, everywhere. He is full of six opulences and fully independent of everyone else. He is never subject to the three modes of material nature, for He is always transcendental to this material creation. If the members of human society do not understand Him, the Supreme, through their advancement in knowledge and activities, but simply work very hard like cats and dogs all day and night for temporary happiness, what will be the benefit of their activities?

PURPORT

Nārada Muni had mentioned a kingdom where there is only one king with no competitor. The complete spiritual world, and specifically the cosmic manifestation, has only one proprietor or enjoyer—the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is beyond this material manifestation. The Lord has therefore been described as *turya*, existing on the fourth

platform. He has also been described as *abhava*. The word *bhava*, which means “takes birth,” comes from the word *bhū*, “to be.” As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.19), *bhūtvā bhūtvā pralīyate*: the living entities in the material world must be repeatedly born and destroyed. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, however, is neither *bhūtvā* nor *pralīyate*; He is eternal. In other words, He is not obliged to take birth like human beings or animals, which repeatedly take birth and die because of ignorance of the soul. The Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, is not subjected to such changes of body, and one who thinks otherwise is considered a fool (*avajānanti mām mūḍhā mānuṣīm tanum āśritam*). Nārada Muni advises that human beings not waste their time simply jumping like cats and monkeys, without real benefit. The duty of the human being is to understand the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

TEXT 13

पुमान् नैवैति यद् गत्वा विलखण्डं गतो यथा ।
प्रत्यग्धामाविद् इह किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१३॥

*pumān naivaiti yad gatvā
bila-svargam gato yathā
pratyag-dhāmāvida iha
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

pumān—a human being; *na*—not; *eva*—indeed; *eti*—comes back; *yat*—to which; *gatvā*—having gone; *bila-svargam*—to the region of the lower planetary system known as Pātāla; *gataḥ*—gone; *yathā*—like; *pratyak-dhāma*—the effulgent spiritual world; *avidāḥ*—of the unintelligent man; *iha*—in this material world; *kim*—what benefit; *asat-karmabhiḥ*—with temporary fruitive activities; *bhavet*—there can be.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had described that there is a bila, or hole, from which, having entered, one does not return. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this allegory.] Hardly once has a person who has entered the lower planetary system called Pātāla

been seen to return. Similarly, if one enters the Vaikuṇṭha-dhāma [pratyag-dhāma], he does not return to this material world. If there is such a place, from which, having gone, one does not return to the miserable material condition of life, what is the use of jumping like monkeys in the temporary material world and not seeing or understanding that place? What will be the profit?

PURPORT

As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (15.6), *yad gatvā na nivartante tad dhāma paramāṁ mama*: there is a region from which, having gone, one does not return to the material world. This region has been repeatedly described. Elsewhere in *Bhagavad-gītā* (4.9), Kṛṣṇa says:

*janma karma ca me divyam
evam yo vetti tattvataḥ
tyaktvā deham punar janma
naiti mām eti so 'rjuna*

“One who knows the transcendental nature of My appearance and activities does not, upon leaving the body, take his birth again in this material world, but attains My eternal abode, O Arjuna.”

If one can properly understand Kṛṣṇa, who has already been described as the Supreme King, he does not return here after giving up his material body. This fact has been described in this verse of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam. *Pumān naivaiti yad gatvā*: he does not return to this material world, but returns home, back to Godhead, to live an eternally blissful life of knowledge. Why do people not care about this? What will be the benefit of taking birth again in this material world, sometimes as a human being, sometimes a demigod, and sometimes a cat or dog? What is the benefit of wasting time in this way? Kṛṣṇa has very definitely asserted in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.15):

*mām upetya punar janma
duḥkhālayam aśāśvatam
nāpnuvanti mahātmānah
saṁsiddhim paramāṁ gatāḥ*

“After attaining Me, the great souls, who are *yogīs* in devotion, never return to this temporary world, which is full of miseries, because they have attained the highest perfection.” One’s real concern should be to free himself from the repetition of birth and death and attain the topmost perfection of life by living with the Supreme King in the spiritual world. In these verses the sons of Dakṣa repeatedly say, *kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*: “What is the use of impermanent fruitive activities?”

TEXT 14

नानारूपात्मनो बुद्धिः स्वैरिणीव गुणान्विता ।
तन्निष्ठामगतस्येह किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१४॥

*nānā-rūpātmano buddhiḥ
svairiṇīva guṇānvitā
tan-niṣṭhām agatasyeha
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

nānā—various; *rūpā*—who has forms or dresses; *ātmanah*—of the living entity; *buddhiḥ*—the intelligence; *svairiṇī*—a prostitute who freely decorates herself with different types of cloths and ornaments; *iva*—like; *guṇa-anvitā*—endowed with the mode of passion, and so on; *tat-niṣṭhām*—the cessation of that; *agatasya*—of one who has not obtained; *iha*—in this material world; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what is the use of performing temporary fruitive activities.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had described a woman who is a professional prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood the identity of this woman.] Mixed with the mode of passion, the unsteady intelligence of every living entity is like a prostitute who changes dresses just to attract one’s attention. If one fully engages in temporary fruitive activities, not understanding how this is taking place, what does he actually gain?

PURPORT

A woman who has no husband declares herself independent, which means that she becomes a prostitute. A prostitute generally dresses herself in various fashions intended to attract a man's attention to the lower part of her body. Today it has become a much advertised fashion for a woman to go almost naked, covering the lower part of her body only slightly, in order to draw the attention of a man to her private parts for sexual enjoyment. The intelligence engaged to attract a man to the lower part of the body is the intelligence of a professional prostitute. Similarly, the intelligence of a living entity who does not turn his attention toward Kṛṣṇa or the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement simply changes dresses like a prostitute. What is the benefit of such foolish intelligence? One should be intelligently conscious in such a way that he need no longer change from one body to another.

Karmīs change their professions at any moment, but a Kṛṣṇa conscious person does not change his profession, for his only profession is to attract the attention of Kṛṣṇa by chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* and living a very simple life, without following daily changes of fashion. In our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, fashionable persons are taught to adopt one fashion—the dress of a Vaiṣṇava with a shaved head and *tilaka*. They are taught to be always clean in mind, dress and eating in order to be fixed in Kṛṣṇa consciousness. What is the use of changing one's dress, sometimes wearing long hair and a long beard and sometimes dressing otherwise? This is not good. One should not waste his time in such frivolous activities. One should always be fixed in Kṛṣṇa consciousness and take the cure of devotional service with firm determination.

TEXT 15

तत्सङ्गभ्रंशितैश्वर्यं संसरन्तं कुभार्यवत् ।
तद्गतीबुधस्येह किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१५॥

*tat-saṅga-bhraṁśitaiśvaryam
 saṁsarantam kubhāryavat
 tad-gatī abudhasyeha
 kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

tat-saṅga—by association with the prostitute of intelligence; *bhrāṇśita*—taken away; *aiśvaryam*—the opulence of independence; *sāṁsarantam*—undergoing the material way of life; *ku-bhārya-vat*—exactly like a person who has a polluted wife; *tat-gatīḥ*—the movements of the polluted intelligence; *abudhasya*—of one who does not know; *īha*—in this world; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what can be the benefit of performing temporary fruitive activities.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had also spoken of a man who is the husband of the prostitute. The Haryaśvas understood this as follows.] If one becomes the husband of a prostitute, he loses all independence. Similarly, if a living entity has polluted intelligence, he prolongs his materialistic life. Frustrated by material nature, he must follow the movements of the intelligence, which brings various conditions of happiness and distress. If one performs fruitive activities under such conditions, what will be the benefit?

PURPORT

Polluted intelligence has been compared to a prostitute. One who has not purified his intelligence is said to be controlled by that prostitute. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (2.41), *vyavasāyātmikā buddhir ekeha kuru-nandana*: those who are actually serious are conducted by one kind of intelligence, namely, intelligence in Kṛṣṇa consciousness. *Bahu-śākhā hy anantāś ca buddhayaḥ vyavasāyinām*: one who is not fixed in proper intelligence discovers many modes of life. Thus involved in material activities, he is exposed to the different modes of material nature and subjected to varieties of so-called happiness and distress. If a man becomes the husband of a prostitute, he cannot be happy, and similarly one who follows the dictations of material intelligence and material consciousness will never be happy.

One must judiciously understand the activities of material nature. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (3.27):

*prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni
gunaiḥ karmāṇi sarvaśah*

*ahaṅkāra-vimūḍhātmā
kartāham iti manyate*

“The bewildered spirit soul, under the influence of the three modes of material nature, thinks himself to be the doer of activities, which are in actuality carried out by nature.” Although one follows the dictations of material nature, he happily thinks himself the master or husband of material nature. Scientists, for example, try to be the masters of material nature, life after life, not caring to understand the Supreme Person, under whose direction everything within this material world is moving. Trying to be the masters of material nature, they are imitation gods who declare to the public that scientific advancement will one day be able to avoid the so-called control of God. In fact, however, the living being, unable to control the rulings of God, is forced to associate with the prostitute of polluted intelligence and accept various material bodies. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (13.22):

*puruṣaḥ prakṛti-stho hi
bhūnkte prakṛti-jān guṇān
kāraṇam guṇa-saṅgo 'syā
sad-asad-yoni-janmasu*

“The living entity in material nature thus follows the ways of life, enjoying the three modes of nature. This is due to his association with that material nature. Thus he meets with good and evil amongst various species.” If one fully engages in temporary fruitive activities and does not solve this real problem, what profit will he gain?

TEXT 16

सृष्टय्यकरी मायां वेलाकूलान्तवेगिताम् ।
मत्स्य तामविज्ञस्य किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१६॥

*sṛṣty-apyaya-karīm māyām
velā-kūlānta-vegitām
mattasya tām avijñasya
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

sṛṣti—creation; *apyaya*—dissolution; *karīm*—one who causes; *māyām*—the illusory energy; *velā-kūla-anta*—near the banks; *vegitām*—being very rapid; *mattasya*—of one who is mad; *tām*—that material nature; *avijñāsyā*—who does not know; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what benefit can there be by performing temporary fruitive activities.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had said that there is a river flowing in both directions. The Haryaśvas understood the purport of this statement.] Material nature functions in two ways—by creation and dissolution. Thus the river of material nature flows both ways. A living entity who unknowingly falls in this river is submerged in its waves, and since the current is swifter near the banks of the river, he is unable to get out. What will be the benefit of performing fruitive activities in that river of *māyā*?

PURPORT

One may be submerged in the waves of the river of *māyā*, but one may also get free from the waves by coming to the banks of knowledge and austerity. Near these banks, however, the waves are very strong. If one does not understand how he is being tossed by the waves, but simply engages in temporary fruitive activities, what benefit will he derive?

In the *Brahma-saṁhitā* (5.44) there is this statement:

*sṛṣti-sthiti-pralaya-sādhana-saktir ekā
chāyeva yasya bhuvanāni vibharti durgā*

The *māyā-śakti*, Durgā, is in charge of *sṛṣti-sthiti-pralaya*, creation and dissolution, and she acts under the direction of the Supreme Lord (*mayādhyaikṣena prakṛtiḥ sūyate sa-carācaram*). When one falls in the river of nescience, he is always tossed here and there by the waves, but the same *māyā* can also save him when he surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, or becomes Kṛṣṇa conscious. Kṛṣṇa consciousness is knowledge and austerity. A Kṛṣṇa conscious person takes knowledge from the Vedic literature, and at the same time he must practice austerities.

To attain freedom from material life, one must take to Kṛṣṇa consciousness. Otherwise, if one very busily engages in the so-called advancement of science, what benefit will he derive? If one is carried away by the waves of nature, what is the meaning of being a great scientist or philosopher? Mundane science and philosophy are also material creations. One must understand how *māyā* works and how one can be released from the tossing waves of the river of nescience. That is one's first duty.

TEXT 17

पञ्चविंशतितत्त्वानां पुरुषोऽद्भुतदर्पणः ।
अध्यात्ममबुधस्येह किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१७॥

*pañca-viṁśati-tattvānām
puruṣo 'dbhuta-darpaṇah
adhyātmam abudhasyeha
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

pañca-viṁśati—twenty-five; *tattvānām*—of the elements; *puruṣaḥ*—the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *adbhuta-darpaṇaḥ*—the wonderful manifester; *adhyātmam*—the overseer of all causes and effects; *abudhasya*—of one who does not know; *iha*—in this world; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what can be the benefit of engaging in temporary fruitive activities.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had said that there is a house made of twenty-five elements. The Haryāvas understood this analogy.] The Supreme Lord is the reservoir of the twenty-five elements, and as the Supreme Being, the conductor of cause and effect, He causes their manifestation. If one engages in temporary fruitive activities, not knowing that Supreme Person, what benefit will he derive?

PURPORT

Philosophers and scientists conduct scholarly research to find the original cause, but they should do so scientifically, not whimsically or

through fantastic theories. The science of the original cause is explained in various Vedic literatures. *Athāto brahma-jijñāsā / janmādy asya yataḥ*. The *Vedānta-sūtra* explains that one should inquire about the Supreme Soul. Such inquiry about the Supreme is called *brahma-jijñāsā*. The Absolute Truth, *tattva*, is explained in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (1.2.11):

*vadanti tat tattva-vidas
tattvam̄ yaj jñānam advayam
brahmeti paramātmeti
bhagavān iti śabdyate*

“Learned transcendentalists who know the Absolute Truth call this nondual substance Brahman, Paramātmā or Bhagavān.” The Absolute Truth appears to neophytes as impersonal Brahman and to advanced mystic yogīs as Paramātmā, the Supersoul, but devotees, who are further advanced, understand the Absolute Truth as the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu.

This material cosmic manifestation is an expansion of the energy of Lord Kṛṣṇa, or Lord Viṣṇu.

*eka-deśa-sthitasyāgner
jyotsnā vistāriṇī yathā
parasya brahmaṇah śaktis
tathedam akhilam jagat*

“Whatever we see in this world is but an expansion of various energies of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is like a fire that spreads illumination for a long distance although it is situated in one place.” (*Viṣṇu Purāna*) The entire cosmic manifestation is an expansion of the Supreme Lord. Therefore if one does not conduct research to find the supreme cause, but instead falsely engages in frivolous, temporary activities, what is the use of demanding recognition as an important scientist or philosopher? If one does not know the ultimate cause, what is the use of his scientific and philosophical research?

The *puruṣa*, the original person—Bhagavān, Viṣṇu—can be understood only by devotional service. *Bhaktyā mām abhijānāti yāvān yaś cāsmi tattvataḥ*: only by devotional service can one understand the

Supreme Person, who is behind everything. One must try to understand that the material elements are the separated, inferior energy of the Lord and that the living entity is the Lord's spiritual energy. Whatever we experience, including matter and the spirit soul, the living force, is but a combination of two energies of Lord Viṣṇu—the inferior energy and the superior energy. One should seriously study the facts concerning creation, maintenance and devastation, as well as the permanent place from which one never need return (*yad gatvā na nivartante*). Human society should study this, but instead of culturing such knowledge, people are attracted to temporary happiness and sense gratification, culminating in bottomless, topless passion. There is no profit in such activities; one must engage himself in the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement.

TEXT 18

ऐश्वरं शास्त्रमुत्सृज्य बन्धमोक्षानुदर्शनम् ।
विविक्तपदभजाय किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१८॥

*aiśvaram sāstram utsṛjya
bandha-mokṣānudarśanam
vivikta-padam ajñāya
kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*

aiśvaram—bringing understanding of God, or Kṛṣṇa consciousness; *sāstram*—the Vedic literature; *utsṛjya*—giving up; *bandha*—of bondage; *mokṣa*—and of liberation; *anudarśanam*—informing about the ways; *vivikta-padam*—distinguishing spirit from matter; *ajñāya*—not knowing; *kim asat-karmabhiḥ bhavet*—what can be the use of temporary fruitive activities.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had spoken of a swan. That swan is explained in this verse.] The Vedic literatures [śāstras] vividly describe how to understand the Supreme Lord, the source of all material and spiritual energy. Indeed, they elaborately explain these two energies. The swan [harīsa] is one who discriminates between matter and spirit, who accepts the essence of everything, and who

explains the means of bondage and the means of liberation. The words of scriptures consist of variegated vibrations. If a foolish rascal leaves aside the study of these śāstras to engage in temporary activities, what will be the result?

PURPORT

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is very eager to present Vedic literature in modern languages, especially Western languages such as English, French and German. The leaders of the Western world, the Americans and Europeans, have become the idols of modern civilization because the Western people are very sophisticated in temporary activities for the advancement of material civilization. A sane man, however, can see that all such grand activities, although perhaps very important for temporary life, have nothing to do with eternal life. The entire world is imitating the materialistic civilization of the West, and therefore the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is very much interested in giving the Western people knowledge by translating the original Sanskrit Vedic literatures into Western languages.

The word *vivikta-padam* refers to the path of logical discourses concerning the aim of life. If one does not discuss that which is important in life, one is put into darkness and must struggle for existence. What, then, is the benefit of his advancement in knowledge? The people of the West are seeing their students becoming hippies, despite gorgeous arrangements for university education. The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, however, is trying to convert misguided, drug-addicted students to the service of Kṛṣṇa and engage them in the best welfare activities for human society.

TEXT 19

कालचक्रं भ्रमि तीक्ष्णं सर्वं निष्कर्षयज्जगत् ।
स्वतन्त्रमबुद्धस्येह किमसत्कर्मभिर्भवेत् ॥१९॥

*kāla-cakram bhrami tīkṣṇam
sarvam niṣkarṣayaj jagat
svatantram abudhasyeha
kim asat-karmabhir bhavet*

kāla-cakram—the wheel of eternal time; *bhrami*—revolving automatically; *tiksnam*—very sharp; *sarvam*—all; *niṣkarṣayat*—driving; *jagat*—the world; *sva-tantram*—independent, not caring for the so-called scientists and philosophers; *abudhasya*—of one who does not know (this principle of time); *iha*—in this material world; *kim asatkarmabhiḥ bhavet*—what is the use of engaging in temporary fruitive activities.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had spoken of a physical object made of sharp blades and thunderbolts. The Haryāvas understood this allegory as follows.] Eternal time moves very sharply, as if made of razors and thunderbolts. Uninterrupted and fully independent, it drives the activities of the entire world. If one does not try to study the eternal element of time, what benefit can he derive from performing temporary material activities?

PURPORT

This verse explains the words *kṣaura-pavyaṁ svayaṁ bhrami*, which especially refer to the orbit of eternal time. It is said that time and tide wait for no man. According to the moral instructions of the great politician Cāṇakya Pañḍita:

*āyusah kṣaṇa eko 'pi
 na labhya svarṇa-koti�hiḥ
 na cen nirarthakam nītiḥ
 kā ca hānis tato 'dhikā*

Even a moment of one's lifetime could not be returned in exchange for millions of dollars. Therefore one should consider how much loss one suffers if he wastes even a moment of his life for nothing. Living like an animal, not understanding the goal of life, one foolishly thinks that there is no eternity and that his life span of fifty, sixty, or, at the most, one hundred years, is everything. This is the greatest foolishness. Time is eternal, and in the material world one passes through different phases of his eternal life. Time is compared herein to a sharp razor. A razor is

meant to shave the hair from one's face, but if not carefully handled, the razor will cause disaster. One is advised not to create a disaster by misusing his lifetime. One should be extremely careful to utilize the span of his life for spiritual realization, or Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

TEXT 20

शास्त्रस्य पितुरादेशं यो न वेद निवर्तकम् ।
कथं तदनुरूपाय गुणविस्रम्भ्युपक्रमेत् ॥२०॥

*śāstrasya pitur ādeśam
yo na veda nivartakam
katham tad-anurūpāya
guṇa-visrambhy upakramet*

śāstrasya—of the scriptures; *pituḥ*—of the father; *ādeśam*—the instruction; *yah*—one who; *na*—not; *veda*—understands; *nivartakam*—which brings about the cessation of the material way of life; *katham*—how; *tat-anurūpāya*—to follow the instruction of the śāstras; *guṇa-visrambhi*—a person entangled in the three modes of material nature; *upakramet*—can engage in the creation of progeny.

TRANSLATION

[Nārada Muni had asked how one could ignorantly defy one's own father. The Haryaśvas understood the meaning of this question.] One must accept the original instructions of the śāstra. According to Vedic civilization, one is offered a sacred thread as a sign of second birth. One takes his second birth by dint of having received instructions in the śāstra from a bona fide spiritual master. Therefore, śāstra, scripture, is the real father. All the śāstras instruct that one should end his material way of life. If one does not know the purpose of the father's orders, the śāstras, he is ignorant. The words of a material father who endeavors to engage his son in material activities are not the real instructions of the father.

PURPORT

Bhagavad-gītā (16.7) says, *pravṛttim ca nivṛttim ca janā na vidur āsurāḥ*: demons, who are less than human beings but are not called animals, do not know the meaning of *pravṛtti* and *nivṛtti*, work to be done and work not to be done. In the material world, every living entity has a desire to lord it over the material world as much as possible. This is called *pravṛtti-mārga*. All the *śāstras*, however, advise *nivṛtti-mārga*, or release from the materialistic way of life. Apart from the *śāstras* of the Vedic civilization, which is the oldest of the world, other *śāstras* agree on this point. For example, in the Buddhist *śāstras* Lord Buddha advises that one achieve *nirvāṇa* by giving up the materialistic way of life. In the Bible, which is also *śāstra*, one will find the same advice: one should cease materialistic life and return to the kingdom of God. In any *śāstra* one may examine, especially the Vedic *śāstra*, the same advice is given: one should give up his materialistic life and return to his original, spiritual life. Śaṅkarācārya also propounds the same conclusion. *Brahma satyam jagan mithyā*: this material world or materialistic life is simply illusion, and therefore one should stop his illusory activities and come to the platform of Brahman.

The word *śāstra* refers to the scriptures, particularly the Vedic books of knowledge. The *Vedas*—*Sāma*, *Yajur*, *Rg* and *Atharva*—and any other books deriving knowledge from these *Vedas* are considered Vedic literatures. *Bhagavad-gītā* is the essence of all Vedic knowledge, and therefore it is the scripture whose instructions should be especially accepted. In this essence of all *śāstras*, Kṛṣṇa personally advises that one give up all other duties and surrender unto Him (*sarva-dharmān parityajya mām ekaṁ saranām vraja*).

One should be initiated into following the principles of *śāstra*. In offering initiation, our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement asks one to come to the conclusion of *śāstra* by taking the advice of the supreme speaker of the *śāstra*, Kṛṣṇa, forgetting the principles of the materialistic way of life. Therefore the principles we advise are no illicit sex, no intoxication, no gambling and no meat-eating. These four types of engagement will enable an intelligent person to get free from the materialistic life and return home, back to Godhead.

In regard to the instructions of the father and mother, it may be said that every living entity, including even the insignificant cats, dogs and

serpents, takes birth of a father and mother. Therefore, getting a material father and mother is not a problem. In every form of life, birth after birth, the living entity gets a father and mother. In human society, however, if one is satisfied with his material father and mother and their instructions and does not make further progress by accepting a spiritual master and being educated in the śāstras, he certainly remains in darkness. The material father and mother are important only if they are interested in educating their son to become free from the clutches of death. As instructed by R̄ṣabhadeva (*Bhāg.* 5.5.18): *pitā na sa syāj jananī na sā syāt! na mocayed yaḥ samupeta-mṛtyum.* One should not strive to become a mother or father if one cannot save one's dependent son from the impending danger of death. A parent who does not know how to save his son has no value because such fathers and mothers may be had in any form of life, even among the cats, dogs and so on. Only a father and mother who can elevate their son to the spiritual platform are bona fide parents. Therefore according to the Vedic system it is said, *janmanā jāyate śūdraḥ*: one is born of a material father and mother as a śūdra. The purpose of life, however, is to become a *brāhmaṇa*, a first-class man.

A first-class intelligent man is called a *brāhmaṇa* because he knows the Supreme Brahman, the Absolute Truth. According to the Vedic instructions, *tad-vijñānārtham sa gurum evābhigacchet*: to know this science, one must approach a bona fide *guru*, a spiritual master who will initiate the disciple with the sacred thread so that he may understand the Vedic knowledge. *Janmanā jāyate śūdraḥ sanskārād dhi bhaved dvijāḥ.* Becoming a *brāhmaṇa* through the endeavor of a bona fide spiritual master is called *samskāra*. After initiation, one is engaged in study of the śāstra, which teaches the student how to gain release from materialistic life and return home, back to Godhead.

The Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement is teaching this higher knowledge of retiring from materialistic life to return to Godhead, but unfortunately many parents are not very satisfied with this movement. Aside from the parents of our students, many businessmen are also dissatisfied because we teach our students to abandon intoxication, meat-eating, illicit sex and gambling. If the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement spreads, the so-called businessmen will have to close their slaughterhouses, breweries and cigarette factories. Therefore they are

also very much afraid. However, we have no alternative than to teach our disciples to free themselves from materialistic life. We must instruct them in the opposite of material life to save them from the repetition of birth and death.

Nārada Muni, therefore, advised the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, that instead of begetting progeny, it would be better to leave and achieve the perfection of spiritual understanding according to the instructions of the śāstras. The importance of the śāstras is mentioned in *Bhagavad-gītā* (16.23):

*yah sāstra-vidhim utsṛjya
vartate kāma-kārataḥ
na sa siddhim avāpnoti
na sukhāṁ na parāṁ gatim*

“One who disregards the injunctions of the śāstras and acts whimsically, as he likes, never achieves the perfection of life, not to speak of happiness. Nor does he return home to the spiritual world.”

TEXT 21

**इति व्यवसिता राजन् हर्यश्वा एकचेतसः ।
प्रययुसं परिक्रम्य पन्थानमनिवर्तनम् ॥२१॥**

*iti vyavasitā rājan
haryaśvā eka-cetasah
prayayus tam parikramya
panthānam anivartanam*

iti—thus; *vyavasitāḥ*—being fully convinced by the instructions of Nārada Muni; *rājan*—O King; *haryaśvāḥ*—the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; *eka-cetasah*—all being of the same opinion; *prayayuh*—left; *tam*—Nārada Muni; *parikramya*—circumambulating; *panthānam*—on the path; *anivartanam*—which does not bring one back again to this material world.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, after hearing the instructions of Nārada, the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were firmly convinced. They all believed in his instructions and reached the same conclusion. Having accepted him as their spiritual master, they circumambulated that great sage and followed the path by which one never returns to this world.

PURPORT

From this verse we can understand the meaning of initiation and the duties of a disciple and spiritual master. The spiritual master never instructs his disciple, “Take a *mantra* from me, pay me some money, and by practicing this *yoga* system you will become very expert in materialistic life.” This is not the duty of a spiritual master. Rather, the spiritual master teaches the disciple how to give up materialistic life, and the disciple’s duty is to assimilate his instructions and ultimately follow the path back home, back to Godhead, from whence no one returns to this material world.

After hearing the instructions of Nārada Muni, the Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, decided not to be entangled in materialistic life by begetting hundreds of children and having to take care of them. This would have been unnecessarily entangling. The Haryaśvas did not consider pious and impious activities. Their materialistic father had instructed them to increase the population, but because of the words of Nārada Muni, they could not heed that instruction. Nārada Muni, as their spiritual master, gave them the śāstric instructions that they should give up this material world, and as bona fide disciples they followed his instructions. One should not endeavor to wander to different planetary systems within this universe, for even if one goes to the topmost planetary system, Brahmaloka, one must return again (*kṣīne punye martyalokān viśanti*). The endeavors of *karmīs* are a useless waste of time. One should endeavor to return home, back to Godhead. This is the perfection of life. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (8.16):

*ābrahma-bhuvanāl lokāḥ
punar āvartino 'rjuna*

*mām upetya tu kaunteya
punar janma na vidyate*

“From the highest planet in the material world down to the lowest, all are places of misery wherein repeated birth and death take place. But one who attains to My abode, O son of Kuntī, never takes birth again.”

TEXT 22

स्वरब्रह्मणि निर्भातहृषीकेशपदाम्बुजे ।
अखण्डं नित्यमावेश्य लोकाननुचरन्मूनिः ॥२२॥

*svara-brahmaṇi nirbhāta-
hṛṣikeśa-padāmbuje
akhaṇḍam cittam āveśya
lokān anucaran munih*

svara-brahmaṇi—in spiritual sound; *nirbhāta*—placing clearly before the mind; *hṛṣikeśa*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Kṛṣṇa, the master of the senses; *padāmbuje*—the lotus feet; *akhaṇḍam*—unbroken; *cittam*—consciousness; *āveśya*—engaging; *lokān*—all the planetary systems; *anucarat*—traveled around; *munih*—the great sage Nārada Muni.

TRANSLATION

The seven musical notes—śa, r̥, gā, ma, pa, dha and ni—are used in musical instruments, but originally they come from the Sāma Veda. The great sage Nārada vibrates sounds describing the pastimes of the Supreme Lord. By such transcendental vibrations, such as Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare, he fixes his mind at the lotus feet of the Lord. Thus he directly perceives Hṛṣikeśa, the master of the senses. After delivering the Haryāśvas, Nārada Muni continued traveling throughout the planetary systems, his mind always fixed at the lotus feet of the Lord.

PURPORT

The goodness of the great sage Nārada Muni is described herewith. He always chants about the pastimes of the Lord and delivers the fallen souls back to Godhead. In this regard, Śrīla Bhaktivinoda Ṭhākura has sung:

*nārada-muni, bājāya vīṇā,
‘rādhikā-ramaṇa’-nāme*

*nāma amani, udita haya,
bhakata-gīta-sāme*

*amiya-dhārā, variṣe ghana,
śravaṇa-yugale giyā*

*bhakata-jana, saghane nāce,
bhariyā āpana hiyā*

*mādhuri-pūra, āsaba paśi’,
mātāya jagata-jane*

*keha vā kānde, keha vā nāce,
keha māte mane mane*

*pañca-vadana, nārade dhari’,
premera saghana rola*

*kamalāsana, nāciyā bale,
‘bola bola hari bola’*

*sahasrānana, parama-sukhe,
‘hari hari’ bali’ gāya*

*nāma-prabhāvē, mātila viśva,
nāma-rasa sabे pāya*

*śrī-kṛṣṇa-nāma, rasane sphuri’,
purā’la āmāra āśa*

*śrī-rūpa-pade, yācaye ihā,
bhaktivinoda dāsa*

The purport of this song is that Nārada Muni, the great soul, plays a stringed instrument called a *vīṇā*, vibrating the sound *rādhikā-ramaṇa*,

which is another name for Kṛṣṇa. As soon as he strokes the strings, all the devotees begin responding, making a very beautiful vibration. Accompanied by the stringed instrument, the singing seems like a shower of nectar, and all the devotees dance in ecstasy to the fullest extent of their satisfaction. While dancing, they appear madly intoxicated with ecstasy, as if drinking the beverage called *mādhuri-pūra*. Some of them cry, some of them dance, and some of them, although unable to dance publicly, dance within their hearts. Lord Śiva embraces Nārada Muni and begins talking in an ecstatic voice, and seeing Lord Śiva dancing with Nārada, Lord Brahmā also joins, saying, “All of you kindly chant ‘Hari bol! Hari bol!’” The King of heaven, Indra, also gradually joins with great satisfaction and begins dancing and chanting “Hari bol! Hari bol!” In this way, by the influence of the transcendental vibration of the holy name of God, the whole universe becomes ecstatic. Bhaktivinoda Thākura says, “When the universe becomes ecstatic, my desire is satisfied. I therefore pray unto the lotus feet of Rūpa Gosvāmī that this chanting of *harer nāma* may go on nicely like this.”

Lord Brahmā is the *guru* of Nārada Muni, who is the *guru* of Vyāsadeva, and Vyāsadeva is the *guru* of Madhvācārya. Thus the Gauḍiya-Mādhva-sampradāya is in the disciplic succession from Nārada Muni. The members of this disciplic succession—in other words, the members of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement—should follow in the footsteps of Nārada Muni by chanting the transcendental vibration Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare. They should go everywhere to deliver the fallen souls by vibrating the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, and the instructions of *Bhagavad-gītā*, *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* and *Caitanya-caritāmṛta*. That will please the Supreme Personality of Godhead. One can spiritually advance if one actually follows the instructions of Nārada Muni. If one pleases Nārada Muni, then the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Hṛṣikeśa, is also pleased (*yasya prasādād bhagavat-prasādaḥ*). The immediate spiritual master is the representative of Nārada Muni; there is no difference between the instructions of Nārada Muni and those of the present spiritual master. Both Nārada Muni and the present spiritual master speak the same teachings of Kṛṣṇa, who says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.65–66):

*man-manā bhava mad-bhakto
mad-yājī māṁ namaskuru
māṁ evaiṣyasi satyam te
pratijāne priyo 'si me*

*sarva-dharmān parityajya
māṁ ekāṁ śaraṇāṁ vraja
ahāṁ tvāṁ sarva-pāpebhyo
mokṣayiṣyāmi mā śucāḥ*

“Always think of Me and become My devotee. Worship Me and offer your homage unto Me. Thus you will come to Me without fail. I promise you this because you are My very dear friend. Abandon all varieties of religion and just surrender unto Me. I shall deliver you from all sinful reaction. Do not fear.”

TEXT 23

**नाशं निशम्य पुत्राणां नारदाच्छीलशालिनाम्।
अन्वतप्यत कः शोचन् सुप्रजस्त्वं शुचां पदम्॥२३॥**

*nāśam niśamya putrāṇāṁ
nāradāc chīla-sālinām
anvatapyata kah̄ śocan
suprajastvam śucāṁ padam*

nāśam—the loss; *niśamya*—hearing of; *putrāṇām*—of his sons; *nāradāt*—from Nārada; *śīla-sālinām*—who were the best of well-behaved persons; *anvatapyata*—suffered; *kah̄*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *śocan*—lamenting; *su-prajastvam*—having ten thousand well-behaved sons; *śucām*—of lamentation; *padam*—position.

TRANSLATION

The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were very well-behaved, cultured sons, but unfortunately, because of the instructions of Nārada Muni, they deviated from the order of their

father. When Dakṣa heard this news, which was brought to him by Nārada Muni, he began to lament. Although he was the father of such good sons, he had lost them all. Certainly this was lamentable.

PURPORT

The Haryaśvas, the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, were certainly well-behaved, learned and advanced, and in accordance with the order of their father they went to perform austerities to beget good sons for their family. But Nārada Muni took advantage of their good behavior and culture to properly direct them not to be involved with this material world, but to use their culture and knowledge to end their material affairs. The Haryaśvas abided by the order of Nārada Muni, but when news of this was brought to Prajāpati Dakṣa, the *prajāpati*, instead of being happy with the actions of Nārada Muni, was extremely sorrowful. Similarly, we are trying to bring as many young men as possible to the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement for their ultimate benefit, but the parents of the young men joining this movement, being very sorry, are lamenting and making counterpropaganda. Of course, Prajāpati Dakṣa did not make propaganda against Nārada Muni, but later, as we shall see, Dakṣa cursed Nārada Muni for his benevolent activities. This is the way of materialistic life. A materialistic father and mother want to engage their sons in begetting children, striving for improved economic conditions, and rotting in materialistic life. They are not unhappy when their children become spoiled, useless citizens, but they lament when they join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement to achieve the ultimate goal of life. This animosity between parents and the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement has existed since time immemorial. Even Nārada Muni was condemned, not to speak of others. Nevertheless, Nārada Muni never gives up his mission. To deliver as many fallen souls as possible, he continues playing his musical instrument and vibrating the transcendental sound Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare.

TEXT 24

स भूयः पाञ्चजन्यायामजेन परिसान्त्वितः ।
पुत्रानजनयद् दक्षः सवलाशान् सहस्रिणः ॥२४॥

*sa bhūyah pāñcajanyāyām
 ajena parisāntvitaḥ
 putrān ajanayad dakṣaḥ
 savaśvān sahasriṇaḥ*

sah—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *bhūyah*—again; *pāñcajanyāyām*—in the womb of his wife Asiknī, or Pāñcajanī; *ajena*—by Lord Brahmā; *parisāntvitaḥ*—being pacified; *putrān*—sons; *ajanayat*—begot; *dakṣaḥ*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *savaśvān*—named the Savalāśvas; *sahasriṇaḥ*—numbering one thousand.

TRANSLATION

When Prajāpati Dakṣa was lamenting for his lost children, Lord Brahmā pacified him with instructions, and thereafter Dakṣa begot one thousand more children in the womb of his wife, Pāñcajanī. This time his sons were known as the Savalāśvas.

PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa was so named because he was very expert in begetting children. (The word *dakṣa* means “expert.”) First he begot ten thousand children in the womb of his wife, and when the children were lost—when they returned home, back to Godhead—he begot another set of children, known as the Savalāśvas. Prajāpati Dakṣa is very expert in begetting children, and Nārada Muni is very expert in delivering all the conditioned souls back home, back to Godhead. Therefore the materialistic experts do not agree with the spiritual expert Nārada Muni, but this does not mean that Nārada Muni will give up his engagement of chanting the Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra.

TEXT 25

**ते च पित्रा समादिष्टाः प्रजासर्गे धृतव्रताः ।
 नारायणसरो जग्मुर्यत्र सिद्धाः स्वर्वजाः ॥२५॥**

*te ca pitrā samādiṣṭāḥ
 prajā-sarge dhṛta-vratāḥ*

*nārāyaṇa-saro jagmur
yatram siddhāḥ sva-pūrvajāḥ*

te—these sons (the Savalāśvas); *ca*—and; *pitrā*—by their father; *samādiṣṭāḥ*—being ordered; *prajā-sarge*—in increasing progeny or population; *dṝpta-vratāḥ*—accepted vows; *nārāyaṇa-sarāḥ*—the holy lake named Nārāyaṇa-saras; *jagmuḥ*—went to; *yatra*—where; *siddhāḥ*—perfected; *sva-pūrvā-jāḥ*—their older brothers, who had previously gone there.

TRANSLATION

In accordance with their father's order to beget children, the second group of sons also went to Nārāyaṇa-saras, the same place where their brothers had previously attained perfection by following the instructions of Nārada. Undertaking great vows of austerity, the Savalāśvas remained at that holy place.

PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa sent his second group of sons to the same place where his previous sons had attained perfection. He did not hesitate to send his second group of sons to the same place, although they too might become victims of Nārada's instructions. According to the Vedic culture, one should be trained in spiritual understanding as a *brahmacārī* before entering household life to beget children. This is the Vedic system. Thus Prajāpati Dakṣa sent his second group of sons for cultural improvement, despite the risk that because of the instructions of Nārada they might become as intelligent as their older brothers. As a dutiful father, he did not hesitate to allow his sons to receive cultural instructions concerning the perfection of life; he depended upon them to choose whether to return home, back to Godhead, or to rot in this material world in various species of life. In all circumstances, the duty of the father is to give cultural education to his sons, who must later decide which way to go. Responsible fathers should not hinder their sons who are making cultural advancement in association with the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. This is not a father's duty. The duty of a father is to give his son complete freedom to make his choice after becoming spiritually advanced by following the instructions of the spiritual master.

TEXT 26

तदुपसर्शनादेव विनिर्धूतमलाशयाः ।
जपन्तो ब्रह्म परमं तेपुस्तत्र महत् तपः ॥२६॥

*tad-upasparśanād eva
vinirdhūta-malāśayāḥ
japanto brahma paramam
tepus tatra mahat tapah*

tat—of that holy place; *upasparśanāt*—by bathing regularly in the water; *eva*—indeed; *vinirdhūta*—completely purified; *mala-āśayāḥ*—of all the dirt within the heart; *japantah*—chanting or murmuring; *brahma*—mantras beginning with *om* (such as *om tad viṣṇoh paramam padam sadā paśyanti sūrayaḥ*); *paramam*—the ultimate goal; *tepuḥ*—performed; *tatra*—there; *mahat*—great; *tapah*—penances.

TRANSLATION

At Nārāyaṇa-saras, the second group of sons performed penances in the same way as the first. They bathed in the holy water, and by its touch all the dirty material desires in their hearts were cleansed away. They murmured mantras beginning with *omkāra* and underwent a severe course of austerities.

PURPORT

Every Vedic *mantra* is called *brahma* because each *mantra* is preceded by the *brahmākṣara*, *aum* or *omkāra*. For example, *om namo bhagavate vāsudevāya*. Lord Kṛṣṇa says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.8), *praṇavaḥ sarva-vedeṣu*: “In all the Vedic *mantras*, I am represented by *praṇava*, or *omkāra*.” Thus chanting of the Vedic *mantras* beginning with *omkāra* is directly chanting of Kṛṣṇa’s name. There is no difference. Whether one chants *omkāra* or addresses the Lord as Kṛṣṇa, the meaning is the same, but Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu has recommended that in this age one chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* (*harer nāma eva kevalam*). Although there is no difference between Hare Kṛṣṇa and the Vedic *mantras* beginning with *omkāra*, Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, the leader of the

spiritual movement for this age, has recommended that one chant Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare.

TEXTS 27–28

अब्भक्षाः कतिचिन्मासान् कतिचिद् वायुभोजनाः ।
 आराधयन् मन्त्रमिमम्यसन्त इडस्पतिम् ॥२७॥
 ॐ नमो नारायणाय पुरुषाय महात्मने ।
 विशुद्धसत्त्वधिष्ण्याय महाहंसाय धीमहि ॥२८॥

*ab-bhakṣāḥ katicin māsān
 katicid vāyu-bhojanāḥ
 ārādhayan mantram imam
 abhyasyanta idāspatim*

*om namo nārāyaṇāya
 puruṣāya mahātmane
 viśuddha-sattva-dhiṣṇyāya
 mahā-haṁsāya dhīmahi*

ap-bhakṣāḥ—drinking only water; *katicit māsān*—for some months; *katicit*—for some; *vāyu-bhojanāḥ*—merely breathing, or eating air; *ārādhayan*—worshiped; *mantram imam*—this *mantra*, which is nondifferent from Nārāyaṇa; *abhyasyantah*—practicing; *idāh-patim*—the master of all *mantras*, Lord Viṣṇu; *om*—O Lord; *namah*—respectful obeisances; *nārāyaṇāya*—unto Lord Nārāyaṇa; *puruṣāya*—the Supreme Person; *mahā-ātmane*—the exalted Supersoul; *viśuddha-sattva-dhiṣṇyāya*—who is always situated in the transcendental abode; *mahā-haṁsāya*—the great swanlike Personality of Godhead; *dhīmahi*—we always offer.

TRANSLATION

For a few months the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa drank only water and ate only air. Thus undergoing great austerities, they recited this mantra: “Let us offer our respectful obeisances unto

Nārāyaṇa, the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who is always situated in His transcendental abode. Since He is the Supreme Person [paramahaṁsa], let us offer our respectful obeisances unto Him."

PURPORT

From these verses it is apparent that the chanting of the *mahā-mantra* or the Vedic *mantras* must be accompanied by severe austerities. In Kali-yuga, people cannot undergo severe austerities like those mentioned herein—drinking only water and eating only air for many months. One cannot imitate such a process. But at least one must undergo some austerity by giving up four unwanted principles, namely illicit sex, meat-eating, intoxication and gambling. Anyone can easily practice this *tapasya*, and then the chanting of the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* will be effective without delay. One should not give up the process of austerity. If possible, one should bathe in the waters of the Ganges or Yamunā, or in the absence of the Ganges and Yamunā one may bathe in the water of the sea. This is an item of austerity. Our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement has therefore established two very large centers, one in Vṛndāvana and another in Māyāpur, Navadvīpa. There one may bathe in the Ganges or Yamunā, chant the Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra* and thus become perfect and return home, back to Godhead.

TEXT 29

इति तानपि राजेन्द्र प्रजासर्गधियो मुनिः ।
उपेत्य नारदः प्राह वाचःकूटानि पूर्ववत् ॥२९॥

*iti tān api rājendra
prajā-sarga-dhiyo muniḥ
upetya nāradah prāha
vācaḥ kūṭāni pūrvavat*

iti—thus; *tān*—them (the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa known as the Savalāśvas); *api*—also; *rājendra*—O King Parīkṣit; *prajā-sarga-dhiyah*—who were under the impression that begetting children was the most important duty; *muniḥ*—the great sage; *upetya*—approaching;

nāradah—Nārada; *prāha*—said; *vācaḥ*—words; *kūṭāni*—enigmatic; *pūrvā-vat*—as he had done previously.

TRANSLATION

O King Parīkṣit, Nārada Muni approached these sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, who were engaged in tapasya to beget children, and spoke enigmatic words to them just as he had spoken to their elder brothers.

TEXT 30

दाक्षायणाः संशृणुत गदतो निगमं मम ।
अन्विच्छतानुपदवीं भ्रातृणां आवृत्सलाः ॥३०॥

dāksāyaṇāḥ samśṛṇuta
gadato nigamam mama
anvicchata nupadavīm
bhrātṛṇāṁ bhrātṛ-vatsalāḥ

dāksāyaṇāḥ—O sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa; *saṁśṛṇuta*—please hear with attention; *gadataḥ*—who am speaking; *nigamam*—instruction; *mama*—my; *anvicchata*—follow; *anupadavīm*—the path; *bhrātṛṇām*—of your brothers; *bhrātṛ-vatsalāḥ*—O you who are very much affectionate to your brothers.

TRANSLATION

O sons of Dakṣa, please hear my words of instruction attentively. You are all very affectionate to your elder brothers, the Haryāsvas. Therefore you should follow their path.

PURPORT

Nārada Muni encouraged Prajāpati Dakṣa's second group of sons by awakening their natural affinity for their brothers. He urged them to follow their older brothers if they were at all affectionate toward them. Family affection is very strong, and therefore Nārada Muni followed this tactic of reminding them of their family relationship with the Haryāsvas.

Generally the word *nigama* refers to the *Vedas*, but here *nigama* refers to the instructions contained in the *Vedas*. Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam says, *nigama-kalpa-taror galitam phalam*: the Vedic instructions are like a tree, of which Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam is the ripened fruit. Nārada Muni is engaged in distributing this fruit, and therefore he instructed Vyāsadeva to write this *Mahā-purāṇa*, Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, for the benefit of ignorant human society.

*anarthopāśamāṁ sākṣād
bhakti-yogam adhokṣaje
lokasyājānato vidvāṁś
cakre sātvata-samhitām*

“The material miseries of the living entity, which are superfluous to him, can be directly mitigated by the linking process of devotional service. But the mass of people do not know this, and therefore the learned Vyāsadeva compiled this Vedic literature, which is in relation to the Supreme Truth.” (*Bhāg.* 1.7.6) People are suffering because of ignorance and are following a wrong path for happiness. This is called *anartha*. These material activities will never make them happy, and therefore Nārada instructed Vyāsadeva to record the instructions of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam. Vyāsadeva actually followed Nārada and did this. Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam is the supreme instruction of the *Vedas*. *Galitam phalam*: the ripened fruit of the *Vedas* is Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam.

TEXT 31

भ्रातृणां प्रायणं भ्राता योऽनुतिष्ठति धर्मवित् ।
स पुण्यबन्धुः पुरुषो मरुद्भिः सह मोदते ॥३१॥

*bhrātṛṇām prāyaṇam bhrātā
yo 'nūtiṣṭhati dharmavit
sa puṇya-bandhuḥ puruṣo
marudbhīḥ saha modate*

bhrātṛṇām—of elder brothers; *prāyaṇam*—the path; *bhrātā*—a faithful brother; *yah*—one who; *anutiṣṭhati*—follows; *dharma-vit*—

knowing the religious principles; *sah*—that; *punya-bandhuḥ*—highly pious; *puruṣaḥ*—person; *marudbhīḥ*—the demigods of the winds; *saha*—with; *modate*—enjoys life.

TRANSLATION

A brother aware of the principles of religion follows in the footsteps of his elder brothers. Because of being highly elevated, such a pious brother gets the opportunity to associate and enjoy with demigods like the Maruts, who are all affectionate to their brothers.

PURPORT

According to their belief in various material relationships, people are promoted to various planets. Here it is said that one who is very faithful to his brothers should follow a path similar to theirs and get the opportunity for promotion to Marudloka. Nārada Muni advised Prajāpati Dakṣa's second group of sons to follow their elder brothers and be promoted to the spiritual world.

TEXT 32

एतावदुक्त्वा प्रययौ नारदोऽमोघदर्शनः ।
तेऽपि चान्वगमन् मार्गं आतणामेव मारिष ॥३२॥

*etāvad uktvā prayayau
nārada 'mogha-darśanah
te 'pi cānvagaman mārgam
bhrātṛṇām eva māriṣa*

etāvat—this much; *uktvā*—speaking; *prayayau*—departed from that place; *nāradah*—the great sage Nārada; *amogha-darśanah*—whose glance is all-auspicious; *te*—they; *api*—also; *ca*—and; *anvagaman*—followed; *mārgam*—the path; *bhrātṛṇām*—of their previous brothers; *eva*—indeed; *māriṣa*—O great Āryan king.

TRANSLATION

Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: O best of the advanced Āryans, after saying this much to the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, Nārada

Muni, whose merciful glance never goes in vain, left as he had planned. The sons of Dakṣa followed their elder brothers. Not attempting to produce children, they engaged themselves in Kṛṣṇa consciousness.

TEXT 33

सधीचीनं प्रतीचीनं परसानुपर्थं गताः ।
नाद्यापि ते निवर्तन्ते पश्चिमा यामिनीरिव ॥३३॥

*sadhrīcīnam pratīcīnam
parasyānupatham gatāḥ
nādyāpi te nivartante
paścimā yāminīr iva*

sadhrīcīnam—completely correct; *pratīcīnam*—obtainable by adopting a mode of life aimed at the highest goal, devotional service; *parasya*—of the Supreme Lord; *anupatham*—the pathway; *gatāḥ*—taking to; *na*—not; *adya api*—even until today; *te*—they (the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa); *nivartante*—have come back; *paścimāḥ*—western (those that have past); *yāminīḥ*—nights; *iva*—like.

TRANSLATION

The Savalāśvas took to the correct path, which is obtainable by a mode of life meant to achieve devotional service, or the mercy of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Like nights that have gone to the west, they have not returned even until now.

TEXT 34

एतस्मिन् काल उत्पातान् बहून् पश्यन् प्रजापतिः ।
पूर्ववशादकृतं पुत्रनाशयुपाशृणोते ॥३४॥

*etasmin kāla utpātān
bahūn paśyan prajāpatih
pūrvavashāda-kṛtam
putra-nāśam upāśrṇot*

etasmin—at this; *kāle*—time; *utpātān*—disturbances; *bahūn*—many; *paśyan*—seeing; *prajāpatih*—Prajāpati Dakṣa; *pūrva-vat*—like before; *nārada*—by the great sage Nārada Muni; *kṛtam*—done; *putra-nāśam*—the loss of his children; *upāśṛṇot*—he heard of.

TRANSLATION

At this time, Prajāpati Dakṣa observed many inauspicious signs, and he heard from various sources that his second group of sons, the Savalāśvas, had followed the path of their elder brothers in accordance with the instructions of Nārada.

TEXT 35

चुक्रोध नारदायासौ पुत्रशोकविमूर्च्छितः ।
देवर्षिष्टुपलभ्याह रोषाद्विस्फुरिताधरः ॥३५॥

cukrodha nāradāyāsau
putra-śoka-vimūrcchitah
devarṣim upalabhyāha
roṣād visphuritādharaḥ

cukrodha—became very angry; *nāradāya*—at the great sage Nārada Muni; *asau*—that one (Dakṣa); *putra-śoka*—due to lamentation for the loss of his children; *vimūrcchitah*—almost fainting; *devarṣim*—the great sage Devarṣi Nārada; *upalabhyā*—seeing; *āha*—he said; *roṣāt*—out of great anger; *visphurita*—trembling; *adharaḥ*—whose lips.

TRANSLATION

When he heard that the Savalāśvas had also left this world to engage in devotional service, Dakṣa was angry at Nārada, and he almost fainted due to lamentation. When Dakṣa met Nārada, Dakṣa's lips began trembling in anger, and he spoke as follows.

PURPORT

Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura comments that Nārada Muni had delivered the entire family of Svāyambhuva Manu, beginning with

Priyavrata and Uttānapāda. He had delivered Uttānapāda's son Dhruva and had even delivered Prācīnabarhi, who was engaged in fruitive activities. Nevertheless, he could not deliver Prajāpati Dakṣa. Prajāpati Dakṣa saw Nārada before him because Nārada had personally come to deliver him. Nārada Muni took the opportunity to approach Prajāpati Dakṣa in his bereavement because the time of bereavement is a suitable time for appreciating *bhakti-yoga*. As stated in *Bhagavad-gītā* (7.16), four kinds of men—*ārta* (one who is distressed), *arthārthī* (one in need of money), *jijñāsu* (one who is inquisitive) and *jñānī* (a person in knowledge)—try to understand devotional service. Prajāpati Dakṣa was in great distress because of the loss of his sons, and therefore Nārada took the opportunity to instruct him regarding liberation from material bondage.

TEXT 36

श्रीदक्ष उवाच

अहो असाधो साधूनां साधुलिङ्गेन नस्त्वया ।
असाध्वकार्यभक्ताणां मिशोर्मार्गः प्रदर्शितः ॥३६॥

śrī-dakṣa uvāca
aho asādho sādhūnām
sādhu-liṅgena nas tvayā
asādhv akāry arbhakāṇām
bhikṣor mārgaḥ pradarśitah

śrī-dakṣah uvāca—Prajāpati Dakṣa said; *aho asādho*—O greatly dishonest nondevotee; *sādhūnām*—of the society of devotees and great sages; *sādhu-liṅgena*—wearing the dress of a saintly person; *naḥ*—unto us; *tvayā*—by you; *asādhu*—a dishonesty; *akāry*—has been done; *arbhakāṇām*—of poor boys who were very inexperienced; *bhikṣoḥ mārgaḥ*—the path of a beggar or mendicant *sannyāsī*; *pradarśitah*—shown.

TRANSLATION

Prajāpati Dakṣa said: Alas, Nārada Muni, you wear the dress of a saintly person, but you are not actually a saint. Indeed, although I

am now in *gr̄hastha* life, I am a saintly person. By showing my sons the path of renunciation, you have done me an abominable injustice.

PURPORT

Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu said, *sannyāsīra alpa chidra sarva-loke gāya* (Cc. Madhya 12.51). In society one will find many *sannyāsīs*, *vānaprasthas*, *gr̄hasthas* and *brahmacārīs*, but if all of them properly live in accordance with their duties, they are understood to be *sādhus*. Prajāpati Dakṣa was certainly a *sādhu* because he had executed such great austerities that the Supreme Personality of Godhead, Lord Viṣṇu, had appeared before him. Nevertheless, he had a fault-finding mentality. He improperly thought Nārada Muni to be *asādhu*, or nonsaintly, because Nārada had foiled his intentions. Desiring to train his sons to become *gr̄hasthas* fully equipped with knowledge, Dakṣa had sent them to execute austerities by Nārāyaṇa-saras. Nārada Muni, however, taking advantage of their highly elevated position in austerity, instructed them to become Vaiṣṇavas in the renounced order. This is the duty of Nārada Muni and his followers. They must show everyone the path of renouncing this material world and returning home, back to Godhead. Prajāpati Dakṣa, however, could not see the exaltedness of the duties Nārada Muni performed in relation to his sons. Unable to appreciate Nārada Muni's behavior, Dakṣa accused Nārada of being *asādhu*.

The words *bhikṣor mārga*, "the path of the renounced order," are very significant in this regard. A *sannyāsī* is called *tridaṇḍi-bhikṣu* because his duty is to beg alms from the homes of *gr̄hasthas* and to give the *gr̄hasthas* spiritual instructions. A *sannyāsī* is allowed to beg from door to door, but a *gr̄hastha* cannot do so. *Gr̄hasthas* may earn their living according to the four divisions of spiritual life. A *brāhmaṇa* *gr̄hastha* may earn his livelihood by becoming a learned scholar and teaching people in general how to worship the Supreme Personality of Godhead. He may also assume the duty of worship himself. Therefore it is said that only *brāhmaṇas* may engage in Deity worship, and they may accept as *prasāda* whatever people offer the Deity. Although a *brāhmaṇa* may sometimes accept charity, it is not for his personal maintenance but for the worship of the Deity. Thus a *brāhmaṇa* does not stock anything

for his future use. Similarly, *kṣatriyas* may collect taxes from the citizens, and they must also protect the citizens, enforce rules and regulations, and maintain law and order. *Vaiśyas* should earn their livelihood through agriculture and cow protection, and *sūdras* should maintain their livelihood by serving the three higher classes. Unless one becomes a *brāhmaṇa*, one cannot take *sannyāsa*. *Sannyāsīs* and *brahmacārīs* may beg alms door to door, but a *grhaṭha* cannot.

Prajāpati Dakṣa condemned Nārada Muni because Nārada, a *brahmacārī* who could beg from door to door, had made *sannyāsīs* of Dakṣa's sons, who were being trained to be *grhaṭhas*. Dakṣa was extremely angry at Nārada because he thought that Nārada had done him a great injustice. According to Dakṣa's opinion, Nārada Muni had misled Dakṣa's inexperienced sons (*asādhu akāry arbhakāṇām*). Dakṣa regarded his sons as innocent boys who had been misled when Nārada showed them the renounced order of life. Because of all these considerations, Prajāpati Dakṣa charged that Nārada Muni was *asādhu* and should not have adopted the dress of a *sādhu*.

Sometimes a saintly person is misunderstood by *grhaṭhas*, especially when he instructs their young sons to accept Kṛṣṇa consciousness. Generally a *grhaṭha* thinks that unless one enters *grhaṭha* life he cannot properly enter the renounced order. If a young man immediately adopts the path of the renounced order in accordance with the instructions of Nārada or a member of his disciplic succession, his parents become very angry. This same phenomenon is occurring in our Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement because we are instructing all the young boys in the Western countries to follow the path of renunciation. We allow *grhaṭha* life, but a *grhaṭha* also follows the path of renunciation. Even a *grhaṭha* has to give up so many bad habits that his parents think his life has been practically destroyed. We allow no meat-eating, no illicit sex, no gambling and no intoxication, and consequently the parents wonder how, if there are so many no's, one's life can be positive. In the Western countries especially, these four prohibited activities practically constitute the life and soul of the modern population. Therefore parents sometimes dislike our movement, just as Prajāpati Dakṣa disliked the activities of Nārada and accused Nārada of dishonesty. Nevertheless, although parents may be angry at us, we must perform our duty without

hesitation because we are in the disciplic succession from Nārada Muni.

People addicted to householder life wonder how one can give up the enjoyment of *gr̥hastha* life, which is a concession for sex enjoyment, simply to become a mendicant in Kṛṣṇa consciousness. They do not know that the householder's concession for sex life cannot be regulated unless one accepts the life of a mendicant. The Vedic civilization therefore enjoins that at the end of one's fiftieth year one must give up household life. This is compulsory. However, because modern civilization is misled, householders want to remain in family life until death, and therefore they are suffering. In such cases, the disciples of Nārada Muni advise all the members of the younger generation to join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement immediately. There is nothing wrong in this.

TEXT 37

ऋणेत्विभिरमुक्तानामर्मीमांसितकर्मणाम् ।
विघातः श्रेयसः पाप लोकयोरुमयोः कृतः ॥३७॥

*r̥naiḥ tribhir amuktānām
amīmāṁsita-karmanām
vighātaḥ śreyasah pāpa
lokayor ubhayoh kṛtaḥ*

r̥naiḥ—from the debts; *tribhiḥ*—three; *amuktānām*—of persons not freed; *amīmāṁsita*—not considering; *karmanām*—the path of duty; *vighātaḥ*—ruin; *śreyasah*—of the path of good fortune; *pāpa*—O most sinful (Nārada Muni); *lokayoh*—of the worlds; *ubhayoh*—both; *kṛtaḥ*—done.

TRANSLATION

Prajāpati Dakṣa said: My sons were not at all freed from their three debts. Indeed, they did not properly consider their obligations. O Nārada Muni, O personality of sinful action, you have obstructed their progress toward good fortune in this world and the next because they are still indebted to the saintly persons, the demigods and their father.

PURPORT

As soon as a *brāhmaṇa* takes birth, he assumes three kinds of debts—debts to great saints, debts to the demigods and debts to his father. The son of a *brāhmaṇa* must undergo celibacy (*brahmacarya*) to clear his debts to the saintly persons, he must perform ritualistic ceremonies to clear his debts to the demigods, and he must beget children to become free from his debts to his father. Prajāpati Dakṣa argued that although the renounced order is recommended for liberation, one cannot attain liberation unless one fulfills his obligations to the demigods, the saints and his father. Since Dakṣa's sons had not liberated themselves from these three debts, how could Nārada Muni have led them to the renounced order of life? Apparently, Prajāpati Dakṣa did not know the final decision of the *śāstras*. As stated in *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* (11.5.41):

devarṣi-bhūtāpta-nṛṇāṁ pitṛṇāṁ
na kiṅkaro nāyam ṛṇī ca rājan
sarvātmanā yaḥ śaraṇāṁ śaraṇyām
gato mukundāṁ pariḥṛtya kartam

Everyone is indebted to the demigods, to living entities in general, to his family, to the *pitās* and so on, but if one fully surrenders to Kṛṣṇa, Mukunda, who can give one liberation, even if one performs no *yajñas*, one is freed from all debts. Even if one does not repay his debts, he is freed from all debts if he renounces the material world for the sake of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, whose lotus feet are the shelter of everyone. This is the verdict of the *śāstra*. Therefore Nārada Muni was completely right in instructing the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa to renounce this material world immediately and take shelter of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. Unfortunately, Prajāpati Dakṣa, the father of the Haryāśvas and Savalāśvas, did not understand the great service rendered by Nārada Muni. Dakṣa therefore addressed him as *pāpa* (the personality of sinful activities) and *asādhu* (a nonsaintly person). Since Nārada Muni was a great saint and Vaiṣṇava, he tolerated all such accusations from Prajāpati Dakṣa. He merely performed his duty as a Vaiṣṇava by delivering all the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa, enabling them to return home, back to Godhead.

TEXT 38

एवं त्वं निरनुक्रोशो बालानां मतिभिद्धरेः ।
पार्षदमध्ये चरसि यशोहा निरपत्रपः ॥३८॥

*evam tvam niranukrośo
bālānām mati-bhid dhareḥ
pārṣada-madhye carasi
yaśo-hā nirapatrapah*

evam—thus; *tvam*—you (Nārada); *niranukrośah*—without compassion; *bālānām*—of innocent, inexperienced boys; *mati-bhit*—contaminating the consciousness; *hareḥ*—of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *pārṣada-madhye*—among the personal associates; *carasi*—travel; *yaśah-hā*—defaming the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nirapatrapah*—(although you do not know what you are doing, you are executing sinful activities) without shame.

TRANSLATION

Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: Thus committing violence against other living entities and yet claiming to be an associate of Lord Viṣṇu, you are defaming the Supreme Personality of Godhead. You needlessly created a mentality of renunciation in innocent boys, and therefore you are shameless and devoid of compassion. How could you travel with the personal associates of the Supreme Lord?

PURPORT

This mentality of Prajāpati Dakṣa still continues even today. When young boys join the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, their fathers and so-called guardians are very angry at the propounder of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement because they think that their sons have been unnecessarily induced to deprive themselves of the material enjoyments of eating, drinking and merrymaking. *Karmīs*, fruitive workers, think that one should fully enjoy his present life in this material world and also perform some pious activities to be promoted to higher planetary systems for further enjoyment in the next life. A *yogī*, however, especially a *bhakti-yogī*, is callous to the opinions of this material world. He is not

interested in traveling to the higher planetary systems of the demigods to enjoy a long life in an advanced materialistic civilization. As stated by Prabodhānanda Sarasvatī, *kaivalyam narakāyate tridaśa-pūr ākāśa-puśpāyate*: for a devotee, merging into the Brahman existence is hellish, and life in the higher planetary systems of the demigods is a will-o'-the-wisp, a phantasmagoria with no real existence at all. A pure devotee is not interested in yogic perfection, travel to higher planetary systems, or oneness with Brahman. He is interested only in rendering service to the Personality of Godhead. Since Prajāpati Dakṣa was a *karmī*, he could not appreciate the great service Nārada Muni had rendered his eleven thousand sons. Instead, he accused Nārada Muni of being sinful and charged that because Nārada Muni was associated with the Supreme Personality of Godhead, the Lord would also be defamed. Thus Dakṣa criticized that Nārada Muni was an offender to the Lord although he was known as an associate of the Lord.

TEXT 39

ननु भागवता नित्यं भूतानुग्रहकातराः ।
श्रुते त्वां सौहृदघ्नं वै वैरङ्करमवैरिणाम् ॥३९॥

*nanu bhāgavatā nityam
bhūta-anugraha-kātarāḥ
rte tvām sauhrda-ghnam vai
vairāṅkaram avairiṇām*

nanu—now; *bhāgavatāḥ*—devotees of the Supreme Personality of Godhead; *nityam*—eternally; *bhūta-anugraha-kātarāḥ*—very much anxious to bestow benedictions upon the fallen conditioned souls; *rte*—except; *tvām*—yourself; *sauhrda-ghnam*—a breaker of friendship (therefore not countable among the *bhāgavatas*, or devotees of the Lord); *vai*—indeed; *vairam-karam*—you create enmity; *avairiṇām*—toward persons who are not enemies.

TRANSLATION

All the devotees of the Lord but you are very kind to the conditioned souls and are eager to benefit others. Although you

wear the dress of a devotee, you create enmity with people who are not your enemies, or you break friendship and create enmity between friends. Are you not ashamed of posing as a devotee while performing these abominable actions?

PURPORT

Such are the criticisms that must be borne by the servants of Nārada Muni in the disciplic succession. Through the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, we are trying to train young people to become devotees and return home, back to Godhead, by following rigid regulative principles, but our service is appreciated neither in India nor abroad in the Western countries where we are endeavoring to spread this Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement. In India the caste *brāhmaṇas* have become enemies of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement because we elevate foreigners, who are supposed to be *mlecchas* and *yavanas*, to the position of *brāhmaṇas*. We train them in austerities and penances and recognize them as *brāhmaṇas* by awarding them sacred threads. Thus the caste *brāhmaṇas* of India are very displeased by our activities in the Western world. In the West also, the parents of the young people who join this movement have also become enemies. We have no business creating enemies, but the process is such that nondevotees will always be inimical toward us. Nevertheless, as stated in the *śāstras*, a devotee should be both tolerant and merciful. Devotees engaged in preaching should be prepared to be accused by ignorant persons, and yet they must be very merciful to the fallen conditioned souls. If one can execute his duty in the disciplic succession of Nārada Muni, his service will surely be recognized. As the Lord says in *Bhagavad-gītā* (18.68–69):

*ya idam paramam guhyam
mad-bhakteṣv abhidhāsyati
bhaktim mayi paraṁ kṛtvā
mām evaiṣyaty asamśayaḥ*

*na ca tasmān manusyeṣu
kaścin me priya-kṛttamah
bhavitā na ca me tasmād
anyah priyatara bhuvi*

“For one who explains the supreme secret to the devotees, devotional service is guaranteed, and at the end he will come back to Me. There is no servant in this world more dear to Me than he, nor will there ever be one more dear.” Let us continue preaching the message of Lord Kṛṣṇa and not be afraid of enemies. Our only duty is to satisfy the Lord by this preaching, which will be accepted as service by Lord Caitanya and Lord Kṛṣṇa. We must sincerely serve the Lord and not be deterred by so-called enemies.

In this verse the word *sauhṛda-ghnam* (“a breaker of friendship”) is used. Because Nārada Muni and the members of his disciplic succession disrupt friendships and family life, they are sometimes accused of being *sauhṛda-ghnam*, creators of enmity between relatives. Actually such devotees are friends of every living entity (*suhṛdam sarva-bhūtānām*), but they are misunderstood to be enemies. Preaching can be a difficult, thankless task, but a preacher must follow the orders of the Supreme Lord and be unafraid of materialistic persons.

TEXT 40

नेत्थं पुंसां विरागः स्यात् त्वया केवलिना मृषा ।
मन्यसे यद्युपशमं स्नेहपश्चनिकृत्तनम् ॥४०॥

*nettham pumsam viragah syat
tvayā kevalinā mṛṣā
manyase yady upasamam
sneha-pāsa-nikṛntanam*

na—not; ittham—in this way; pumsam—of persons; viragah—renunciation; syat—is possible; tvayā—by you; kevalinā mṛṣā—possessing knowledge falsely; manyase—you think; yadi—if; upasamam—renunciation of material enjoyment; sneha-pāsa—the bonds of affection; nikṛntanam—cutting.

TRANSLATION

Prajāpati Dakṣa continued: If you think that simply awakening the sense of renunciation will detach one from the material world, I must say that unless full knowledge is awakened, simply

changing dresses as you have done cannot possibly bring detachment.

PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa was correct in stating that changing one's dress cannot detach one from this material world. The *sannyāsīs* of Kali-yuga who change their robes from white to saffron and then think they can do whatever they like are more abominable than materialistic *grhasthas*. This is not recommended anywhere. Prajāpati Dakṣa was right in pointing out this defect, but he did not know that Nārada Muni had aroused the spirit of renunciation in the Haryaśvas and Savalāśvas through full knowledge. Such enlightened renunciation is desirable. One should enter the renounced order with full knowledge (*jñāna-vairāgya*), for the perfection of life is possible for one who renounces this material world in that way. This elevated stage can be reached very easily, as supported by the statements of Śrimad-Bhāgavatam (1.2.7):

*vāsudeve bhagavati
bhakti-yogaḥ prayojitaḥ
janayaty āśu vairāgyam
jñānam ca yad ahaitukam*

"By rendering devotional service unto the Personality of Godhead, Śrī Kṛṣṇa, one immediately acquires causeless knowledge and detachment from the world." If one seriously engages in devotional service to Lord Vāsudeva, *jñāna* and *vairāgya* are automatically manifest in one's person. There is no doubt of this. Prajāpati Dakṣa's accusation that Nārada had not actually elevated his sons to the platform of knowledge was not factual. All the sons of Prajāpati Dakṣa had first been raised to the platform of *jñāna* and had then automatically renounced this world. In summary, unless one's knowledge is awakened, renunciation cannot take place, for without elevated knowledge one cannot give up attachment for material enjoyment.

TEXT 41

नानुभूय न जानाति पुमान् विषयतीक्ष्णताम् ।
निर्विघ्नं स्वयं तस्मान् तथा भिन्नधीः परैः ॥४१॥

*nānubhūya na jānāti
 pumān viṣaya-tīkṣṇatām
 nirvidyate svayam tasmān
 na tathā bhinna-dhiḥ paraiḥ*

na—not; *anubhūya*—experiencing; *na*—not; *jānāti*—knows; *pumān*—a person; *viṣaya-tīkṣṇatām*—the sharpness of material enjoyment; *nirvidyate*—becomes aloof; *svayam*—himself; *tasmāt*—from that; *na tathā*—not like that; *bhinna-dhiḥ*—whose intelligence is changed; *paraiḥ*—by others.

TRANSLATION

Material enjoyment is indeed the cause of all unhappiness, but one cannot give it up unless one has personally experienced how much suffering it is. Therefore one should be allowed to remain in so-called material enjoyment while simultaneously advancing in knowledge to experience the misery of this false material happiness. Then, without help from others, one will find material enjoyment detestful. Those whose minds are changed by others do not become as renounced as those who have personal experience.

PURPORT

It is said that unless a woman becomes pregnant, she cannot understand the trouble of giving birth to a child. *Bandhyā ki bujhibe prasava-vedanā*. The word *bandhyā* means a sterile woman. Such a woman cannot give birth to a child. How, then, can she perceive the pain of delivery? According to the philosophy of Prajāpati Dakṣa, a woman should first become pregnant and then experience the pain of childbirth. Then, if she is intelligent, she will not want to be pregnant again. Actually, however, this is not a fact. Sex enjoyment is so strong that a woman becomes pregnant and suffers at the time of childbirth, but she becomes pregnant again, despite her experience. According to Dakṣa's philosophy, one should become implicated in material enjoyment so that after experiencing the distress of such enjoyment, one will automatically renounce. Material nature, however, is so strong that although a man suffers at every step, he will not cease his attempts to enjoy (*trpyanti*

neha kṛpaṇā bahu-duḥkha-bhājah). Under the circumstances, unless one gets the association of a devotee like Nārada Muni or his servant in the disciplic succession, one's dormant spirit of renunciation cannot be awakened. It is not a fact that because material enjoyment involves so many painful conditions one will automatically become detached. One needs the blessings of a devotee like Nārada Muni. Then one can renounce his attachment for the material world. The young boys and girls of the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement have given up the spirit of material enjoyment not because of practice but by the mercy of Lord Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu and His servants.

TEXT 42

यनस्त्वं कर्मसन्धानां साधूनां गृहमेधिनाम् ।
कृतवानसि दुर्मर्षं विप्रियं तव मर्षितम् ॥४२॥

*yan nas tvam karma-sandhānām
sādhūnām gṛhamedhinām
kṛtavān asi durmarṣam
vipriyam tava marṣitam*

yat—which; *nah*—unto us; *tvam*—you; *karma-sandhānām*—who strictly follow the fruitive ritualistic ceremonies according to Vedic injunctions; *sādhūnām*—who are honest (because we honestly seek elevated social standards and bodily comfort); *gṛha-medhinām*—although situated with a wife and children; *kṛtavān asi*—have created; *durmarṣam*—unbearable; *vipriyam*—wrong; *tava*—your; *marṣitam*—forgiven.

TRANSLATION

Although I live in household life with my wife and children, I honestly follow the Vedic injunctions by engaging in fruitive activities to enjoy life without sinful reactions. I have performed all kinds of yajñas, including the deva-yajña, ṛṣi-yajña, pitṛ-yajña and nṛ-yajña. Because these yajñas are called vratas [vows], I am

known as a *gr̄havrata*. Unfortunately, you have given me great displeasure by misguiding my sons, for no reason, to the path of renunciation. This can be tolerated once.

PURPORT

Prajāpati Dakṣa wanted to prove that he had been most tolerant in not having said anything when Nārada Muni, for no reason, induced his ten thousand innocent sons to adopt the path of renunciation. Sometimes householders are accused of being *gr̄hamedhis*, for *gr̄hamedhis* are satisfied with family life without spiritual advancement. *Gṛhasthas*, however, are different because although *gr̄hasthas* live in householder life with their wives and children, they are eager for spiritual advancement. Wanting to prove that he had been magnanimous to Nārada Muni, Prajāpati Dakṣa stressed that when Nārada had misled his first sons, Dakṣa had taken no action; he had been kind and tolerant. He was aggrieved, however, because Nārada Muni had misled his sons for a second time. Therefore he wanted to prove that Nārada Muni, although dressed like a *sādhu*, was not actually a *sādhu*; he himself, although a householder, was a greater *sādhu* than Nārada Muni.

TEXT 43

तन्तुकृत्तन यनस्त्वमभद्रमचरः पुनः ।
तस्मालोकेषु ते मूढ न मवेद्धमतः पदम् ॥४३॥

*tantu-kṛntana yan nas tvam
abhadram acarah punah
tasmāl lokeṣu te mūḍha
na bhaved bhramataḥ padam*

tantu-kṛntana—O mischief-monger who has mercilessly separated my sons from me; *yat*—which; *nah*—unto us; *tvam*—you; *abhadram*—an inauspicious thing; *acarah*—have done; *punah*—again; *tasmāt*—therefore; *lokeṣu*—in all the planetary systems within the universe; *te*—of you; *mūḍha*—O rascal not knowing how to act; *na*—not; *bhavet*—there may be; *bhramataḥ*—who are wandering; *padam*—an abode.

TRANSLATION

You have made me lose my sons once, and now you have again done the same inauspicious thing. Therefore you are a rascal who does not know how to behave toward others. You may travel all over the universe, but I curse you to have no residence anywhere.

PURPORT

Because Prajāpati Dakṣa was a *grahamedhī* who wanted to remain in household life, he thought that if Nārada Muni could not remain in one place, but had to travel all over the world, that would be a great punishment for him. Actually, however, such a punishment is a boon for a preacher. A preacher is known as *parivrājakācārya*—an *ācārya*, or teacher, who always travels for the benefit of human society. Prajāpati Dakṣa cursed Nārada Muni by saying that although he had the facility to travel all over the universe, he would never be able to stay in one place. In the *paramparā* system from Nārada Muni, I have also been cursed. Although I have many centers that would be suitable places of residence, I cannot stay anywhere, for I have been cursed by the parents of my young disciples. Since the Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement was started, I have traveled all over the world two or three times a year, and although I am provided comfortable places to stay wherever I go, I cannot stay anywhere for more than three days or a week. I do not mind this curse by the parents of my disciples, but now it is necessary that I stay in one place to finish another task—this translation of Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam. If my young disciples, especially those who have taken *sannyāsa*, take charge of traveling all over the world, it may be possible for me to transfer the curse of the parents to these young preachers. Then I may sit down conveniently in one place for the work of translation.

TEXT 44

श्रीगुरुकृतवाच

प्रतिज्ञाह तद्बादं नारदः साधुसम्मतः ।
एतावान् साधुवादो हि तितिक्षेतेश्वरः स्वयम् ॥४४॥

*śrī-śuka uvāca
 pratijagrāha tad bāḍham
 nāradah sādhu-sammataḥ
 etāvān sādhu-vādo hi
 titikṣeteśvaraḥ svayam*

śrī-śukah uvāca—Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī said; *pratijagrāha*—accepted; *tat*—that; *bāḍham*—so be it; *nāradah*—Nārada Muni; *sādhu-sammataḥ*—who is an approved *sādhu*; *etāvān*—this much; *sādhu-vādaḥ*—appropriate for a saintly person; *hi*—indeed; *titikṣeta*—he may tolerate; *īśvaraḥ*—although able to curse Prajāpati Dakṣa; *svayam*—himself.

TRANSLATION

Śrī Śukadeva Gosvāmī continued: My dear King, since Nārada Muni is an approved saintly person, when cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa he replied, *tad bāḍham*: “Yes, what you have said is good. I accept this curse.” He could have cursed Prajāpati Dakṣa in return, but because he is a tolerant and merciful *sādhu*, he took no action.

PURPORT

As stated in *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (3.25.21):

*titikṣavaḥ kāruṇikāḥ
 suhṛdaḥ sarva-dehinām
 ajāta-śatravaḥ sāntāḥ
 sādhavaḥ sādhu-bhūṣanāḥ*

“The symptoms of a *sādhu* are that he is tolerant, merciful and friendly to all living entities. He has no enemies, he is peaceful, he abides by the scriptures, and all his characteristics are sublime.” Because Nārada Muni is the most elevated of *sādhus*, devotees, to deliver Prajāpati Dakṣa he silently tolerated the curse. Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu has taught this principle to all His devotees:

*trṇād api sunīcena
 taror api sahiṣṇunā*

*amāninā mānadena
kīrtanīyah sadā hariḥ*

“One should chant the holy name of the Lord in a humble state of mind, thinking oneself lower than the straw in the street; one should be more tolerant than a tree, devoid of all sense of false prestige and should be ready to offer all respects to others. In such a state of mind one can chant the holy name of the Lord constantly.” Following the orders of Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu, one who preaches the glories of the Lord all over the world or all over the universe should be humbler than grass and more tolerant than a tree because a preacher cannot live an easygoing life. Indeed, a preacher must face many impediments. Not only is he sometimes cursed, but sometimes he must also suffer personal injury. For example, when Nityānanda Prabhu went to preach Kṛṣṇa consciousness to the two roguish brothers Jagāi and Mādhāi, they injured Him and made His head bleed, but nevertheless, He tolerantly delivered the two rogues, who became perfect Vaiṣṇavas. This is the duty of a preacher. Lord Jesus Christ even tolerated crucifixion. Therefore the curse against Nārada was not very astonishing, and he tolerated it.

Now, it may be asked why Nārada Muni stayed in the presence of Prajāpati Dakṣa and tolerated all his accusations and curses. Was that for Dakṣa’s deliverance? The answer is yes. Śrīla Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura says that after being insulted by Prajāpati Dakṣa, Nārada Muni should have left immediately, but he purposely stayed to hear all Dakṣa’s strong words so that Dakṣa might be relieved of his anger. Prajāpati Dakṣa was not an ordinary man; he had accumulated the results of many pious activities. Therefore Nārada Muni expected that after delivering his curse, Dakṣa, satisfied and freed from anger, would repent his misbehavior and thus get a chance to become a Vaiṣṇava and be delivered. When Jagāi and Mādhāi offended Lord Nityānanda, Lord Nityānanda stood tolerantly, and therefore both brothers fell at His lotus feet and repented. Consequently they later became perfect Vaiṣṇavas.

Thus ends the Bhaktivedanta purports of the Sixth Canto, Fifth Chapter, of the Śrimad-Bhāgavatam entitled “Nārada Muni Cursed by Prajāpati Dakṣa.”

Appendices

The Author

His Divine Grace A. C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupāda appeared in this world in 1896 in Calcutta, India. He first met his spiritual master, Śrīla Bhaktisiddhānta Sarasvatī Gosvāmī, in Calcutta in 1922. Bhaktisiddhānta Sarasvatī, a prominent devotional scholar and the founder of sixty-four Gaudiya Maṭhas (Vedic institutes), liked this educated young man and convinced him to dedicate his life to teaching Vedic knowledge. Śrīla Prabhupāda became his student, and eleven years later (1933) at Allahabad he became his formally initiated disciple.

At their first meeting, in 1922, Śrīla Bhaktisiddhānta Sarasvatī Ṭhākura requested Śrīla Prabhupāda to broadcast Vedic knowledge through the English language. In the years that followed, Śrīla Prabhupāda wrote a commentary on the *Bhagavad-gītā*, assisted the Gaudiya Maṭha in its work and, in 1944, without assistance, started an English fortnightly magazine, edited it, typed the manuscripts and checked the galley proofs. He even distributed the individual copies freely and struggled to maintain the publication. Once begun, the magazine never stopped; it is now being continued by his disciples in the West.

Recognizing Śrīla Prabhupāda's philosophical learning and devotion, the Gaudiya Vaiṣṇava Society honored him in 1947 with the title "Bhaktivedanta." In 1950, at the age of fifty-four, Śrīla Prabhupāda retired from married life, and four years later he adopted the *vānaprastha* (retired) order to devote more time to his studies and writing. Śrīla Prabhupāda traveled to the holy city of Vṛndāvana, where he lived in very humble circumstances in the historic medieval temple of Rādhā-Dāmodara. There he engaged for several years in deep study and writing. He accepted the renounced order of life (*sannyāsa*) in 1959. At Rādhā-Dāmodara, Śrīla Prabhupāda began work on his life's masterpiece: a multivolume translation and commentary on the eighteen thousand verse *Śrimad-Bhāgavatam* (*Bhāgavata Purāṇa*). He also wrote *Easy Journey to Other Planets*.

After publishing three volumes of *Bhāgavatam*, Śrīla Prabhupāda came to the United States, in 1965, to fulfill the mission of his spiritual master. Since that time, His Divine Grace has written over forty volumes of authoritative translations, commentaries and summary studies of the philosophical and religious classics of India.

In 1965, when he first arrived by freighter in New York City, Śrīla Prabhupāda was practically penniless. It was after almost a year of great difficulty that he established the International Society for Krishna Consciousness in July of 1966. Under his careful guidance, the Society has grown within a decade to a worldwide confederation of almost one hundred *āśramas*, schools, temples, institutes and farm communities.

In 1968, Śrīla Prabhupāda created New Vṛndāvana, an experimental Vedic community in the hills of West Virginia. Inspired by the success of New Vṛndāvana, now a thriving farm community of more than one thousand acres, his students have since founded several similar communities in the United States and abroad.

In 1972, His Divine Grace introduced the Vedic system of primary and secondary education in the West by founding the Gurukula school in Dallas, Texas. The school began with 3 children in 1972, and by the beginning of 1975 the enrollment had grown to 150.

Śrīla Prabhupāda has also inspired the construction of a large international center at Śrīdhāma Māyāpur in West Bengal, India, which is also the site for a planned Institute of Vedic Studies. A similar project is the magnificent Kṛṣṇa-Balarāma Temple and International Guest House in Vṛndāvana, India. These are centers where Westerners can live to gain firsthand experience of Vedic culture.

Śrīla Prabhupāda's most significant contribution, however, is his books. Highly respected by the academic community for their authoritativeness, depth and clarity, they are used as standard textbooks in numerous college courses. His writings have been translated into eleven languages. The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, established in 1972 exclusively to publish the works of His Divine Grace, has thus become the world's largest publisher of books in the field of Indian religion and philosophy. Its latest project is the publishing of Śrīla Prabhupāda's most recent work: a seventeen-volume translation and commentary—completed by Śrīla Prabhupāda in only eighteen months—on the Bengali religious classic *Śrī Caitanya-caritāmṛta*.

In the past ten years, in spite of his advanced age, Śrīla Prabhupāda has circled the globe twelve times on lecture tours that have taken him to six continents. In spite of such a vigorous schedule, Śrīla Prabhupāda continues to write prolifically. His writings constitute a veritable library of Vedic philosophy, religion, literature and culture.

References

The purports of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam* are all confirmed by standard Vedic authorities. The following authentic scriptures are specifically cited in this volume.

Amara-kośa dictionary, 170

Bhagavad-gītā, 4, 5, 8, 9, 12, 17, 21, 23, 27, 31, 32, 33, 47, 49, 54, 56, 57, 59, 63, 64, 72, 75, 77, 84, 104, 106, 114, 116, 122, 130, 132, 153, 154, 158, 159, 163, 167, 173, 184, 193, 202, 203, 218, 219, 222, 223, 224, 227, 231, 233, 236, 238, 244, 245, 246, 248, 250, 253, 258, 271, 272, 275, 276, 284, 286, 287, 291, 295, 303, 310

Bhakti-rasāmṛta-sindhu (Rūpa Gosvāmī), 24, 34

Brahma-saṁhitā, 59, 211, 225, 231, 277

Brahma-yāmala, 34

Bṛhad-viṣṇu Purāṇa, 97

Caitanya-caritāmṛta (Kṛṣṇadāsa Kavirāja), 6, 122, 246, 304

Garuḍa Purāṇa, 97

Mahābhārata, 226

Matsya Purāṇa, 253

Padma Purāṇa, 171, 184

Skanda Purāṇa, 98, 153, 212

Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam, 3, 10, 19, 24–25, 27, 28, 29, 42, 67, 77, 103, 108, 116, 136, 155, 162, 165, 166, 170, 171, 175, 178, 179, 206, 216, 219, 223, 230, 236, 250, 252, 257, 266, 279, 285, 299, 307, 312, 317

Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad, 58, 67

Tantra-nirṇaya, 248

Vedānta-sūtra, 226

Vedas, 4–5, 57, 60, 68, 223, 251, 285

Viṣṇu Purāṇa, 180, 220, 279

Glossary

A

Ācārya—a spiritual master who teaches by example.

Adharma—irreligion.

Adhibhautika—material suffering caused by other living entities.

Adhidaivika—material suffering caused by natural occurrences.

Adhyātmika—material suffering caused by one's own body and mind.

Advaita-vādīs—atheistic philosophers who say that any distinction must be material.

Ajñāta-sukṛti—pious deeds performed accidentally, without knowledge of their effect.

Ārati—a ceremony for greeting the Lord with offerings of food, lamps, fans, flowers and incense.

Arcanā—the devotional process of regulated Deity worship.

Āśrama—an order of spiritual life.

B

Balarāma, Lord—Kṛṣṇa's first expansion and elder brother.

Bhagavad-gītā—the basic directions for spiritual life spoken by the Lord Himself.

Bhāgavata-dharma—the eternal religion or occupational duty of service to the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

Bhakta—a devotee.

Bhakti-yoga—devotional service.

Bhoga—sense gratification; food not offered to the Lord.

Brahmacarya—celibate student life; the first order of Vedic spiritual life.

Brahmaloka—the abode of Lord Brahmā; the highest planetary system.

Brahman—the Absolute Truth; especially, the impersonal aspect of the Absolute.

Brāhmaṇa—a person in the mode of goodness; first Vedic social order.

C

Caitanya-caritāmṛta—Śrila Kṛṣṇadāsa Kavirāja's authorized biography of

Lord Caitanya Mahāprabhu, presenting the Lord's pastimes and teachings.

Cakra—the Lord's personal disc weapon.

D

Daivī māyā—the Lord's divine deluding potency, the material energy.

Daridra-nārāyaṇa—(lit., poor Nārāyaṇa), the false conception that the Supreme Lord can fall to the status of an ordinary conditioned soul.

Dharma—one's innate eternal activity.

Dharma-sāstras—religious scriptures that prescribe regulations of social organization and religion.

Dharmī—one who abides by Vedic law.

Dhira—one who is undisturbed in all circumstances.

G

Gauḍiya-Mādхva-sampradāya—the authorized disciplic succession from Madhvācārya through Śrī Caitanya Mahāprabhu.

Goloka Vṛndāvana—the highest spiritual planet, the personal abode of Lord Kṛṣṇa.

Gṛhamedhī—a person who is envious because of too much attachment to family life.

Gṛhastha—one who follows regulated householder life according to Vedic principles.

Guru—a spiritual master.

H

Hari—the Supreme Lord, Viṣṇu.

J

Jīva-tattva—the living entities, who are small parts of the Lord.

Jñāna—speculative knowledge.

Jñāna-yoga—the process of approaching the Supreme by the cultivation of knowledge.

K

Kali-yuga—the present age of quarrel, which began 5,000 years ago.

Karma—fruitive work, for which there is always reaction, good or bad.

Karma-kāṇḍa—the parts of the *Vedas* that describe fruitive activities for improving one's material standard of life.

Karma-yoga—the process of linking with the Supreme by offering all the fruits of one's work.

Karmī—one who is satisfied with working hard for material results.

Kṛṣṇaloka—See: Goloka Vṛndāvana.

Kṣatriya—a warrior or administrator; the second Vedic social order.

L

Linga—the subtle body: mind, intelligence and false ego.

M

Mahājanas—great souls who have established the science of devotional service.

Mahā-mantra—the great chanting for deliverance: Hare Kṛṣṇa, Hare Kṛṣṇa, Kṛṣṇa Kṛṣṇa, Hare Hare/ Hare Rāma, Hare Rāma, Rāma Rāma, Hare Hare.

Mahātmā—a great liberated personality.

Mantra—a sound vibration for liberating the mind.

Manu-samhitā—the original lawbook written by Svāyambhuva Manu for humanity.

Manvantara—the duration of the life of each Manu (progenitor of mankind); standard unit of measurement for universal time.

Marudloka—the planet of the Maruts, associates of King Indra.

Māyā—the external, illusory energy of the Lord, comprising this material world.

Māyā-sukha—illusory, temporary happiness.

Māyāvādīs—impersonal philosophers who say that the Lord cannot have a transcendental body.

Mimāṃsakas—atheistic philosophers who say that even if God exists, He is obliged to reward us the fruits of our work.

Mlecchas—meat-eaters, who are outside Vedic society.

Mṛdaṅga—a clay drum used for congregational chanting.

Mukti—liberation.

N

Nāma-aparādha—offense against the holy name of the Lord.

Nārāyaṇa—the Supreme Lord in His majestic four-armed form, an expansion of Kṛṣṇa.

Nitya-muktas—eternally liberated souls.

Nivṛtti-mārga—the path of liberation.

Nyāya-śāstras—Vedic textbooks of logic.

O

Omkāra—the sound incarnation of Kṛṣṇa.

P

Pañcopāsanā—worship by impersonalists of five deities (Viṣṇu, Durgā, Brahmā, Gaṇeśa and Vivasvān) that is motivated by the desire to ultimately abandon all conceptions of a personal Absolute.

Parabrahman—Kṛṣṇa, who is the Supreme Absolute Truth.

Paramātmā—the Supersoul, Lord Viṣṇu, in the heart of all living entities.

Paramparā—the chain of spiritual masters in disciplic succession.

Prajāpatis—the progenitors of the universal population.

Prajās—citizens (including all species of life).

Prakṛti—nature, the Lord's energy.

Prasāda—food spiritualized by being offered to the Lord.

Pravṛtti-mārga—the path of material enjoyment.

Prāyascitta—atonement to counteract sinful acts.

Purāṇas—Vedic histories of the universe.

Puruṣa—the supreme enjoyer; the Lord of the universe.

R

Rajo-guṇa—the material mode of passion.

Rṣis—great sages.

S

Sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha—the Lord's transcendental form, which is eternal, full of knowledge and bliss.

Sādhu—a saintly person.

Sampradāya—a disciplic succession.

Saṁsṛti—the cycle of repeated birth and death.

Sanātana-dharma—eternal religion.

Sāṅkhya—analytical study of the material world.

Sanākirtana—public chanting of the names of God, the approved *yoga* process for this age.

Sannyāsa—the renounced order of spiritual life.

Sāstra—revealed scripture.

Sattva-guṇa—the material mode of goodness.

Siddha—a perfected living being.

Siddhaloka—the heavenly planet whose inhabitants possess all mystic powers.

Smārta-brāhmaṇas—nondevotees who strictly follow the *Vedas* for material benefit.

Smṛti-sāstra—Vedic scriptures other than the original *Vedas*, *Upaniṣads* and *Vedānta-sūtra*.

Śravaṇam kirtanam viśnoḥ—hearing and chanting about Lord Viṣṇu.

Śuddha-sattva—See: *Viśuddha-sattva*.

Śūdra—a laborer; the fourth of the Vedic social orders.

Suṣupti—deep sleep, one of the levels of material consciousness.

Svāṁśa—Godhead in one of His personal expansions.

Svargaloka—the heavenly planets of the material world.

T

Tamo-guṇa—the material mode of ignorance.

Tapasya—austerity; accepting some voluntary inconvenience for a higher purpose.

Tilaka—auspicious clay marks that sanctify a devotee's body as a temple of the Lord.

Trayī—one who follows the three *Vedas* (*Rg*, *Sāma* and *Yajur*), which explain fruitive activities for material benefits.

U

Upaniṣads—the most significant philosophical sections of the *Vedas*.

V

Vaikuṇṭha—the planets of the spiritual sky, where there is no anxiety.

Vairāgya—renunciation of material pleasure.

Vaiṣṇava—a devotee of Lord Viṣṇu, or Kṛṣṇa.

Vaiśyas—farmers and merchants; the third Vedic social order.

Vānaprastha—one who has retired from family life; the third order of Vedic spiritual life.

Varṇāśrama—the Vedic social system of four social and four spiritual orders.

Vāsudeva-parāyaṇa—one whose desire is fixed on the Supreme Lord.

Vedānta—the philosophy that describes the end of all knowledge, pure devotional service to the Supreme Lord, Śrī Kṛṣṇa.

Vedas—the original revealed scriptures, first spoken by the Lord Himself.

Vibhinnāṁśa—the separated expansions of the Lord, the minute living entities.

Vibhūti—the Lord's glory and opulence.

Vipra—See: *Brāhmaṇa*.

Virāṭa-rūpa—Lord Viṣṇu's universal form.

Viṣṇudūtas—the order carriers of Lord Viṣṇu.

Viśuddha-sattva—the spiritual platform of pure goodness.

Y

Yajña—sacrifice; work done for the satisfaction of Viṣṇu.

Yamadūtas—the messengers of Yamarāja, the lord of death.

Yavanas—those outside the Vedic social system.

Yogi—a transcendentalist who is striving to reestablish his link with the Supreme.

Sanskrit Pronunciation Guide

Vowels

अ a आ ā इ i ई ī उ u ऊ ū ऋ ṛ ऋः ṛ[॒]
 ल् ! ए e ऐ ai ओ o औ au
 ॲ m (anusvāra) ॲ h (visarga)

Consonants

Gutturals:	क ka	খ kha	গ ga	ঘ gha	ঙ় n̄a
Palatals:	চ ca	ছ cha	জ ja	ঝ jha	ঞ় n̄a
Cerebrals:	ট ṭa	ঠ ṭha	ঢ ḍa	ণ ḍha	ণ় n̄a
Dentals:	ত ta	থ tha	দ da	ধ dha	ন na
Labials:	প pa	ফ pha	ব ba	ভ bha	ম ma
Semivowels:	য ya	ৰ ra	ল la	ৱ va	
Sibilants:	শ śa	ষ ᷟa	স sa		
Aspirate:	হ ha	ঃ (avagraha)	- the apostrophe		

The vowels above should be pronounced as follows:

- a – like the *a* in *organ* or the *u* in *but*.
- ā – like the *a* in *far* but held twice as long as short *a*.
- i – like the *i* in *pin*.
- ī – like the *i* in *pique* but held twice as long as short *i*.
- u – like the *u* in *push*.
- ū – like the *u* in *rule* but held twice as long as short *u*.

r – like the *ri* in *rim*.

ṛ – like *ree* in *reed*.

l – like *l* followed by *r* (*lr*).

e – like the *e* in *they*.

ai – like the *ai* in *aisle*.

o – like the *o* in *go*.

au – like the *ow* in *how*.

m (*anusvāra*) – a resonant nasal like the *n* in the French word *bon*.

ḥ (*visarga*) – a final *h*-sound: *ah* is pronounced like *aha*; *ih* like *ih*.

The consonants are pronounced as follows:

k – as in <i>kite</i>	jh – as in <i>hedgehog</i>
-----------------------	----------------------------

kh – as in <i>Eckhart</i>	ñ – as in <i>canyon</i>
---------------------------	-------------------------

g – as in <i>give</i>	t – as in <i>tub</i>
-----------------------	----------------------

gh – as in <i>dig-hard</i>	ṭh – as in <i>light-heart</i>
----------------------------	-------------------------------

ñ – as in <i>sing</i>	d – as in <i>dove</i>
-----------------------	-----------------------

c – as in <i>chair</i>	ḍha- as in <i>red-hot</i>
------------------------	---------------------------

ch – as in <i>staunch-heart</i>	ṇ – as <i>rna</i> (prepare to say the <i>r</i> and say <i>na</i>).)
---------------------------------	---

j – as in <i>joy</i>	
----------------------	--

Cerebrals are pronounced with tongue to roof of mouth, but the following dentals are pronounced with tongue against teeth:

t – as in *tub* but with tongue against teeth.

th – as in *light-heart* but with tongue against teeth.

d – as in *dove* but with tongue against teeth.

dh – as in *red-hot* but with tongue against teeth.

n – as in *nut* but with tongue between teeth.

p – as in <i>pine</i>	l – as in <i>light</i>
-----------------------	------------------------

ph – as in <i>uphill</i> (not <i>f</i>)	v – as in <i>vine</i>
--	-----------------------

b – as in <i>bird</i>	ś (palatal) – as in the <i>s</i> in the German word <i>sprechen</i>
-----------------------	--

bh – as in <i>rub-hard</i>	ṣ (cerebral) – as the <i>sh</i> in <i>shine</i>
----------------------------	---

m – as in <i>mother</i>	s – as in <i>sun</i>
-------------------------	----------------------

y – as in <i>yes</i>	h – as in <i>home</i>
----------------------	-----------------------

r – as in <i>run</i>	
----------------------	--

There is no strong accentuation of syllables in Sanskrit, only a flowing of short and long (twice as long as the short) syllables.

Index of Sanskrit Verses

This index constitutes a complete listing of the first and third lines of each of the Sanskrit poetry verses and the first line of each Sanskrit prose verse of this volume of *Srimad-Bhāgavatam*, arranged in English alphabetical order. In the first column the Sanskrit transliteration is given, and in the second and third columns respectively the chapter-verse references and page number for each verse are to be found.

A					
<i>ab-bhakṣāḥ katicin māsān</i>	5.27	296	<i>antaḥ-samudrād unmagnā</i>	4.4	192
<i>ādāya tata āvritah</i>	1.60	80	<i>antar deheṣu bhūtānām</i>	4.13	202
<i>adharma-lakṣaṇā nānā</i>	1.3	7	<i>anumīmāṁsate 'pūrvam</i>	1.50	69
<i>adhuneha mahā-bhāga</i>	1.6	9	<i>anurūpam avijñāya</i>	5.9	267
<i>adhyātmam abudhasyeha</i>	5.17	278	<i>anusargam yayā śaktyā</i>	4.2	191
<i>āditya-viśe vasavo 'ha sādhyā</i>	3.14	156	<i>anutāpo mahān āśit</i>	2.25	115
<i>adṛṣṭa-dhāmne guna-tattva-buddhibhir</i>	4.23	210	<i>anvataptya kah śocan</i>	5.23	291
<i>adṛṣṭvāntarī bhovo yūyam</i>	5.6	265	<i>anvicchatānupadavīṁ</i>	5.30	298
<i>adṛṣṭvā tasya nirvāṇāṁ</i>	5.11	268	<i>anyas tu kāma-hata ātma-rajaḥ</i>	3.33	184
<i>aghāṇī dhunvantī kārtṣnyena</i>	1.15	22	<i>anyathā mriyamāṇasya</i>	2.33	123
<i>aham evāsam evāgre</i>	4.47	251	<i>anye ca ye viśva-srjo 'mareśā</i>	3.15	156
<i>aham mahendro nirṛtiḥ pracetāḥ</i>	3.14	156	<i>apṛthag-dharma-silas te</i>	5.2	262
<i>ahastā hasta-yuktānām</i>	4.9	198	<i>āpūrita-manodvārair</i>	4.41	242
<i>aho asādho sādhūnām</i>	5.36	303	<i>ārādhayan mantram imam</i>	5.27	296
<i>aho kaṣṭāṁ dharma-drśām</i>	2.2	91	<i>asādhv akāry arbhakāṇām</i>	5.36	303
<i>aho mayādhunā tyaktāv</i>	2.28	118	<i>asiknī nāma patnītve</i>	4.51	257
<i>aho me paramāṁ kaṣṭam</i>	2.26	117	<i>āśū sa eva na cirād</i>	1.57	78
<i>aho prajāpati-patir</i>	4.8	197	<i>astauśid dharīṣa-guhyena</i>	4.22	209
<i>aiśvarāṁ śāstram utsṛjya</i>	5.18	280	<i>astūti nāstīti ca vastu-niṣṭhayor</i>	4.32	229
<i>ajāmilo 'pi yenaiva</i>	3.23	167	<i>atas tvam eko bhūwānām</i>	3.7	148
<i>ajāmilo 'py agād dhāma</i>	2.49	137	<i>athainām māpanayata</i>	2.13	104
<i>ajāmilo 'py athākārṇya</i>	2.24	115	<i>atha me 'bhīhitō devas</i>	4.50	256
<i>ajānato 'py ātma-guṇām</i>	2.19	109	<i>athāpi me durbhagasya</i>	2.32	121
<i>ajñānād athavā jñānād</i>	2.18	109	<i>atha te kva gatāḥ siddhāś</i>	2.31	120
<i>akhaṇḍāṁ cittam āveśya</i>	5.22	288	<i>ātiṣṭhata satāṁ mārgam</i>	4.11	200
<i>alaṁ dagdhaire drumair dīnaiḥ</i>	4.15	204	<i>ātma-jijñāsayā yacchet</i>	4.14	203
<i>aṅgāni kratavo jātā</i>	4.46	248	<i>ātmānam antar-hṛdi santam ātmanām</i>	3.16	18
<i>annām carāṇām acarā</i>	4.9	198	<i>atra codāharantimam</i>	1.20	34
			<i>avartata cirāt kālām</i>	1.67	86
			<i>avekṣitarī kiñcana yoga-sāṅkhayayoh</i>	4.32	229
			<i>avidvad-adhikāritvāt</i>	1.11	16

<i>ayam hi kṛta-nirveśo</i>	2.7	96	<i>dharā-manḍala-saṁsthānam</i>	1.5	8
<i>ayam hi śruta-sampannah</i>	1.58	79	<i>dharma-ghnāḥ kāmino yatra</i>	2.29	119
			<i>dharmaṁ bhāgavataṁ śuddhaṁ</i>	2.24	115
			<i>dharmaṁ tu sākṣād bhagavat-praṇītam</i>	3.19	162
B			<i>dharme pāramahāntye ca</i>	5.4	264
<i>babhārāsyāḥ kuṭumbinyāḥ</i>	1.66	86	<i>dhāsyे mano bhagavati</i>	2.38	127
<i>badhnātū tantryām iva dāmabhir gāḥ</i>	3.13	153	<i>dhatte 'nusāṁśtiṁ purīsi</i>	1.53	73
<i>bahu-rūpāṁ striyām cāpi</i>	5.7	265	<i>dhīn māṁ vīgarhitāṁ sadbhīr</i>	2.27	117
<i>bālo nārāyaṇo nāmnā</i>	1.24	38	<i>dhṛīta-vrato mṛdur dāntāḥ</i>	1.58	79
<i>bandy-akṣaiḥ kaitavaiś cauryair</i>	1.22	37	<i>dhruvāṁ sa vai pretya narakān</i>	1.7	11
<i>bhagavat-puruṣai rājan</i>	3.3	144	<i>dīśo vitimirālokāḥ</i>	1.36	50
<i>bhaktimān bhagavaty āśu</i>	2.25	115	<i>dosasya dṛṣṭvā guru-lāghavām</i>	1.8	13
<i>bhakti-yoga bhagavati</i>	3.22	165	<i>dṛṣṭā-śruti-bhāyāṁ yat pāpām</i>	1.9	14
<i>bhartur nāma mahārāja</i>	1.30	44	<i>dṛṣṭvā tāṁ kāma-liptena</i>	1.63	83
<i>bhavitavyām maṅgalena</i>	2.32	121	<i>drumebhyaḥ krudhyamānāḥ te</i>	4.5	194
<i>bhojayan pāyayan mūḍho</i>	1.26	40	<i>dūre kriḍanakāsaktam</i>	1.29	43
<i>bhrātṛṇāṁ prāyaṇam bhrātā</i>	5.31	299	<i>dūtānāṁ viṣṇu-yamayoḥ</i>	1.20	34
<i>bhūḥ kṣetraṇ jīva-saṁjñām</i>	5.11	268	<i>dvādaśaite vījānīmo</i>	3.21	164
<i>bhuñjānah prapibān khādan</i>	1.26	40	<i>dvijāḥ pāśād vinirmukto</i>	2.22	112
<i>bhūtāni viṣṇoḥ sura-pūjītāni</i>	3.18	160	<i>dvīpa-varṣa-samudrādri-</i>	1.4	7
<i>bhūtesu guna-vaicitrīyat</i>	1.48	65		E	
<i>bibhrat kuṭumbam aśucir</i>	1.22	37	<i>ekadāsau vanam yātaḥ</i>	1.60	80
<i>brahmā bhavo bhavantā ca</i>	4.45	247	<i>eka eveśvaras turyo</i>	5.12	270
<i>brūta dharmasya nas tattvam</i>	1.38	53	<i>ekas tu ṣoḍāśena trīn</i>	1.52	72
C			<i>eṣā pañcajanasyāṅga</i>	4.51	257
<i>cakra-śāṅkhāsi-carmeṣu-</i>	4.36	239	<i>esa prakṛti-saṅgena</i>	1.57	78
<i>caturbhir abhutaiḥ siddhair</i>	3.8	148			
<i>citta-jñāḥ sarva-bhūtānām</i>	4.42	242	<i>etair adharmo vījñātaḥ</i>	1.45	62
<i>cukrodha nāradāyāsau</i>	5.35	302	<i>etan mune vr̄scati loka-</i>	3.2	144
D			<i>etasmin kāla utpātān</i>	5.34	301
<i>dadarśa kāminam kañcic</i>	1.61	81	<i>etāvad ukītvā prayayau</i>	5.32	300
<i>dākṣayaṇāḥ samīṣṇuta</i>	5.30	298	<i>etāvān eva loke 'smīn</i>	3.22	165
<i>daṇḍyāḥ kiṁ kāriṇāḥ sarve</i>	1.39	54			
<i>deha-vāg-buddhiyām dhirā</i>	1.14	19	<i>etāvān sādhu-vādo hi</i>	5.44	317
<i>deho 'savo 'kṣa manavo bhūta-mātrā</i>	4.25	213	<i>etāvatālam agha-nirharāṇaya</i>	3.24	168
<i>dehy ajño 'jīta-saḍ-vargo</i>	1.54	75	<i>etenāiva hi aghono 'sya</i>	2.8	98
<i>devarsim upalabhyāḥ</i>	5.35	302	<i>evam hatājño vihatān murārer</i>	3.1	142
<i>devāṣura-manuṣyādīn</i>	4.19	207	<i>evam janmānyayor etad</i>	1.49	66
<i>devāṣura-nṛṇām sargo</i>	4.1	191			
<i>dhanur-niṣaṇḡāśi-gadā-</i>	1.35	50	<i>evam niwasatas tasya</i>	1.23	38
			<i>evam niyamakṛd rājan</i>	1.12	18
			<i>evam sa viplāvita-sarva-dharma</i>	2.45	134
			<i>evam te bhagavad-dūtā</i>	2.1	90

*evāṁ tvaṁ niranukrośo
evāṁ vimṛṣya sudhiyo bhagavaty*

5.38 308
3.26 174

G

*gaṅgā-dvāram upeyāya
grāmyair manoramaiḥ kāmaiḥ
guhyāṁ viśuddham durbodhaṁ
guna-nāma-kriyā-rūpair*

2.39 128
1.64 84
3.21 164
1.41 58

1.43 61
4.24 211
2.16 107
guruṇāṁ ca laghūnāṁ ca

1.59 79

H

*hairaṇī vimānam āruhya
harir ity avaśenāha
haryaśva-samjñān ayutāṁ
hitvā bālāṁ satīm yo 'ham
hitvā kalevaraṁ tūrthe*

2.44 133
2.15 106
5.1 262
2.27 118
2.43 132

2.43 132

I

*iti devāḥ sa āprṣṭah
iti hāsam imāṁ guhyāṁ
iti jāta-sunirvedah
iti pratyuditā yāmyā*

3.11 151
3.35 186
2.39 128
2.21 111

2.21 111

*iti sampraśnam ākarnya
iti stūtaḥ saṁstuvataḥ
iti tān api rājendra
iti vyavasitā rājan*

4.3 192
4.35 239
5.29 297
5.21 286

5.21 286

*itthāṁ svabhartṛ-gaditāṁ bhagavan-
ity āmantrya varārohāṁ
ity ukte yamadūtais te
ity uktvā miśatas tasya*

3.34 186
4.16 204
1.37 52
4.54 260

4.54 260

J

*jagāma hṛc-chaya-vaśāṁ
japanto brahma paramāṁ
jihvā na vakti bhagavad-guṇa-
jyotiṣāṁ vivarāṇāṁ ca*

1.63 83
5.26 295
3.29 179
1.5 8

K

kāla-cakram bhrami tīkṣṇam

5.19 281

kālo 'tyagān mahān rājann

1.23 38

kaṁ kuḥ svayāṁ dharmo iti

1.42 60

kānyakubje dvijaḥ kaścid

1.21 35

kāñcy-aṅgulīya-valaya-

4.38 239

kāriṇāṁ guna-saṅgo 'sti

1.46 63

karmanā karma-nirhāro

1.11 16

karoti bhūyo vivaśāḥ

1.9 14

kāryate hy avaśāḥ karma

1.55 76

kasya syātāṁ na vā kasya

3.5 146

kasya vā kuta āyātāḥ

1.33 48

kathaṁ sva-pitṛ adēśam

5.9 267

katharūṣvid dhriyate daṇḍah

1.39 54

kathāṁ tad-anurūpāya

5.20 283

kathayām āsa malaya

3.35 186

kati santiḥa śāstāro

3.4 145

kecit kevalayā bhaktyā

1.15 22

ke yūyaṁ pratīṣeddhāro

1.32 47

kim artham dharma-pālasya

1.36 50

kim devā upadevā yā

1.33 48

kim idam svapna āhosvit

2.30 120

kintu śāstri-bahutve syād

3.6 147

kiriṇīḥa kuṇḍalino

1.34 50

kośakāra ivātmānam

1.54 75

krama-yogopalabdhena

1.1 2

krīḍantam anugāyantam

1.62 82

kṛṣṇāṅghri-padma-madhu-liṇ na

3.33 184

kṛṣṇāya no namati yac-chira ekadāpi

3.29 179

kṛta-pādah suparnārīse

4.36 239

kṛtavān asi durmarṣaṇī

5.42 314

ksipanty aghāṁ mahāt api

1.14 19

kurvantī caīśāṁ muhur ātma-mohāṁ

4.31 225

kva cāhaṁ kitavaḥ pāpo

2.34 123

kva ca nārāyaṇety etad

2.34 124

kvacid harīṣam citra-kathāṁ

5.8 265

kvacin nivartate 'bhadrāt

1.10 15

kva yātā adya te ye māṁ

2.30 120

L

labdhvā nimittam avyaktam

1.56 78

M

<i>mā bhū svarūpariṇ guna-rūpariṇ hi tat</i>	4.29	221	<i>na niṣkṛtair uditair brahma-vādibhis</i>	2.11	100
<i>mādiyā bhaviṣyanti</i>	4.53	259	<i>na niṣpūnanti rājendra</i>	1.18	30
<i>mahā-kirīṭa-katakah</i>	4.38	239	<i>nānogra-yātanān neyāt</i>	1.6	9
<i>mahāpuruṣa-kiñkaraiḥ</i>	2.44	133	<i>nanu bhāgavatā nityāṁ</i>	5.39	309
<i>mahaṭām api kauravya</i>	3.31	182	<i>nānubhūya na jānāti</i>	5.41	313
<i>mamāham iti dehādau</i>	2.38	127	<i>nārāyaṇa-saro jagmur</i>	5.25	294
<i>mamaīṣa kāmo bhūtānāṁ</i>	4.44	244	<i>nārāyaṇety abhihitē</i>	3.10	150
<i>manasaiva pure devaḥ</i>	1.50	69	<i>nāśāṁ niṣamya putrāṇāṁ</i>	5.23	291
<i>manasaivāśrajat pūrvam</i>	4.19	207	<i>na siddha-mukhyā asurā manusyāḥ</i>	3.19	162
<i>maniśo 'ntar-hṛdi sanniveśitāṁ</i>	4.27	216	<i>nāśnataḥ pathyam evānnarāṁ</i>	1.12	18
<i>manvantaraś ca vyākhyāta</i>	1.3	7	<i>nātāḥ param karma-nibandha-kṛṣṇanāṁ</i>	2.46	135
<i>manyase yady upaśamāṁ</i>	5.40	311	<i>na tathā hy aghavān rājan</i>	1.16	26
<i>matīṁ cakāra tanaye</i>	1.27	41	<i>na te yamāṁ pāśa-bhrāś ca</i>	1.19	31
<i>mattasya tāṁ avijñāsyā</i>	5.16	276	<i>na vai sa narakaṁ yāti</i>	2.48	137
<i>mattayā viślathan-nivyā</i>	1.62	82	<i>nava viśva-srījo yuṣmān</i>	4.50	256
<i>mayy ananta-guṇe 'nante</i>	4.48	254	<i>na veda pūrvam aparanā</i>	1.51	71
<i>mene khilam ivātmānam</i>	4.49	256	<i>na yasya sakhyāṁ puruṣo 'vaiti</i>	4.24	211
<i>mīthuna-vyavāya-dharmaś tvaṁ</i>	4.52	257	<i>na yat punaḥ karmasu sajjate mano</i>	2.46	135
<i>mīthuna-vyavāya-dharmaśyāṁ</i>	4.52	257	<i>neṣyāmo 'kṛta-nirveśāṁ</i>	1.68	87
<i>mocaye grastam ātmānam</i>	2.37	125	<i>nettāṁ puruṣāṁ virāgaḥ syāt</i>	5.40	311
<i>mīryamāṇo harer nāma</i>	2.49	137	<i>nipātyamāno niraye hata-vrataḥ</i>	2.45	134
<i>mukhato vāyum agniṁ ca</i>	4.5	194	<i>nirikṣamānas tal-lilāṁ</i>	1.25	39
			<i>nirvidyate svayam tasmān</i>	5.41	313
			<i>niṣamya devaḥ svabhaṭopavārṇitaṁ</i>	3.1	143

N

<i>na ced ihaivāpacitūṁ yathāṁhasāḥ</i>	1.7	11
<i>nādharmajāṁ tad-dhṛdayāṁ</i>	2.17	108
<i>nādīm ubhayato vāhāṁ</i>	5.8	265
<i>na drumebhyo mahā-bhāgā</i>	4.7	196
<i>nādyāpi te nivartante</i>	5.33	301

<i>na hi kaścit kṣānam api</i>	1.55	76
<i>naikāntikāṁ tad dhi kṛte 'pi</i>	2.12	102
<i>naiuācyutāśraya-janaṁ pratiṣāṅkamānā</i>	3.34	46
<i>na kiñcanodīrayitum</i>	4.41	241
<i>namaḥ parāyāvitathānubhūtaye</i>	4.23	210

<i>nāmāni rūpāṇi ca janma-karmabhir</i>	4.33	232
<i>nāma-vyāharanām viṣṇor</i>	2.10	99
<i>nāmāna naṣṭa-sadācāro</i>	1.21	35
<i>nāmoccāraṇa-māhātmyāṁ</i>	3.23	167
<i>nanāma daṇḍavad bhūmāu</i>	4.40	241

<i>niṣamya mīryamāṇasyā</i>	1.30	44
<i>niṣkiṇīcanaiḥ paramāḥamānsa-kulair</i>	3.28	177
<i>nīvṛtti-mārgaḥ kathita</i>	1.1	2
<i>niyamānāṁ tavādeśād</i>	3.9	149

O

<i>om̄ namo nārāyaṇaya</i>	5.28	296
P		
<i>pañcabhiḥ kurute svārthān</i>	1.52	72
<i>pañca-viṁśati tattvānāṁ</i>	5.17	278
<i>parāvareṣāṁ paramāṇi prāk prasiddhaṁ</i>	4.30	224
<i>paro mad anyo jagatas taṣṭhuṣaś ca</i>	3.12	152
<i>pārṣada-madhye carasi</i>	5.38	308
<i>patiḥ prajānāṁ bhikṣuṇāṁ</i>	4.12	201

<i>patīm vijñāpayām āsur</i>	3.3	144	<i>sadhrīcīnām pratīcīnām</i>	5.33	301
<i>patītah skhalito bhagnah</i>	2.15	105	<i>sadhrīcīno hy ayam loke</i>	1.17	28
<i>pūta-vāsā ghana-syāmah</i>	4.37	239	<i>sadyah svarūpam jagrhe</i>	2.43	132
<i>pitrā pitāmehāpi</i>	4.11	200	<i>sa evam vartamāno jñā</i>	1.27	41
<i>pitrā proktiḥ prajā-sarge</i>	5.2	262	<i>sa eva tat-phalam bhuñkte</i>	1.47	65
<i>pītvā ca madhu maireyam</i>	1.61	81	<i>sahasā paśyatas tasya</i>	2.23	113
<i>plāvitena svarenochcair</i>	1.29	43	<i>sa kathām nyarpitātmānam</i>	2.6	95
<i>prācetasā mahā-bhāga</i>	4.43	243	<i>sakṛṇ manah kṛṣṇa-padrāvindayor</i>	1.19	31
<i>prādūrasīt kuru-śreṣṭha</i>	4.35	239	<i>sāmāsikas twayā prokto</i>	4.1	191
<i>prahlādo janaka bhīṣmo</i>	3.20	164	<i>sambhavanti hi bhadrāni</i>	1.46	63
<i>prajānām pitaro ye ca</i>	2.3	92	<i>samjñāna-mātram avyaktam</i>	4.47	251
<i>prajā-sargāya hi kathām</i>	4.10	199	<i>saṅgamo yatra sumahan</i>	5.3	263
<i>prajā-vivṛddhaye yattān</i>	5.5	264	<i>sāṅketyam pārihāsyam vā</i>	2.14	105
<i>pratiṣṭagrāha tad bāḍham</i>	5.44	317	<i>sāṅkirtitam agham pumiso</i>	2.18	109
<i>pratinandya mahā-yogī</i>	4.3	192	<i>sa pāśa-hastāṁ trin dṛṣṭvā</i>	1.28	43
<i>pratyag-dhāmāvida iha</i>	5.13	271	<i>sa punya-bandhuḥ puruṣo</i>	5.31	299
<i>pratyāhṛtendriya-grāmo</i>	2.40	129	<i>saṛva-bhūta-suhr̥c chānto</i>	2.36	125
<i>pravṛtti-lakṣaṇas caiva</i>	1.2	5	<i>saṛva-bhūta-suhr̥t sādhur</i>	1.59	80
<i>prāyaścittam atho 'pārtham</i>	1.10	15	<i>saṛvāṁ pumān veda gunāṁś ca</i>	4.25	213
<i>prāyaścittāni cīrñāni</i>	1.18	30	<i>saṛvāṁ tad-dhiṣṇyam ikṣadhvam</i>	4.13	202
<i>prāyaścittāni pāpānām</i>	2.16	107	<i>saṛve ca nūnna-vayasaḥ</i>	1.35	50
<i>prayayus tam parikramya</i>	5.21	286	<i>saṛve karmānurodhena</i>	1.45	62
<i>prāyeṇa dūtā iha vai manoharāś</i>	3.17	19	<i>saṛve padma-palāśākṣaḥ</i>	1.34	50
<i>prāyeṇa veda tad idam na mahājanō</i>	3.25	32	<i>saṛveśām apy aghavatām</i>	2.10	99
<i>prītah sva-dūtān pratyāha</i>	3.11	151	<i>sa sarva-nāmā sa ca viśva-rūpah</i>	4.28	216
<i>prīto 'ham te prajā-nātha</i>	4.44	244	<i>śāstā daṇḍa-dhāro</i>	3.7	148
<i>priyavrātottānapadōr</i>	1.4	7	<i>śāstraṣya pitur ādeśam</i>	5.20	283
<i>pumān naivaiti yad gatvā</i>	5.13	271	<i>śāstītīv upacāro hi</i>	3.6	147
<i>pūrvavān nārada-kṛtam</i>	5.34	301	<i>sa tasmin deva-sadana</i>	2.40	129
<i>putrān ajanayad dakṣaḥ</i>	5.24	293	<i>sa vai māmāśeṣa-viṣeṣa-</i>	4.28	216
R					
<i>rājovāca mahān somo</i>	4.6	195	<i>sa vai yadā mahādevo</i>	4.49	256
<i>rakṣanti tad-bhaktimataḥ parebhyo</i>	3.18	160	<i>sa yat pramāṇam kurute</i>	2.4	93
<i>retasā manasā caiva</i>	4.18	206	<i>so 'ham tathā yatiṣyāmi</i>	2.35	124
<i>r̥nais tribhir amuktānām</i>	5.37	306	<i>so 'ham vyaktam patiṣyāmi</i>	2.29	119
<i>rte tvāṁ sauhrda-ghnaṁ vai</i>	5.39	309	<i>somo rājā yayau dattvā</i>	4.16	205
<i>rūpān tan mahād-āścaryam</i>	4.40	241	 		
S					
<i>sa baddha-hṛdayas tasminn</i>	1.25	39	<i>śr̥nuvyač chraddhayā yukto</i>	2.47	137
<i>sa bhūyah pāñcajanyāyām</i>	5.24	293	<i>śr̥ṇvatāṁ grnatāṁ vīryāny</i>	3.32	183
			<i>sr̥ṣṭy-apya-yākārīm māyāṁ</i>	5.16	276
			<i>stenaḥ surā-po mitra-dhṛug</i>	2.9	99
			<i>stri-rāja-pitr-go-hantā</i>	2.9	99
			<i>stūyamāno 'nugāyadbhiḥ</i>	4.39	239
			<i>sūryo 'gnih khaṁ marud devaḥ</i>	1.42	59

<i>suśilāḥ sādhavo yatra</i>	1.17	28	<i>tathaika-puruṣam rāṣṭram</i>	5.7	265			
<i>svānām aho na viduṣām</i>	3.30	181	<i>tat karma-nirhāram abhipsatām</i>	2.12	102			
<i>svapnopalabdhārtha iva</i>	4.54	260	<i>tat kṣayatām sa bhagavān puruṣah</i>	3.30	181			
<i>svara-brahmaṇi nīrbhāta-</i>	5.22	288	<i>tato guṇebhya ātmānam</i>	2.41	130			
<i>svatantram abudhasyeha</i>	5.19	281	<i>tatrāghamaṇasām nāma</i>	4.21	208			
<i>svayambhūr nāradāḥ sāmbhuḥ</i>	3.20	164	<i>tatra nārāyaṇa-saras</i>	5.3	263			
<i>svayam dharmam adharmam vā</i>	2.5	94	<i>tat-saṅga-bhāraṇśitaisvaryam</i>	5.15	274			
T								
<i>tābhāyāṁ nirdāhyamānāṁ tān</i>	4.6	195	<i>tebhyas tasyāṁ samabhavad</i>	4.17	205			
<i>tad etat soḍāśa-kālāṁ</i>	1.53	73	<i>te ca pitrā samādiṣṭāḥ</i>	5.25	293			
<i>tad-gatīr abudhasyeha</i>	5.15	274	<i>te deva-siddha-pariṣṭā-pavitra-</i>	3.27	176			
<i>tad-upasparśanād eva</i>	5.4	264	<i>te me na dandam arhanty atha yady</i>	3.26	174			
<i>tad-upasparśanād eva</i>	5.26	295	<i>te 'pi cānvagaman mārgam</i>	5.32	300			
<i>ta evāṁ suvinirṇīya</i>	2.20	111	<i>tepiре tapa evogram</i>	5.5	264			
<i>tais tāny aghāni pūyante</i>	2.17	108	<i>tokānāṁ pitaraū bandhū</i>	4.12	201			
<i>tam abṝmhitam ālokya</i>	4.20	207	<i>trailokya-mohanām rūpam</i>	4.39	239			
<i>tam adṝṣṭvābhavarāṁ puruṣāḥ</i>	5.12	270	<i>trai-vidhyāṁ kurvataḥ karma</i>	3.4	145			
<i>tām eva toṣayām āsa</i>	1.64	84	<i>trayyāṁ jaḍi-kṛta-matiḥ madhu-</i>	3.25	172			
<i>tāṁ te veditum icchāmo</i>	3.10	150	<i>tubhyāṁ tad abhidhāsyāmi</i>	4.22	209			
<i>tāṁ tathāvanatarāṁ bhaktām</i>	4.42	242	<i>tvatto 'dhastāt prajāḥ sarvā</i>	4.53	259			
<i>tāṁ tu krntāna yan nas tvam</i>	5.43	315	<i>tyāgena satya-saucābh्यām</i>	1.13	19			
<i>tāṁ vivakṣum abhipretya</i>	2.23	113	U					
<i>tāṁ yāmya-pāśān nīrmucya</i>	2.20	111	<i>ūcur niṣedhitā tāṁ te</i>	1.32	47			
<i>tān ānayadvam asato vimukhān</i>	3.28	177	<i>upadhbāryātha tān rājan</i>	2.1	90			
<i>tan niṣamyātha haryaśvā</i>	5.10	267	<i>upalabhyopalabdhān prāg</i>	2.42	131			
<i>tan-niṣṭhām agatasyeha</i>	5.14	273	<i>upasprśyānusavanām</i>	4.21	208			
<i>tān nopasidata harer</i>	3.27	176	<i>upetya nāradāḥ prāha</i>	5.29	297			
<i>tān pratyūcuḥ prahasyedām</i>	1.37	52	<i>uvāca cāthā haryaśvāḥ</i>	5.6	265			
V								
<i>tapasā brahmacaryena</i>	1.13	19	<i>vācaḥ kūṭam tu devarṣeḥ</i>	5.10	267			
<i>tapo me hṛdayāṁ brahmaṇis</i>	4.46	248	<i>vahnīm yathā dāruṇi pāñcadaśyam</i>	4.27	216			
<i>tasmāl lokeṣu te mūḍha</i>	5.43	315	<i>vaikuṇṭha-nāma-grahaṇam</i>	2.14	105			
<i>tasmat̄ puraivāśi iha pāpa-niṣkṛtau</i>	1.8	12	<i>vaikuṇṭha-nāma-grahaṇam</i>	2.33	123			
<i>tasmat̄ saṅkirtanām viṣṇor</i>	3.31	182	<i>vākra-tuṇḍān ürdhvā-romna</i>	1.28	43			
<i>tasyaiva vyāsam icchāmi</i>	4.2	191	<i>vana-mālā-nivitāṅgo</i>	4.37	239			
<i>tasyāṁ sa pāñcajanayāṁ vai</i>	5.1	262	<i>vanaspatin oṣadhiḥ ca</i>	4.8	197			
<i>tasya pravayasah putrā</i>	1.24	38	<i>vārkṣi hy eṣa varā kanyā</i>	4.15	204			
<i>tasya te vihito dāndo</i>	3.8	148						
<i>tasyātma-tantrasya harer adhiśituh</i>	3.17	159						
<i>tata enām daṇḍa-pāneḥ</i>	1.68	87						

<i>vartamāno 'nyayoḥ kālo</i>	1.49	66	<i>yadyapy amāṅgalo martyo</i>	2.48	137
<i>vavande śīrasā viṣṇoh</i>	2.22	112	<i>ya etāṁ paramāṁ guhyam</i>	2.47	136
<i>veda-pranīhitō dharmaṁ</i>	1.40	55	<i>yaḥ prākṛtair jñāna-pathair</i>	4.34	235
<i>vedo nārāyaṇaḥ sākṣat</i>	1.40	55			
<i>vibhūtayo mama hy etā</i>	4.45	247	<i>yaḥ samutpatitāṁ deha</i>	4.14	203
<i>vighātaḥ śreyasah pāpa</i>	5.37	306	<i>ya īyate kevalayā sva-saṁsthayā</i>	4.26	214
<i>vikarṣato 'ntar hṛdayād</i>	1.31	45	<i>yama-presyān viṣṇudūṭa</i>	1.31	46
<i>vikridīto yayaivāham</i>	2.37	125	<i>yama-rājne yathā sarvam</i>	2.21	111
<i>vikruṣya putram aghavān yad ajāmilo</i>	3.24	167	<i>yamasya devasya na daṇḍa-</i>	3.2	143
<i>vimucya tam imāṁ bandham</i>	2.36	125	<i>yāṁ vai na gobhir manasāsubhir vā</i>	3.16	158
<i>vindhya-pādān upavrajya</i>	4.20	208	<i>yan nas tvāṁ karma-sandhānāṁ</i>	5.42	314
<i>viप्रāṁ sva-bhāryām aprauḍhāṁ</i>	1.65	85	<i>yarhy upārata-dhis tasminn</i>	2.42	131
<i>visasarjācīrāt pāpah</i>	1.65	85	<i>yasmai balīm ta ime nāma-karma-</i>	3.13	153
<i>visrambhaṇīyo bhūtānāṁ</i>	2.6	95	<i>yasmin yato yena ca yasya yasmai</i>	4.30	224
<i>viśuddha-sattva-dhiṣṇyāya</i>	5.28	296	<i>yasyāṅke śira ḍdhāya</i>	2.5	94
			<i>yasya prajā-visargena</i>	4.17	205
<i>vivardhayiṣavo yūyāṁ</i>	4.7	196	<i>yasye hitāṁ na vidūḥ spṛṣṭa-māyāḥ</i>	3.15	156
<i>vivikta-padaṁ ajñāya</i>	5.18	280	<i>yatas tataś copaniyē</i>	1.66	86
<i>vrddhān anāthau pitarau</i>	2.28	118	<i>yathāgadaṁ vīryatamam</i>	2.19	109
<i>vrito nārada-nandādyaiḥ</i>	4.39	239			
<i>vyāmocayan niyamānāṁ</i>	2.31	120	<i>yathā harer nāma-padaɪ udāhṛtais</i>	2.11	100
<i>vyāmocayan pātakināṁ</i>	3.9	149	<i>yathājñānas tamasā yukta</i>	1.51	71
			<i>yathā kṛṣṇārpita-prāṇas</i>	1.16	26
Y			<i>yathā na bhūya atmānam</i>	2.35	124
			<i>yathānilaḥ pārthivam āśrito</i>	4.34	235
			<i>yathā sasaraḥ bhūtāni</i>	4.18	206
<i>yac-chaktayo vadatāṁ vādināṁ vai</i>	4.31	225			
<i>yac-chraddhayā mal-parayā</i>	4.43	243	<i>yathā sujātayā bhaktiyā</i>	3.32	183
<i>yad-āṁśato 'syā sthiti-janma-nāśa</i>	3.12	152	<i>yathā-yoni yathābijāṁ</i>	1.56	78
<i>yadā nārāyaṇāyeti</i>	2.8	98	<i>yatheha deva-pravarāś</i>	1.48	65
<i>yadā pracetasah putrā</i>	4.4	192	<i>yatrādanḍyeṣu apāpeṣu</i>	2.2	91
			<i>yena svadhāmny amī bhāvā</i>	1.41	58
<i>yad asau bhagavan-nāma</i>	2.13	104			
<i>yad asau śāstram ullaṅghya</i>	1.67	86	<i>yena svadhāmny amī bhāvā</i>	1.43	61
<i>yadāśit tata evādyah</i>	4.48	254	<i>yena viptavitam brahma</i>	2.26	117
<i>yadi syāt teṣu vaśamyāṁ</i>	2.3	92	<i>yena yāvān yathādharmo</i>	1.47	65
<i>yadi syur bahavo loke</i>	3.5	146	<i>yo 'nugrahārthaṁ bhajatāṁ pādo-</i>	4.33	232
<i>yadoparāmo manaso nāma-rūpa-</i>	4.26	214	<i>yo 'sāv alīna-prakṛter</i>	1.2	5
<i>yad vyājāhāra vivaśo</i>	2.7	96	<i>yūyāṁ ca pitrānvādiṣṭā</i>	4.10	199
<i>yad yad ācarati śreyān</i>	2.4	93	<i>yūyāṁ vai dharma-rājasya</i>	1.38	53
<i>yad yan niruktāṁ vacasā nirūpitāṁ</i>	4.29	221	<i>yuyuje bhagavad-dhamni</i>	2.41	130

General Index

Numerals in boldface type indicate references to translations of the verses of *Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam*.

A

- Ābrahma-bhuvanāl lokāḥ*,
verse quoted, 287
Absolute Truth
aspects of, 279
atonement by understanding, 17
as seen by personalists and impersonalists,
229–234
Supreme Lord as, 253–254
See also: Supreme Lord
Ācārya. *See:* Spiritual master
Activities
Nārāyaṇa as cause of, 59
witnesses of, 60
Yamarāja observes, 66
See also: Fruitive activities; *Karma*
Activities of Kṛṣṇa. *See:* Pastimes of Kṛṣṇa
Āditya-candrāv anilo 'nalas ca,
quoted, 60
Āgamāpāyino 'nityāḥ,
verse quoted, 21
Agastya, 187
Age of Kali. *See:* Kali-yuga
Agriculture, 193
Ahaituky apratihitā,
quoted, 116
Aham ādir hi devānām,
quoted, 238
Aham sarvasya prabhavo,
quoted, 224, 238
verse quoted, 8–9
Aham tvāṁ sarva-pāpebhyo,
quoted, 12
verse quoted, 31, 291
Ahaṅkāra-vimūḍhātmā,
verse quoted, 276
Ahaś ca rātriś ca ubhe ca sandhye,
quoted, 61
Aikāntikī harer bhaktir,
verse quoted, 35
Air, analogy of, with Lord's appearance,
235
Airplane, spiritual, 133
Ajāmila
attached to his son, 40–45
brahminical life abandoned by, 83–**84**
chanting of "Nārāyaṇa" by, 40–45,
97–99, 140
contemplates deliverance, **120–122**
degraded life of, 35–39
determined in devotional service,
125–127
former goodness of, 78, 122–123
goes to Lord Viṣṇu, **133**
inspired to name his son, 122
laments sinful past, **117–120**, 124
obeisances of, to Viṣṇudūtas, 112
offenseless chanting of, 97–99, 140
perfects *bhakti-yoga* in Hardwar,
129–132
progress in *bhakti* of, 140
prostitute and *sūdra* met by, **80–82**
as pure devotee, **115**
regains spiritual body, **132**
Viṣṇudūtas defend, **91–110**
Viṣṇudūtas release, **111**
Yamadūtas describe release of, **150**
Ajāta-śatravāḥ śāntāḥ,
verse quoted, 194, 317
Ajo 'pi sann avyayātmā,
verse quoted, 233
Alam, defined, 170
Amāniñā mānadena,
verse quoted, 195, 318

- Anādi karama-phale, padī bhavārṇava-jale,*
verse quoted, 71
- Anādir ādir govindaḥ,*
verse quoted, 59, 225, 231
- Ananyāḥ sadṛśābhāvād,*
quoted, 225
- Anarthopaśamarī sākṣād,*
verse quoted, 299
- Anena putra-sneham antareṇa,*
quoted, 45
- Anger
controlled by devotional service, 203–204
devotees devoid of, 194–195
- Animals
citizens compared to, 95
fear in, 72
ignorant compared to, 68, 95
- Animal slaughter
chanting counteracts reactions of, 100
cows excluded from, 198–199
effects of, 96
Prācinabarhi advised against, 193
- Annihilation of the universe
Brahmā's destination at, 4–5
Supreme Lord and living entity at, 254
- Anta-kāle ca mām eva,*
verse quoted, 105
- Anudinam idam ādareṇa śrīvan,*
quoted, 169
- Ānukūlyena kṛṣṇānu-,*
verse quoted, 24
- Anumimāṁsate 'pūrvam,*
verse quoted, 68
- Anyābhilāṣitā-sūnyam,*
verse quoted, 24
- Anyatrānādarād viṣṇau,*
verse quoted, 253
- Apāni-pādo javano grahitā,*
quoted, 230
- Apāthyā-bhojanās teṣām,*
verse quoted, 113
- Api cet sudurācāro,*
verse quoted, 32
- Appearance of Kṛṣṇa (“birth”)
not material, 232–233
purpose and glories of, 234
- Arcanā, prescribed with sarikirtana,* 174
Arjuna, as *dharmī*, 56
- Āruhya kṛcchreṇa param padam tataḥ,*
verse quoted, 19
- Asikni, 257–258
- Āśil laye tad-anyat tu,*
verse quoted, 253
- Āśrama. See: Society, human; *Varṇāśrama*
Association
with devotees, 122, 127–129
with modes of nature, 64, 68
with prostitute causes falldown, 83, 85, 86
with Supreme Lord, 77
- Astrology in Vedic marriages, 117
- Asuptah supta iva ca,*
verse quoted, 253
- Asuras. See: Atheists; Nondevotees
- Āsurīm yonim āpannā,*
verse quoted, 228
- Asya mahato bhūtasya niśvasitam,*
quoted, 57
- Atah pumbhir dvija-śreṣṭhā,*
verse quoted, 155
- Atah śri-kṛṣṇa-nāmādi,*
quoted, 215, 222
- Athāpi te deva padāmbuja-dvaya,*
verse quoted, 175, 236
- Athāto brahma-jijñāsā,*
verse quoted, 279
- Atheists
capital punishment stopped by, 13
creation unexplained by, 8
how they can see God, 249
the Lord invisible to, 59
See also: Nondevotees
- Ātmavit-sammataḥ puruṣāṁ,*
verse quoted, 3
- Ato 'nanta-guṇo viṣṇur,*
verse quoted, 255
- Atonement
Ajāmila neglected, 87
chanting as best process of, 100–103, 107,
138–139
compared to cure for disease, 13
compared to elephant's bath, 15, 185
defined, 17

- Atonement
 devotional service supersedes, 26
 insufficient for purification, 27
 necessity of, 11–16
 rejected by Parikṣit, 15–16, 17
 rituals of, contrasted to chanting, 185
 useless without *bhakti*, 30, 135–136
- Ato viṣṇv-ātmakā vedā,*
 verse quoted, 57
- Austerity
 chanting and hearing as, 103
 of Dakṣa, 208
 of devotees and demons, 194
 fasting as, 21
 of the Haryāvas, 264
 for Kali-yuga, 297
 in Kṛṣṇa consciousness, 20, 21, 310
 material desires unchanged by, 108
 necessity of, 256–257
 of the Pracetās, 193–194
 of the Savalāvas, 294–297
- Authority, Yamadūtas' questions on.
146–149
- Avaīṣṇavas.* See: Atheists; Nondevotees
- Avajānanti māṁ mūḍhā*
 quoted, 253, 271
 verse quoted, 222, 253
- Avaśenāpi yan-nāmni,*
 verse quoted, 97
- Aviśrānti-prayuktāni,*
 verse quoted, 171, 184
- Ayi nanda-tanuja kiñkaram,*
 verse quoted, 70, 219
- Āyuṣah kṣaṇa eko 'pi,*
 quoted, 282
- B**
- Baddha-parikaras tena,*
 verse quoted, 97
- Bahūnām janmanām ante*
 quoted, 17
 verse quoted, 9
- Bahu-sākhā hy anantāś ca,*
 quoted, 275
- Being, living. See: Living entity
- Bhagavac-chabda-vācyāni,*
 verse quoted, 228
- Bhagavad-gītā*
 cited on energies in creation, 9
 cited on knowing Kṛṣṇa, 236
 enlightenment by, 74
 as essence of *Vedas*, 284
See also: Bhagavad-gītā, quotations from
- Bhagavad-gītā*, quotations from
 on chanting, 84
 on demons not knowing what to do, 284
 on destinations at death, 75–76, 106
 on destinations by activity, 63
 on devotee as rare, 23, 158, 218
 on devotee's saintliness, 32–33
 on devotee's worship of Kṛṣṇa, 218
 on devotional service as necessity, 157,
 219, 231, 236, 252, 279
 on devotional service's strength, 12
 on enviers of Kṛṣṇa, 227–228
 on eternity of all beings, 253
 on fool's mistaking Kṛṣṇa, 222
 on freedom by surrender to Kṛṣṇa, 72, 245
 on highest *yogī*, 131
 on intelligence, 275
 on Kṛṣṇa as highest truth, 32
 on Kṛṣṇa as sex according to religion, 258
 on Kṛṣṇa as source, 8–9
 on Kṛṣṇa as the ultimate, 227
 on Kṛṣṇa's incarnation, 233
 on Kṛṣṇa's protecting devotee, 162
 on Kṛṣṇa's splendor, 248
 on Kṛṣṇa's supremacy, 153, 238
 on Kṛṣṇa's transcendence, 59
 on liberation by knowing Kṛṣṇa, 77, 132,
 223, 272
 on living entity in nature, 276
 on Lord's directing living entities, 47, 202
 on *mahātmās* in devotional service, 27
 on material nature's strength, 72
 on miscreants, four kinds of, 17, 54
 on mitigating material pains, 21
 on nature under Kṛṣṇa, 154, 250
 on not returning from Kṛṣṇa's abode, 167,
 244, 272, 273
 on *orṅkāra*, 295

Bhagavad-gītā, quotations from (*continued*)
 on perfection, rareness of, 49
 on pious men, four kinds of, 303
 on pious men in Kṛṣṇa's service, 104, 114,
 218
 on planets as miserable, 287–288
 on remembering Kṛṣṇa at death, 105
 on preachers as dear to Kṛṣṇa, 246–247,
 310–311
 on repeated births and deaths, 271
 on return from heaven, 174
 on returning to Godhead, 4
 on śāstras, those who disregard, 286
 on soul conceived as doer, 275–276
 on struggle of living entity, 245–246
 on Supersoul in heart, 122, 159
 on surrender to Kṛṣṇa, 31–32, 163, 165
 on tolerance, 21
 on transcendence in devotional service, 64,
 203–204
 on unconditionally accepting Kṛṣṇa, 291
 on *vaiśya*'s duty, 193
 on *Vedas*' false followers, 163
 on *Vedas*' real knower, 57
 on *Vedas*' real purpose, 17, 56–57, 173
 on worship, 5–6

Bhagavān
 impersonal and personal views of,
 229–231
See also: Absolute Truth; Kṛṣṇa; Supreme
 Lord

Bhāgavata-dharma (ultimate religion),
 164–165, 166–167

Bhāgavatam. *See:* Śrīmad-Bhāgavatam

Bhajanty ananya-manaso,
 verse quoted, 27

Bhaktas
 as only knowers of God, 157–158
See also: Devotees of the Supreme Lord

Bhaktih pareśānubhavo viraktir,
 quoted, 23, 108

Bhaktim mayi parām kṛtvā
 quoted, 246, 310
 verse quoted, 246, 310

Bhakti-rasāmrta-sindhu, quotations from
 on pure devotional service, 24

Bhakti-rasāmrta-sindhu,
 on unauthorized devotional service, 35
Bhaktisiddhānta Sarasvatī Thākura,
 sāṅkirtana and *arcanā* prescribed by,
 174
Bhaktivinoda Thākura, quotations from
 on *māyā*'s waves, 74
 on Nārada, 289–290
 on rescue from nescience, 71
Bhakti-yoga. *See:* Devotional service to the
 Lord
Bhaktiyā mām abhijānāti
 quoted, 157, 167, 219, 231, 236, 252, 279
 verse quoted, 219
Bhavītā na ca me tasmād,
 verse quoted, 246, 310
Bhidye hṛdaya-granthiś,
 verse quoted, 136
Bhiṣmadeva, quoted on Lord's mysteriousness,
 157
Bhrāmayan sarva-bhūtāni,
 quoted, 47
Bhrigu-samhitā, 68–69
Bṛhyāparādhe svāmino dandah,
 quoted, 182
Bhūmir āpo 'nalo vāyuḥ,
 quoted, 9
Bhūtāni yānti bhūtejyā,
 verse quoted, 6
Bhūtvā bhūtvā praliyate,
 quoted, 271
 Birds in tree, example of, 212
 Birth
 repeated, freedom from, 3–4, 77, 132,
 223, 272
 worship determines, 6
See also: Transmigration of the soul
 Birth of Kṛṣṇa. *See:* Appearance of Kṛṣṇa
 Body, material
 activity necessary in, 62
 desire as cause of, 75–76
 freedom from illusion of, 127–128
 the Haryāśvas' understanding of,
 268–269
 Kṛṣṇa conscious centers for freedom from,
 128–129

- Body, material**
 the Lord not subject to, 271
 as Lord's residence, 202
 modes of nature award, 68
 work in, 268–269
- Body, subtle.** *See: Subtle body*
- Brahmā, Lord**
 austerities of, 256
 disciplic succession from, 165
 as first created person, 255
 quoted on devotees' superiority, 175–176
- Brahmacāri**
Ajāmila as, 79, 81
 aspects of life of, eight listed, 20
 debt cleared by, 307
 father's duty to allow son to be, 294
 tongue controlled by, 20–21
- Brahmaloka** (planet of Brahmā), elevation to spiritual world from, 3–5
- Brahman** (impersonal Absolute)
 devotees avoid merging with, 309
 merging with, at annihilation, 254
 as misconceived by unintelligent, 253
 as one phase of Absolute, 279
 perspectives on, 229–231
- Brahmaṇa(s)** (intellectuals)
Ajāmila as, 79
 chanting can deliver, 84
 duty of, 304–305
guru trains one as, 285
 Kṛṣṇa consciousness creates, 310
 perspective of, 68
 supported by householders, 201–202
 in *varṇāśrama* system, 14–15
 worship by, 42
- Brahmaṇa saha te sarve,**
 verse quoted, 4–5
- Brahmāṇḍa bhramite kona bhāgyavān,**
 quoted, 6
- Brahma-saṁhitā**, quotations from
 on Durgā, 277
 on Kṛṣṇa as supreme controller, 59, 225
 on materialist's not knowing God, 211
- Brahma satyam jagan mithyā,**
 quoted, 284
- Brahma-yāmala**, quoted on unauthorized devotional service, 35
- Brahmeti paramātmeti**
 quoted, 230
 verse quoted, 252, 279
- Brahmins.** *See: Brāhmaṇa(s)*
- Bṛhad-viṣṇu Purāṇa**, quoted on chanting, 97
- Brothers**, religious principles for, 298, 300
- C**
- Caitanya-caritāmṛta**, quotations from
 on association of devotees, 122
 on conditioned soul's plight, 246
 on sādhus of all āśramas, 304
 on wanderings of living entities, 6
- Caitanya Mahāprabhu** on Hare Kṛṣṇa *mantra*, 295–296
- Caitanya Mahāprabhu**, quotations from
 on chanting, 36, 148, 172
 prayer to Kṛṣṇa, 70–71
 on preaching, 195, 317–318
 on sādhus of all āśramas, 304
 on sāṅkīrtana movement, 101
 on wanderings of living entities, 6
- Cāksuse tv antare prāpte,**
 verse quoted, 206
- Cāṇakya Pañcita**, quoted on value of time, 282
- Capital punishment**
 atheists stop, 13
 necessity of, 88
- Caste system.** *See: Varṇāśrama-dharma*
- Cause, ultimate**
 as cause of all causes, 221–223, 224–225
 as goal of philosophy, 226–227
 the Haryaśvas' understanding of, 278
 as impersonalist's and personalist's objective, 229–231
 science of, 278–280
- Celibacy.** *See: Brahmacāri*
- Ceta etaīr anāviddham,**
 verse quoted, 136
- Chādiyā vaiṣṇava-sevā nistāra,**
 quoted, 27

- Chanting of the Lord's holy name
 Ajāmila's. of "Nārāyaṇa," **40–45, 96–99, 134, 138, 139**
 Ajāmila purified by, 45, 51
 as beginning of devotional service, 36–37, 84, 136, 166, 219
Bṛhad-viṣṇu Purāṇa quoted on, 97
 compared to fire, 109
 compared to medicine, 110
 effects of, shown today, 110, 136
 as freedom from bondage, 135–136
Garuḍa Purāṇa quoted on, 97
 for *grhaṣṭha*, 85
 as insurance at death, **106, 138**
 liberation by, **97–98, 102–103, 135–136, 169–170**
 Lord Caitanya on, 195, 317–318
 Nārada's, with devotees, 290
 of Nārada's successors, 290
 offenses clear in, 171–172, 184, 185
 offenses in, and Ajāmila's offenselessness, 98–99, 140, 183
 as opportunity, 124
 power of, **40–43, 45, 84**
 protects devotees, 81, 140
 in retirement, 128–129
Skanda Purāṇa quoted on, 97–98
 for spiritual vision, 127
 Śukadeva Gosvāmī on superiority of, **182–183**
 tongue controlled by, 21
 as ultimate religion, 166
 unconditional nature of, **105, 109, 110, 168–171**
 unintelligent misunderstand, **173–174**
 Vedic rituals surpassed by, **185**
 Viṣṇudūtas explain superexcellence of, **96–110**
 Yamarāja praises value of, **166–175**
- Charity to *brāhmaṇas*, 304
 Christians, 60
 Civilization, human. *See: Society, human*
 Compassion
 of Hare Kṛṣṇa movement, 126
 of Parīkṣit, 3–4
 of Vaiṣṇava, 10, 92–93
- Conditioned souls. *See: Souls, conditioned*
 Cosmic manifestation. *See: Creation, the; Material world*
 Cow protection, 193, 198–199
 Creation, the
 atheist's ignorance of, 8
 history of, described by Lord, 255
 the Lord before and after, **251–254**
 the Lord's existence beyond, **221–222**
 Parīkṣit inquires on, **191–192**
 purpose of, 245–246
See also: Material world
 Creator, Supreme Lord as, **221–223, 224–225**
 Curse
 of author by disciples' parents, 316
 Dakṣa's, of Nārada, 316
- D**
- Daivī hy eṣā guṇamayī*
 quoted, 47
 verse quoted, 72, 245
- Dakṣa
 accuses Nārada of defaming Kṛṣṇa, **308**
 austerities of, **208**
 begets and orders the Haryaśvas, **262–263**
 claims to be *sādhu*, **303–304**
 congratulated by the Lord, **243–245**
 curses Nārada, 316
 on debts of a son, 306
 as *grhavrata*, **314–315**
 informed about the Savalāśvas, **302**
 laments for the Haryaśvas, **292–293**
 Nārada accused by, **303–316**
 offenses of, 258, 259
 ordered to procreate, **258**
 Pracetās beget, 205
 previous life of, **206–207, 258**
 receives the Supreme Lord, **241–243**
 on renunciation, **311–313**
 the Savalāśvas begotten by, **293**
 sends the Savalāśvas to Nārāyaṇa-saras, **294**
 sons of. *See: Haryaśvas, the; Savalāśvas, the*

Dakṣa

- wanted to prove his tolerance, **315**
- a wife is presented to, **257**

Death

- of Ajāmila, **42–43**
- cessation of, **3–5**
- chanting's value at, **106, 122, 138**
- defined, **49**
- parent's duty regarding, **285**
- remembering Kṛṣṇa at, **105**
- subtle body at, **76**
- surpassing, by knowing Kṛṣṇa, **223**
- untimely, in this age, **114**

Debts

- of *brāhmaṇas*, **307**
- of sons, **306–307**

Dehāpatya-kalatrādisv,
verse quoted, **179**

Deity worship

- as *brāhmaṇas'* duty, **304**
- with *saṅkirtana*, **174**
- yoga* as meditation in, **130–131**

Demigods

- attaining status of, **6, 63, 72**
- debt to, **306–307**
- devotee has qualities of, **29**
- imagined as forms of God, **235–236**
- the Lord represented by, **249–250**
- planets of, disdained by devotees, **308–309**
- purpose of, **238**
- religion misunderstood by, **163**
- subordinate to Kṛṣṇa, **152–154, 238**
- Supreme Lord a mystery to, **157**
- Viṣṇudūtas mistaken for, **49**
- as witnesses, **60**

Desires, material

- atonement does not affect, **16–17**
- bodies according to, **46–47, 75–76**
- control of, difficult, **82–83**
- destroyed by devotional service, **22–26, 108, 136, 139**
- subtle body composed by, **71–72**

Determination

- of Ajāmila for Kṛṣṇa's service, **125**
- of devotees, **125–129, 311**

Devas. See: Demigods

Deva-deveśvaraṁ sūtram,
quoted, **238**

Devotees of the Supreme Lord

- association of, for detachment, **314**
- austerity and, **194**
- chanting as duty of, **185**
- compared to Viṣṇudūtas, **113**
- compassion of, **3–4, 10**
- harassed, **92**
- knowledge necessary for, **54**
- Kṛṣṇa's mercy on, **232–233**
- Nārada inspires, to dance, **290**
- as only knowers of God, **157–158**
- parents of, criticize Kṛṣṇa consciousness, **292, 305, 308, 310**
- parents of, curse by, **316**
- planets of demigods do not attract, **308–309**

preaching as duty of, **124, 126, 162, 318**

protected by Kṛṣṇa, **81, 161–162, 234**

Purāṇas necessary for, **35**

scholars inferior to, **175–176**

service to, is necessary, **26–27**

sex life restricted for, **258–259**

Supreme Lord attained by, **219–220**

as tolerant and fearless, **310–311**

unconcerned with hell and heaven, **28**

Vedas known by, **57**

Viṣṇudūtas protect, **46, 141, 161–162**

Yamarāja describes position of, **177–178**

See also: Pure devotees of Kṛṣṇa:

Vaiṣṇavas

Devotional service to the Lord

of Ajāmila, **36, 42, 129–132**

Ajāmila's determination for, **125–127**

atonement superseded by, **26**

auspicious and fearless, **28–29**

chanting awakens, **36, 101, 136, 166, 219**

compared to sun, **22, 26**

distress helps one appreciate, **303**

divisions of, seven listed, **25–26**

easiest and best, **130–131**

equality in, **248**

as freedom from bondage, **136, 203–204**

as highest path, **28–29**

as highest perfection, **243–244**

Devotional service to the Lord (*continued*)
knowledge and detachment in, 312
learned following of, 29
love of God as purpose of, 27
material desires vanquished by, 108
power of, 4, 24
protection through, 83, 84
purification impossible without, 30
purifies one to understand God, 215–216
purity of, 24
seed of, how received, 6
sex life restricted in, 259
sinful reactions vanquished by, 25
as sole means of knowing the Lord, 157–158, 166–167, 252, 279–280
strength of, 12
as supreme religion, 116
surpasses all impediments, 219–220
transcends material modes, 64
as ultimate religion, 116, 166–167
unauthorized, as disturbance, 35
See also: names of devotional processes

Dharma
bhakti as transcendental, 116
eternal nature of, 57
See also: Devotional service, as ultimate religion; Religion; Varṇāśrama-dharma

Dharmaḥ projhita-kaitavo 'tra,
quoted. 56, 166

Dharma-sāstras
on atonement, 11
surpassed by chanting, 101
Dharmāviruddho bhūteṣu kāmo 'smi,
quoted, 258

Dhṛtāṁ vratarāṁ strī-saṅga-,
quoted. 79

Dhyānāvasthita-tad-gatena,
quoted, 230

Disciple
duty of, 287
See also: Brahmačāri; Devotees of the Supreme Lord

Disciplic succession(s)
(*Paramparā* or *Sampradāya*)
the four authorized, 145

Disciplic succession(s)
from Nārada Muni, 290
necessity of, 29, 165
true and false, 165
Disease
atonement compared to cure for, 13
knowledge compared to cure for, 18
Distress. See: Suffering
Divā cārthehayā rājan,
quoted, 178
Dreams
as example of misidentity, 67
transcended in God realization, 215
Durāśayā ye bahir-artha-māninah,
quoted, 180
Duty
of disciple and spiritual master, 287
of government in spiritual life, 93
of government to protect life, 196–197,
200–201
of Lord toward one who chants His name,
100
of parents toward child, 285
pleasing the Lord by, 155
special, of human being, 269, 270–271
in Vedic society toward old men, cows, etc.,
119

E

Earth planet, the body compared to, 266,
268–269

Education
as father's duty, 294
material, fruitless, 281
Eka-deśa-sthitasyāgner jyotsnā vistārīnī,
quoted, 279
Elements, material
the Haryaśvas' understanding of, 278
ultimate cause of, 278–280
See also: Creation; Material world

Energies
combined in creation, 9
Nārāyaṇa's control through, 58–59
need of understanding, 280
Energy, external, body as machine of, 47

Enjoyment, material
strength of, 313–314
See also: Sense gratification
Entity, individual. *See:* Living entity
Envy of Kṛṣṇa, 228
Etac ca tad-upalālanādi,
 quoted, 42
Etāvān sāṅkhyā-yogābhyaṁ,
 verse quoted, 42
Evaṁ dharmair manusyāṇām,
 verse quoted, 171
Evaṁ vartamānah sa dvijah,
 quoted, 42–43
Evaṁ viṣṇav idam viśvam,
 verse quoted, 153
Expansions of the Supreme Lord, 247

F

Faith
government's betrayal of, 95–96
in Lord and spiritual master, 68
Family Life
 entangling nature of, 266–267
See also: Ghastha
Fashion, mundane and transcendental, 274
Fasting, 21
Father
 duty of, 294
 of the Haryaśvas, their understanding of,
 283
 scriptures compared to, 267, 283–286
 son's debt to, 307
 value of, 285
See also: Parents
Fear
 in animals, 72
 bhakti free from, 28–29, 33, 34
Fire
 Lord's name compared to, 109
 Supersoul compared to, 217
 as witness, 60
Food
 for living entities, 198–199
 unclean, eaten by Ajāmilā, 87

Form of the Supreme Lord
 imagined by impersonalists, 235–237
 impersonal and personal views on,
 229–234
 known by best philosophers, 237–238
 nonmaterial, 230–234
 spiritual in any condition, 253
 unintelligent disbelief in, 233–234
See also: Deity worship
Freedom. *See:* Liberation
Fruitive activities
 as atonement, 12, 16, 17
 blindly performed, 268–269
 bodies caused by, 46–47, 75
 devotee finds, distasteful, 23
 devotional service superior to, 21
 liberation from, 102–103
 punishment for performers of, 61
 trap living entity, 73
Fruitive workers. *See:* Karma; Karmīs

G

Ganges River, 297
Garuḍa, 240
Garuḍa Purāṇa, quoted on chanting, 97
God. *See:* Supreme Lord
God realization
 attained only by *bhakti-yoga*, 157–158,
 166–167, 219, 252, 279–280
 difficulty of, for conditioned souls, 211
 disciplic succession as access to, 165
 happiness the result of, 242
 stages of, two defined, 215
 by understanding material world, 249–250
See also: Bhakti-yoga; Devotional service:
 Kṛṣṇa consciousness
Goodness, mode of
 brāhmaṇa symptomizes, 68
insufficient for knowing the Lord, 157
result of acts in, 63
Gopikolūkhale dāmnā,
 verse quoted, 253
Government
 agriculture the concern of, 193

Government (*continued*)

as citizen's enemy in Kali-yuga, 95–96
 duty neglected by, 93
 duty of, to protect life, 196–197
 religion corrupted in, 91–93
 solving the problems of, 93–94
 Supersoul compared to, 212

Grace of God. *See: Mercy of the Lord*

Gṛhasthas

duty of, 304–305
grhamedhīs contrasted with, 315
 may misconceive renunciation, 305–306
 peace and safety for, 85

Guna-karma-nāma,

quoted, 234

Guru. *See: Spiritual master*

Guru-krṣṇa-prasāde pāya bhakti-latā-bija
 quoted, 122
 verse quoted, 6

H

Hariṣa-guhya prayers of Dakṣa quoted,
210–238

Happiness

blindly sought, 269
 false in material world, 220
 God realization produces, 242
 in modes of nature, 64
 religious activities evidenced by, 65
 tolerance of, 21

Hardwar, Ajāmila visits, **128–129**

Hare Krṣṇa *mantra*

as beginning of *bhakti-yoga*, 36–37, 84,
136, 166, 219
 benefit of, **106, 138**
 compared to fire, **109**
 devotee's duty to chant, 171, 185
 Nārada's successors should chant, 290
 as nonmaterial sound, **232–234**
 recommended for this age, 36, 168, 172,
295–297
 for spiritual safety, 84
 tongue controlled by, 21
See also: Chanting of the Lord's holy name

Harer nāma harer nāma

quoted, 40
 verse quoted, 36, 168, 172

Hare Krṣṇa movement. *See:*

Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement

Haridāsa Ṭhākura, on chanting, 169

Hari-kirtanāṁ niśamyāpatan,
 quoted, 45

Haryaśvas, the

approached by Nārada, **264–267**
 austerities accepted by, **264**
 begotten and ordered by Dakṣa, **262–263**
 delivered by Nārada, **287, 292**
 Nārada's allegory considered by, **268–283**

Hearing of Krṣṇa

as beginning of devotional service, 36, 136,
166, 219
 prime subject matter for, 3–4
 purificatory effects of, 136, 219

Heart, the

cleansing of, **102–103**
 coverings of, **217**
 sinful desires in, 22, 24, 25
 soul in, 46
 Supersoul in, **60, 158–159**

Heavenly planets, **5–6, 173, 184**

Hell (hellish planets)

Ajāmila's deliverance from, **120–121,**
150
 devotee callous to, 28
jñānī is saved from, 18
 safety from, 32
 sinful enter, **10–11, 47, 63**

Hetunānena kaunteya,

verse quoted, 250

Hindus victimized by politicians, 95

Hitvātma-pātarī gṛham andha-kūpaṁ,

verse quoted, 266

Hlāda-tāpa-kari mīśrā,

verse quoted, 220

Hlādīni sandhīni samvit,

verse quoted, 220

Hole, spiritual world compared to, **266,**
271–273

Holy name. *See: Chanting of the Lord's holy*
name; Krṣṇa, name of

House, the Lord compared to, 266, 278–280
 Householders
 punishable in material life, 178–181
 See also: *Gṛhaṣṭhas*
Hṛdy antaḥ-stho hy abhadraṇi,
 verse quoted, 103
 Human being(s)
 defined, 62
 duty of, 74, 180–181, 269, 270–271
 perfect life for, 154–155
 tongue should be controlled by, 199
 transcendental life for, 215–216, 218–220,
 223
 ultimate religion for, 166–167

Human society. See: Society, human
 Humility, Lord Caitanya on, 195, 317–318
 Husband, a bewildered man compared to, 266,
 275–276

Hy anāma-rūpa-guṇa-pāni-pādām acakṣur,
 quoted, 230

I

Ignorance
 atonement an aspect of, 16
 counteracted by chanting, 136
jñāna as, 18–19
 piety and impiety as, 23
 sin due to, 25
 symptoms of, 68–69

Illusion
 of impersonalists, 237
 See also: *Māyā*

Impersonalists. See: Māyāvādīs
 Incarnations of Kṛṣṇa, transcendental,
 232–234

India, worship of Nārāyaṇa in, 42
 Initiation, spiritual
 of *brāhmaṇas* by *guru*, 285
 meaning of, 287
 principles for, 284

Intelligence, devotional service gives, 176
 Intelligence, material
 compared to a prostitute, 273–275
 frustrating and unhappy, 275–276
 the Haryāśvas' consideration of, 273–275

International Society for Krishna Consciousness. See: Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement
 Intoxication, 37, 81
 Irreligion, Yamadūtas accused of, 91
Īśvaraḥ paramaḥ kṛṣṇaḥ
 quoted, 153, 231
 verse quoted, 59, 225, 231
Īśvaraḥ sarva-bhūtānāṁ
 quoted, 46, 159, 202
 verse quoted, 47

J

Jadī-kṛta-matir madhu-puṣpitāyāṁ,
 quoted, 174
Jaghanya-guṇa-vṛtti-sthā
 verse quoted, 63
 Jaimini, 173
Jānāti tattvarāṁ bhagavan-mahimno,
 verse quoted, 175, 236
Janayaty āśu vairāgyyāṁ,
 verse quoted, 312
Janmādy asya yataḥ,
 verse quoted, 279
Janma karma ca me divyam,
 verse quoted, 57, 77, 132, 223, 272
Janma-karma-guṇānāṁ ca,
 verse quoted, 170
Janma-lābhah parah puruṣām,
 verse quoted, 42
Jīva. See: Living entity; Soul, conditioned:
 Soul, the
 Jīva Gosvāmī
 cited on divisions of *bhakti*, 25–26
 sāṅkirtana and *arcanā* prescribed by, 174
(Jīva) kṛṣṇa-dāsa,
 ei viśvāsa,
 verse quoted, 74
Jñāna. See: Knowledge
Jñāna-kāṇḍa, compared to poison, 30
Jñāna-śakti-balaiśvaryā,
 verse quoted, 228
Jñāna-yoga, 4
Jñānis
 ignorance of, 18–19
 negative views of, 230–231

Jñānīs (continued)

as śāstras' adherents, 19
 Judah, Dr. J. Stillson, 110
 Judge, supreme, 146–148
 Justice, 55, 60–63, 87–88, 91–94, 146–150

K

Kabhu svarge uṭhāya, kabhu narake dubāya,
 quoted, 246

Kaivalyam narakākāye tridaśa-pūr
 quoted, 309
 verse quoted, 33

Kalau nāsty eva nāsty eva nāsty eva,
 quoted, 36, 168, 172

Kali-yuga
 austerity and chanting in, 297
 chanting recommended for, 36, 40, 168,
 172
 death untimely in, 114
 religion corrupted in, 91–93
 sinful atmosphere of, 81
 symptoms of, described, 95–96

Kānyakubja, 35

Kāraṇam guṇa-saṅgo 'sya,
 verse quoted, 276

Kardama Muni, as renunciant, 259

Karma

disbelievers in, 60
jñāna superior to, 18
 religious or irreligious acts create, 63
 wandering of living entities by, 6
See also: Fruitive activities

Karma-kānda

compared to poison, 30
See also: Fruitive activities; *Karma*

Karma-yoga, bhakti-yoga independent of, 4

Karmīs (fruitive workers)

compared to asses, 17
 Dakṣa shows mentality of, 308–309

Karma-kānda, jñāna-kānda,
 quoted, 30

Kaunteya pratijānīhi na me bhaktah,
 quoted, 81, 162

Keśava dhṛta-mina-śarīra,
 quoted, 248

King

qualifications and duty of, 92–93,
 200–201

See also: Government; *Kṣatriya(s)*

Kirtana. *See:* Chanting of the Lord's holy
 name

Knowledge

limitations of, for living being, 213–214
 of the Lord, 157–158
 in Lord and living beings contrasted, 236
 material contrasted with eternal, 280–281
 purification through, 17, 18
 purpose of, 56–57
 renunciation requires, 312
 revealed to faithful, 68
 surrender in, 9
 of ultimate cause, 278–280
 useless without *bhakti*, 135–136
 Vedic, illuminates, 67

Krishna. *See:* Kṛṣṇa

Kṛpayā tava pāda-pāṅkaja,
 verse quoted, 70, 219

Kṛṣi-gorakṣya-vāṇijyam,
 quoted, 193

Kṛṣṇa

as creator, cause and controller, 221–
 228
 devotees must know mission of, 54
 expansions of, classified, 247
jñānīs meditate on universal form of, 231
 liberation by understanding, 17, 132, 223,
 272
 as origin of Nārāyaṇa, etc., 32
 as supreme controller, 153–154
 surrender to, 70, 163–165
See also: Appearance of Kṛṣṇa; Deity

worship; Form of the Supreme Lord;
 God realization; Pastimes of Kṛṣṇa;
 Surrender to Kṛṣṇa; Supreme Lord;
 Worship

Kṛṣṇa, name of

means “all-attractive,” 234

Rūpa Gosvāmī on attraction for, 40

See also: Chanting of the Lord's holy name

Kṛṣṇa-Balarāma temple, 173

Kṛṣṇa consciousness

as freedom from matter, 277–278

Kṛṣṇa consciousness
 governmental problems solved by, 93–94
 as knowledge and austerity, 277
 lack of, 10
 as natural tendency, 74
 as necessity for conditioned souls, 246
 preachers of. *See: Preachers, Kṛṣṇa conscious*
 proper attitude in, 124, 126, 317–318
 result of, 133
 stability in, 274
 as strength against sin, 81
 the test of, 23

Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement
arcanā and *sāṅkīrtana* in, 174
 caste *brāhmaṇas* criticize, 310
 centers of, for everyone, 128–129
 chanting proved by, 136
 curse on founder of, 316
 determination in, 124–125
 elevating function of, 246, 269
 fashion in, 274
 a father's duty concerning, 294
 governmental problems solved by, 93–94
 obstructed by modern authorities, 92
 Kṛṣṇa remembered in, 122
 literature presented by, 281
 Lord Caitanya's mercy in, 314
 Nārada as predecessor of, 290
 parents critical of, 285–286, 292, 305, 308,
 310
 preaching as duty in, 162
 principles of, 284
sāṅkīrtana and *arcanā* in, 174
 sex life restricted in, 259
 transcendence through, 204
 value of, demonstrated, 110
 Viśnudūtas and Lord protect, 161–162
Kṛṣṇam piśāṅgāmbaram ambujekṣanāṁ,
 quoted, 230
Kṛṣṇas tu bhagavān svayam,
 quoted, 32, 234
 Kṣatriya(s)
 duty of, 193, 305
 success in life for, 154–155
See also: King

Kṣīne punye martya-lokaṁ viśanti,
 quoted, 184, 287
Kṣipāmy ajasram aśubhān,
 quoted, 227
 Kumāras, disciplic succession from, 165
Kurvanti caiśāṁ muhur ātma-moham,
 quoted, 228

L

Lakṣmī, disciplic succession from, 145
 Lamentation, 72
Lava-māṭra sādhu-sarige sarva-siddhi haya,
 verse quoted, 122
 Liberation
 bhakti renders, insignificant, 24
 chanting as best means of, 97–98,
 102–103, 135–136, 169–170
 defined, 77, 246
 in devotional service, 217
 direct and indirect, 155
 as duty ignored, 269
 by holy name's attraction, 40
 by knowledge, 18
 Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement teaches,
 126, 285–286
 Parīkṣit discusses, 3–4
 for rare intelligent persons, 6
 real and ineffective means of, contrasted.
 135–136
 by understanding Kṛṣṇa, 17, 57, 223, 272
 Life
 human, purpose of, 103
 value and utility of, 282–283
 Life, forms of, 55
 Living entities
 at annihilation, 245, 250
 bodies of, by desire, 75
 bodies of, in modes of nature, 68
 compared to silkworm, 73
 as false material actor, 275–276
 food types for, 198
 happiness blindly sought by, 269
 King's duty to protect, 196–197, 200
 know Lord by His grace, 236
 Lord differs in body from, 253

Living entities (*continued*)

the Lord's guidance of, 47, 159
 in material and spiritual worlds, 55
 material world's purpose regarding,
 245–246
 matter as false association for, 77
 prostituted intelligence of, 275–276
 as punishable in this world, 62
 service nature of, 73–74
 struggle of, 72
 varieties of, three explained, 64
 wander the universe, 5–6
 witnesses of, 60, 66

Lokasyājānato vidvāṁśi,

verse quoted, 299

Lord, the. *See: Supreme Lord*

Love of God

atonement unnecessary in, 26
 beginning of, 219
 chanting develops, 71, 101
 as purpose of devotional service, 27
 as supreme religion, 166–167
See also: Devotional service

M

Madhvācārya

on demigods as subordinate to Kṛṣṇa,
 250–251
 on different theistic views, 237
 on Kṛṣṇa as cause, 153
 quoted on Lord's unlimited potencies, 255
 quoted on soul and Supersoul, 212–213
 quoted on *Vedas*, 57

Mahābhārata, quoted on *munis*, 226

Mahājanas

following, 29, 56
 supreme religion known by, 164–165,
 173

Mahājano yena gataḥ sa panthāḥ,
 quoted, 29, 56

Mahā-mantra. *See: Chanting the Lord's holy name; Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra*

Mahatām api kauravya,
 verse quoted, 170

Mahātmās, association with, 27

Mahātmānas tu māṁ pārtha,
 verse quoted, 27

Mahat-sevāṁ dvāram āhur vimukteḥ,
 quoted, 27

Mamaivāṁśo jīva-loke,
 verse quoted, 245

Māṁ aprāpyaiva kaunteya,
 verse quoted, 228

Māṁ ca yo 'vyabhicāreṇa,
 verse quoted, 12, 64, 203

Māṁ evaiṣyasi satyam te,
 verse quoted, 291

Māṁ evaiṣyasya asaṁśayah,
 quoted, 4

Māṁ eva ye prapadyante,
 verse quoted, 72, 245

Māṁ upetya punar janma,
 verse quoted, 167, 244, 272

Māṁ upetya tu kaunteya,
 verse quoted, 288

Man. *See: Government; Human being; Society, human; Soul, conditioned*

Man, the one, the Lord compared to, 266,
 270–271

Manah saṁsthānindriyāṇi,
 verse quoted, 245

Manasaiva pure devaḥ,
 verse quoted, 68

Manasaś cendriyāṇāṁ ca,
 quoted, 20

Mandāḥ sumanda-matayo,
 quoted, 96

Man-mānā bhava mad-bhakto,
 verse quoted, 291

Mantras, Vedic

omkāra in, as Kṛṣṇa, 295

See also: Chanting the Lord's holy name; Hare Kṛṣṇa mantra

Manu-saṁhitā, on atonement, 11–13, 101

Manuṣyāṇāṁ sahasreṣu
 quoted, 49

verse quoted, 23, 158, 218

Māriṣā, 204–205

Marriage, 117

Material energy, body as machine of, 47

Material nature. *See: Nature, material*

- Material world,**
 annihilation of, 254
 controlled by Kṛṣṇa, 153–154
 as creation of the Lord, 8–9
 false happiness in, 220
 freedom from, 135–136
 living entities in, 6, 55
 living entity's struggle in, 245–246
 the Lord creates but transcends, 221–222
 the Lord understood through, 249–250
 purpose of, 245–246
 renunciation of, advised by scriptures, 284
 transcendental cause of, 221–225
- Materialism**
 freedom from, 284
 rejection of, taught by *guru*, 287
sāstras against, 284
 Western influence of, 281
- Materialists**
 oppose Kṛṣṇa consciousness, 285–286
See also: Atheists; *Karmīs*; Nondevotees
- Mātrā-sparśās tu kaunteya,**
 verse quoted, 21
- Mattah parataram nānyat,**
 quoted, 32, 153, 238
- Māyā**
 baffles true understanding, 269
 bodies created by, 47
 compared to ocean, 74
 compared to river, 277
 liberation from, by association of
 mahātmās, 27
 understanding of, is necessary, 277–278
See also: Material world; Nature, material
- Mayādhyakṣena prakṛtiḥ**
 quoted, 154, 277
 verse quoted, 250
- Māyapur, Kṛṣṇa conscious center in**, 129
- Māyāvādis**
 Absolute Truth, views on, 229–231
bhakti misunderstood by, 29
 chanting discounted by, 169
 faulty ideas and arguments of, 237
 form of God imagined by, 235–236
- Māyayāpahṛta-jñānā,**
 quoted, 17, 54
- Mayi sañjāyate bhaktih,**
 verse quoted, 171
- Meat-eating.** *See:* Animal slaughter
- Meditation**
 highest form of, 130–131
 useless for knowing the Lord, 252
 useless without *bhakti*, 135–136
- Mental speculation.** *See:* Speculative knowledge
- Mercy of the Lord**
 in appearing as He is, 232–234
 and *guru*, 6, 122, 125
 as sole means of knowing God, 236
- Mercy of Vaiṣṇava**, 4, 6, 122, 125
(Miche) māyāra vaśe, yāccha bhese',
 verse quoted, 74
- Mind**
 controlling, by austerity, 20
 as element, sixteenth, 69
 purified in God realization, 214–215
See also: Subtle body
- Misery.** *See:* Suffering
- Modes of nature**
 bodies according to, 68
 control cosmic manifestation, 58,
 59
 inclinations due to, 5–6
 sin inevitable in, 62
 strength of, 73
 subtle body as effect of, 71–72
 and time, 65
 transcending, 203–204
 varieties of life due to, 64
 work in, 73–74
- Mohitam nābhijānāti,**
 verse quoted, 59
- Money, 84–86**
- Monism**
 faulty idea and argument of, 237
See also: Māyāvādis
- Moon**
 vegetation grows by light of, 196
 as witness, 60
- Mukti.** *See:* Liberation
- Muktir hitvānyathā rūparām,**
 quoted, 77

Muslims victimized by politicians, 95
 Mystic power, 194

N

Na cāntar na bahir yasya,
 verse quoted, 252
Na ca tasmān manusyeśu,
 verse quoted, 246, 310
Na hi kalyāna-kṛt kaścid,
 quoted, 33
Na hy asya karhicid rājan,
 verse quoted, 157
Nāma-aparādhā. See: Chanting the Lord's
 holy name, offenses in
Na māṁ duṣkrītino mūḍhāḥ,
 verse quoted, 17, 54
Nāmāparādha-yukti-nāmī,
 verse quoted, 171, 184
Namasyantaś ca māṁ bhaktyā,
 verse quoted, 218
 Name change at initiation, 122
 Names of the Lord
 according to His transcendental deeds, 234
 all-spiritual, 232–234
 See: Chanting the Lord's holy name
Nāmno balād yasya hi pāpa-buddhiḥ
 quoted, 98, 140
Nāmno hi yāvati śaktih pāpa-nirharane,
 verse quoted, 97
Nānā-varṇo haris tv eko,
 verse quoted, 253
Nāpnuvanti mahātmanāḥ,
 verse quoted, 167, 244, 272
 Nārada Muni
 cursed by Dakṣa, 316–318
 Dakṣa accuses and criticizes, 303–316
 Dakṣa met by, 302–303
 description of, 288–290
 determination of, 292, 293
 devotees inspired to dance by, 290
 disciplic succession from, 290
 the Haryaśvas approached by, 264
 the Haryaśvas delivered by, 287, 292
 informs Dakṣa of the Haryaśvas, 292
 Prācīnabarhi advised by, 193

Nārada Muni
 the Savalāśvas addressed by, 298
 speaks allegory to the Haryaśvas, 266–267
 Vyāsadeva instructed by, 299
Nārada muni, bājaya viñā,
 song quoted, 289–290
 Nārāyaṇa
 Ajāmila's chanting the name of, 40–45,
 51, 98–99, 139–140, 150
 dharma from breathing of, 57
 Kṛṣṇa as origin of, 32
 the Savalāśvas' obeisances unto, 296–297
 as supreme cause, 58–59
 as transcendental, 222
 in Vaikuṇṭha, 51
 Vedas identical with, 56
 Yamarāja asks pardon from, 181–182
 See also: Supreme Lord
 Nārāyaṇa (Ajāmila's son), 39–45, 122
Nārāyaṇa-parāḥ sarve,
 quoted, 28
Nārāyaṇaḥ paro 'vyaktāt,
 quoted, 222
 Nārāyaṇa-saras
 the Haryaśvas' austerities at, 263–264
 the Savalāśvas' austerities at, 294–295
 Narottama dāsa Ṭhākura, quotations from
 on *karma-kāṇḍa* and *jñāna-kāṇḍa*, 30
 on serving Vaiṣṇava, 27
Na sādhu manye yata ātmāno 'yam,
 verse quoted, 67
Na sa siddhim avāpnoti,
 verse quoted, 286
Na tasya kāryāṁ karaṇāṁ ca vidyate,
 verse quoted, 58, 234
Na te viduh svārtha-gatim hi viṣṇum,
 quoted, 180
 Nature, material
 association with, 77
 controlled by Kṛṣṇa, 153–154, 233–234
 the Haryaśvas' understanding of, 277
 insurmountable, 72
 the Lord seen through, 249–250
 māyā in charge of, 277
 strength of, 313–314
 understanding of, necessary, 275–276

- Nature, material
See also: Creation; Material world
- Navadvipa, Kṛṣṇa conscious center in, 128
- Nehābhikrama-nāśo 'sti pratyavāyō*,
 verse quoted, 33
- Nidrāyā hriyate naktanī*,
 quoted, 178
- Nigama-kalpa-taror galitam phalam*,
 quoted, 299
- Nirdvandvo nitya-sattva-stho*,
 verse quoted, 116
- Niṣedha-nirvāna-sukhānubhūtih*,
 quoted, 220
- Nityānanda Prabhu, as tolerant, 318
- Nityo nityānām cetanaś cetanānām*,
 quoted, 251
- Nondevotees
 devotional service required for, 30
 philosophical confusion among, 226–228
 punishable by Yamarāja, 180–181
 religion falsely shown by, 176
 suffering of, due to sin, 24
See also: Atheists; *Karmīs*; Materialists
- Nūnam pramattah kurute vikarma*,
 verse quoted, 67
- Nyāya-śāstra*, quoted on responsibility, 182
- ## O
- Offenses in chanting
 Ajāmila free of, 98–99, 140
 clear gradually, 171–172, 184, 185
 defined, 140
- Oneness
 faulty idea of, 237
See also: Māyāvādi
- Omkāra*, 295
- ## P
- Padam padam yad vipadām na teṣām*,
 quoted, 162
- Padma Purāṇa*, on devotional service, 25
- Pāñcajanī, 262, 293
- Panthas tu koṭi-śata-vatsara-saṁpragamyo*,
 verse quoted, 211
- Pāpa-kṣayaś ca bhavati*,
 quoted, 170, 172
- Pāpiṣṭhā ye durācārā*,
 verse quoted, 113
- Parabrahman, impersonal and personal views on, 229–231
- Paramātmā. *See:* Supersoul
- Paramī bhāvam ajānanto*,
 verse quoted, 222
- Paramī brahma pararī dhāma*,
 quoted, 227
- Paramparā*. *See:* Disciplic succession
- Paramī vijayate śrī-kṛṣṇa-saṅkirtanam*,
 quoted, 101
- Parāśara, on nondevotees, 228
- Parasya brahmaṇah śaktis tathedam*,
 quoted, 279
- Parasyānte kṛtātmānah*,
 verse quoted, 5
- Parasya śaktir vividhaiva śrūyate*
 quoted, 255
 verse quoted, 58, 234
- Parents
 critical of Kṛṣṇa consciousness, 292, 305, 308, 310
 curse of, on author, 316
 the duty of, 285, 294
- Parīkṣit Mahārāja
 compassion of, 3–4, 10
 tested by Śukadeva, 12, 16
 Yamadūtas' defeat questioned by, 3–4
- Paritrāṇāya sādhūnām*,
 quoted, 234
- Passion, chanting counteracts, 136
- Pastimes of Kṛṣṇa
 not material but merciful, 232–234
 purpose and glory of, 234
- Penance. *See:* Atonement
- Perfection
 by chanting, 185
 by devotional service, 312
 the highest, 42, 147, 243–244
 for human society, 154–155
 rarest kind of, 23, 49, 158
 as returning to Godhead, 287–288

- Philosophers
 classes of, three described, 237–238
 deluded types of, 226–228
- Philosophies
 types and goal of, 226–227
 why many exist, 226–228
See also: Speculative knowledge
- Pitā na sa syāj janāni na sā syāt,*
 quoted, 285
- Politics. *See:* Government; King; *Kṣatriya(s)*
- Pot. a, analogy of, 237
- Prabodhānanda Sarasvatī, quotations from
 on devotee's sinlessness, 33
 on liberation and devotees, 309
- Pracetās, the
 emerge from water, 193
 Soma advises, 196–204
- Prācīnabarhi advised by Nārada, 193
- Prahlāda Mahārāja
 compassion of, 10
 quoted on family life, 266
- Prajās*, 200–201
- Prakṛteḥ kriyamāṇāni*,
 verse quoted, 275
- Prakrti*. *See:* Nature, material
- Prakṛtiṁ svām adhiṣṭhāya*,
 verse quoted, 233
- Pramlocā Apsarā, daughter of, 205
- Pranavaḥ sarva-vedeṣu*,
 quoted, 295
- Prāṇo vāyuś citta-gato*,
 verse quoted, 251
- Praty-ekaśo guṇānāṁ tu*,
 verse quoted, 255
- Praviṣṭah karṇa-randhrena*,
 quoted, 219
- Pravṛttiṁ ca nivṛttiṁ ca*,
 quoted, 284
- Pravṛttir eṣā bhūtānāṁ*,
 quoted, 199
- Prayers of Dakṣa, 210–238
- Preachers, Kṛṣṇa conscious
 attitude of, 124, 126, 195, 317–318
 curse on author may be accepted by, 316
 devotee's duty to be, 162
 knowledge required for, 54
- Preachers, Kṛṣṇa conscious
 Kṛṣṇa satisfied by, 310–311
 Lord Caitanya's formula for, 195, 317–318
 opposition to, 92
 protected by Kṛṣṇa, 126
 recognized by Supreme Lord, 246–247
 tolerance recommended for, 317–318
 tolerant and fearless, 310–311
- Pregnant woman, the example of, 313
- Premā pum-artha mahān*,
 quoted, 171
- Principles of holy life. *See:* Regulative principles
- Prostitute, intelligence compared to, 266, 273–275
- Protection
 of cows, 198–199
 of life by governments, 197, 200–201
- Pumān naivaiti yad gatvā*,
 quoted, 272
- Pumān vimucyate sadyah*,
 verse quoted, 97
- Punishment
 sinners subject to, 55, 62
 sinning with knowledge of, 14–15
 persons who receive, 178–181
 Yamadūtas' questions on, 146–150
- Purāṇas*, importance of, 34–35
- Pure devotees of Kṛṣṇa
 intelligence of, 176
 Lord understood solely by, 175–176
 regret past life, 118
See also: Devotees of the Supreme Lord
- Purification
 by chanting, 40, 51
 by devotional service, 215
 impossible for nondevotees, 30
 by knowledge, 18
 punishment as, 88
 by serving devotees, 26–27
See also: Atonement
- Puruṣah prakṛti-stho hi*,
 verse quoted, 276
- Puruṣān śāśvataṁ divyam ādi-devam*,
 quoted, 227

Pūrvāparam bahiś cāntar,
verse quoted, 252

R

- Rajah* (mode of passion), chanting counteracts, 136
- Razors and thunderbolts, time compared to, 266, 282–283
- Regulative principles, the in Kṛṣṇa consciousness movement, 20, 21, 81, 284, 297
- parents' dislike of, 305, 308
- Regulative principles of knowledge, 18
- Reincarnation of the soul. *See:* Birth, repeated freedom from; Transmigration of the soul
- Religion
- eternal nature of, 57
 - a government's duty regarding, 91–95
 - nondevotee's show of, 176
 - real, a mystery, 162–163
 - supreme form of, 116, 166–167
 - surrender to Kṛṣṇa as, 32, 53, 54
 - Vedas* as source of, 56–57
- Renounced order. *See:* *Sannyāsīs*
- Renunciation
- devotee's blessings needed for, 314
 - knowledge required for, 312
 - false and true, 313–314
- Rg Veda*, on conception, 76
- Ritualistic ceremonies
- chanting surpasses, 101–103
 - not real religion, 163
 - profitless, 184–185
 - unintelligent prefer to chanting, 173–174
- River, material nature compared to, 266, 277–278
- Rṣabhadeva, quotations from
- on austerities, 257
 - on becoming mother or father, 285
 - on sinful acts, 67
- Rūpa Gosvāmī
- on overeating, 21
 - Purāṇas* accepted by, 34

Rūpa Gosvāmī

- quoted on holy name as giving liberation, 40
- quoted on pure *bhakti*, 24

S

- Sac-cid-ānanda-vigraha pūrṇānandādi*, quoted, 237–238
- Sacrifices. *See:* Ritualistic ceremonies
- Sādhu, 317
- Sādhur eva sa mantavyah*,
- verse quoted, 33
 - '*Sādhu-saṅga*', '*sādhu-saṅga*' *svarā śāstre*, verse quoted, 122
- Sa guṇān samatītyaitān*,
- verse quoted, 12, 64, 203
- Sakṛd uccāritarān yena*,
- verse quoted, 97
- Sāmba, 107
- Sampradāyās*. *See:* Disciplic succession(s)
- Sampradāya-vihinā ye*
- quoted, 165
- Sāṅkhyā, defined, 230
- Sāṅkhyites, 229–231
- Saṅkīrtana*
- importance of, in this age, 174
 - as opportunity for spiritual life, 101–102
 - Sukadeva Gosvāmī on, 182–183
- Sannyāsira alpa chidra sarva-loke gāya*,
- quoted, 304
- Sannyāsīs*
- duty of, 304
 - householders provide for, 201–202
 - knowledge necessary for, 312
- Sarva-dharmāṇ parityajya*
- quoted, 53, 70, 163, 165, 284
 - verse quoted, 31, 291
- Sarvasya cāham hṛdi sannivisṭo*,
- quoted, 122, 159
- Sarvātmanā yaḥ śaraṇāṁ śaraṇyāṁ gato*,
- verse quoted, 307
- Śāstras (scriptures)
- as basis for government, 92
 - defined, 284
 - as father, 283

Śāstras (scriptures) (continued)

importance of, 286
materialism rejected by, 284

Sataṭam kīrtayanto māṁ

quoted, 84, 218
verse quoted, 218

Sa vai puruṣāṁ paro dharmo,

verse quoted, 116, 166

Savalāśvas. the

begotten by Dakṣa, 293
debts dissolved by, 306–307
devotional service adopted by, 301
Nārada addresses, 298

Sāyaṇī prāṭar gṛṇan bhaktiyā,

verse quoted, 169

Science, authentic, 278–280

Scientists, material
imitate and ignore God, 276

moon theories of, in doubt, 196
unscientific claims of, 278–279

Scriptures. *See: Śāstras; Vedas; Vedic literature; names of scriptures*

Self-realization

defined, 49
government's duty to teach, 92–93
neglected, 269

Sense gratification

blindly sought, 269
sin from attachment for, 15
unnecessary for devotee, 23

Senses

purified in devotional service, 215–216
as subtle body's component, 71
Supersoul compared to, 212

Service to the Supreme Lord. *See: Devotional service*

Sevonmukhe hi jihvādau,

quoted, 21, 215, 236

Sex (gender), determined at conception, 76

Sex life

brahma-cāri avoids, 20
Dakṣa's facility for, 258–259
illicit, degrades, 37–38
illicit, prohibited, 85
as materialist's sole happiness, 178–179

Sex life

period of life for, 39
restricted for spiritual life, 258–259

Siddhaloka as Viṣṇudūta's origin, 149–150

Sin

atonement for, 13–14
compared to dried leaves, 20
counteracted by chanting, 96–110, 138–139
deliberate, 14–15
devotional service destroys, 12, 25
food as, 87
hell result of, 10, 63
ignorance as cause of, 25
in Kali-yuga, 81
pure devotees regret, 118
rituals cannot prevent, 185
for sense gratification, 67
stages of reaction to, 24

Śiva, Lord, disciplic succession from, 165

Skanda Purāna, quotations from

on chanting, 97–98
on souls and Supersoul, 212–213
on Viṣṇu as cause, 153

Sky

living being compared to, 237
as witness, 60

Sleep, transcended, 215

Smṛti-śāstra, quoted on austerity, 20

Society, human

betrayal of life in, 95–96
correcting religion in, 93–94
marriage in Vedic system of, 117
meat-eating in, 198–199
misguided condition of, 281
perfect system of, 154–155, 180
platform of unity for, 76
proper study for, 280
religion corrupt in, 91–93
sādhus in, 304
Viṣṇu the goal of, 180–181

Soma

appeases the Pracetās regarding trees,
196–204
as deity of moon, 195–196

- Soma
presents Māriṣā to the Pracetās, **204–205**
- So 'py asti yat-prapada-simny avicintya-tattve*,
verse quoted, 211
- Soul, conditioned
devotee's efforts concerning, 113
God not perceived by, **210–211**
plight of, 245–246
Supersoul not understood by, **212–213**
See also: Living entity
- Soul, the
as element, seventeenth, **69, 70**
ignored by materialists, 269
perfection in knowing, 49
philosophers ignorant of, 227
situation of, 46
Supersoul with, 60
transmigration of. *See:* Transmigration of the soul
understanding of, **213–214**
See also: Living entity; Soul, conditioned
- Speculative knowledge
Absolute Truth viewed by, **229–231**
as ignorance, 18, 158
Kṛṣṇa is beyond, 23
purifying effects of, **18–19**
as Śukadeva proposed, 17
useless for knowing Supreme Lord,
157–158, 163, 215, 236, 252
- Speculators. *See:* Philosophers
- Speculators. *See:* Philosophers
- Spirit. *See:* Soul, the; Soul, conditioned;
Spiritual world; Supreme Lord
- Spiritual body, 76
- Spiritual life
direct process of, 116
easiest process for, 101, 103
See also: Devotional service to the Lord;
Kṛṣṇa consciousness
- Spiritual master
association with, 6
brāhmaṇas initiated by, 285
duty of, 287
faith in, 68
Lord pleased through, 290
- Spiritual master
as Nārada's representative, 290
- Spiritual world
from Brahma-loka to, **3–5**
destination of devotees, 132–134
the Haryaśvas' understanding of,
271–272
living entities in, 55
returning to, 57, 223, **272–273**
yogi's path to, 4
- Śraddhāvān *bhajate yo māṁ*,
verse quoted, 131
- Śravaṇam kīrtanam dhyānam,
verse quoted, 170
- Śravaṇam kīrtanam viṣṇoh
as beginning of devotional service, 36, 136,
166, 219
See also: Chanting the Lord's holy name;
Hearing of Kṛṣṇa
- Śreyah-srīm bhaktim udaśya te vibho,
verse quoted, 22
- Śrīdhara Svāmī, quotations from
on Ajāmilā's *bhakti*, 42
on liberation by chanting, 169, 170
- Śrimad-Bhāgavatam, quotations from
on Absolute Truth in three phases, 252,
279
on austerities, 257
on *bhāgavata-dharma*, 166
on *bhakti*'s power, 24–25, 108
on chanting, 136
on debts and surrendering to Kṛṣṇa, 307
on devotee's accepting Kṛṣṇa's mercy, 28
on devotee's good qualities, 29
on devotional service as supreme, 116
on *dharma* and *adharma*, 56, 250
on false liberation, 18–19
on hearing as purifying, 103, 219
on knowledge
on liberation, 77
on knowledge and detachment, 312
on liberation, 77
on the Lord's mysteriousness, 157
on the Lord's protecting devotees, 162
on *mahātmā*'s association, 27

Śrimad-Bhāgavatam, quotations from (*cont*)

on materialistic householders, 178–179
 on Parīkṣit's question, glory of, 3
 on perfection, 42
 on pleasing the Lord by duty, 155
 on purity for knowing Kṛṣṇa, 216
 on renouncing family life, 266–267
 on *sādhus*, 317
 on sin for sense gratification, 67
 on speculator's lack of *bhakti*, 22–23
 on *tapasya*, 103
 on Vedic literature's purpose, 299

Śrīgārādyākṛti-gataḥ,

verse quoted, 250

Śrīvatāṁ sva-kathāḥ kṛṣṇah,

verse quoted, 103

Śrotavyaḥ kīrtitavyaś ca,

verse quoted, 223

Sṛṣṭi-sthitī-pralaya-sādhana-śaktir ekā,

quoted, 277

Śruti-smṛti-purāṇādi,

verse quoted, 35

Subtle body

gross body as product of, 75–76
 parts of, sixteen described, 71

See also: Mind

Sūdras

duty of, 305
 success in life for, 154–155

Suffering

chanting frees from, 169
 devotional service appreciated in, 303
 devotional service ends, 24, 299
 irreligion evidenced by, 65
 modes responsible for, 64
 origin of, 220
 reason for, 245–246
 renunciation not attained by, 313–314
 sin as cause of, 10–11, 67
 from sinful reactions, 24
 tolerance of, 21

Śukadeva

as Parīkṣit's spiritual master, 3, 17, 23
 tested Parīkṣī's intelligence, 12, 16
Sūkṣmatvena harau sthānāl,
 verse quoted, 254

Sun

Ajāmila's falldown compared to eclipse of,
83
 devotional service compared to, **22**, 26
 as witness, **60**
Sun-god, Yamarāja as son of, 48
Supersoul (Paramātmā)
 compared to the eye, **158–159**
 not perceived by individual soul, **158–159**,
212–213

as one phase of Absolute, 279
 the Pracetās advised about, **202**
 realization of, **217**
 situation of, **46–47, 158–159, 212–213**
 as witness, **60**
Yamarāja's orders from, 66

Supreme Brahman

Kṛṣṇa as, **224–225**, 227

See also: Supreme Lord

Supreme Lord

as Absolute and supreme spirit, 253–254
 appears before Dakṣa, **240–241**
 association with, **77**
 bodies received from, 68
 chanting obliges, **100**, 139
 as conceived by three types of men,
237–238

as controller above all, **152–154**, 238, 250
 as creator and cause, **8–9**, 153, **255**,
278–280

Dakṣa addressed by, **247–255**

Dakṣa congratulated by, **243–245**

Dakṣa instructed by, **258–260**

demigods subordinate to, **152–154**, 238
 described by Dakṣa, **210**, **221**, **224**, **226**,
232, 235

directs living entities, **47**, 159, **212–213**
 distinguished from living beings, 236,
253–254

the Haryaśvas' understanding of, **270**

impersonal and personal views on,
229–234, 252, 279

impersonal form of, described, **249**

impersonalists imagine, **235–236**

jñānis meditate on universal form of, 231
 kindness of, 41, 70

Supreme Lord
 known only by *bhakti*, 157–158, 166–167,
 252, 279–280
 material world as evidence of, 249–250
 not understood by conditioned souls,
 210–211
 pleased through *guru*, 290
 potencies of, 255, 279–280
 protects the devotees, 81, 83, 161–162,
 177, 234
 pure devotees alone understand, 175–176
 on remembering, 42
 transcends the creation, 221–223,
 270–271
 understanding of, as duty, 270–271
Vedas' purpose to aid understanding of, 17,
 163, 173
 Yamarāja explains position of, 152–160
See also: Appearance of Kṛṣṇa; Deity
 worship; Form of the Supreme
 Lord; God realization; Names of the
 Supreme Lord; Nārāyaṇa; Pastimes
 of Kṛṣṇa; Supersoul; Surrender to
 Kṛṣṇa; Viṣṇu, Lord; Worship
Suras. *See:* Demigods
 Surrender to the Supreme Lord
 auspiciousness of, 33
Bhagavad-gītā quoted on, 72
 as *bhakti-yoga*'s perfection, 32
 debts removed by, 307
 in knowledge, 9
 as only hope of human being, 70
 as religion's essence, 53, 54, 164–167
 sinful reactions vanquished by, 32
 types who do not, four described, 54
Suśīlāḥ sādhavo yatra,
 quoted, 29
Svabhāvīki jñāna-bala-kriyā ca,
 quoted, 60
Svadeha-sthān harīm prāhur,
 verse quoted, 237
Śvādo 'pi sadyah savanāya kalpate,
 verse quoted, 25
Svalpam apy asya dharmasya
 quoted, 84
 verse quoted, 33

Svanuṣṭhitasya dharmasya,
 verse quoted, 155
Svāyambhuva Manu
 creation during reign of, 191
 Nārada delivered family of, 302–303
 as *manvantara*, first, 7
Sve sve karmany abhirataḥ,
 quoted, 155
Śvetāśvatara Upaniṣad, quotations from
 on revelation, 67
 on Supreme Lord as controller, 58
Swan, transcendentalist compared to, 266,
 280–281

T

Tadānantyāṁ tu gunatas te,
 verse quoted, 255
Tad-antaryāmiṇāś caiva matsyādyā,
 verse quoted, 248
Tadā rajas-tamo-bhāvāḥ,
 verse quoted, 136
Tad-vijñānārthaṁ sa gurum evābhigacchet,
 quoted, 68, 285
Tamah. *See:* Ignorance.
Tamah-guṇa. *See:* Ignorance, mode of
Tamasi mā jyotir gama,
 quoted, 67
Tam eva viditvātimṛtyum eti,
 quoted, 223
Tam matvātmajam avyaktaṁ,
 verse quoted, 253
Tam tam evaiti kaunteya,
 verse quoted, 75, 106
Tān ahaṁ dvīṣataḥ krūrān saṁsāreṣu,
 quoted, 227
Tantra-nirṇaya, quoted on devotees, 248
Tapah. *See:* Austerities; *Tapasya*
Tapasya
 as beginning of spiritual life, 249
 chanting and hearing as, 103
 of devotees and demons, 194
 of the Pracetās, 194
See also: Austerity
Tapo 'bhimāni rudras tu,
 verse quoted, 250

- Tapo divyam putrakā yena sattvam,*
 quoted, 103, 257
- Tarko 'pratiṣṭhah śrutayo vibhinnā,*
 quoted, 226
- Tasmāt kenāpy upāyena manah kṛṣne,*
 quoted, 40
- Tasmāt saṅkīrtanām viṣṇor,*
 verse quoted, 170
- Tasmāt sarvātmanā rājan,*
 verse quoted, 223
- Tasyaite kathitā hy arthāḥ,*
 verse quoted, 67
- Tathā jīvo na yat-sakhyam,*
 verse quoted, 212
- Tathā mad-viṣayā bhaktir,*
 verse quoted, 24
- Tathāpi bhūman mahimāguṇasya te,*
 quoted, 216
- Tato māṁ tattvato jñātvā,*
 verse quoted, 219
- Tat sādu manye 'sura-varya dehināṁ,*
 verse quoted, 266
- Tat tad evāvagaccha tvaṁ,*
 verse quoted, 248
- Tat te 'nukampān susamikṣamāṇah,*
 quoted, 28
- Tāvat kartum na śaknoti,*
 verse quoted, 97
- Te dvanda-moha-nirmuktā,*
 verse quoted, 104, 114, 218
- Teṣāṁ pramaṇo nidhanam,*
 verse quoted, 179
- Thunderbolts, razors and, time compared to,
266, 282–283
- Time
 the Haryaśvas' understanding of, **282**
 modes of nature and, 65
 value of, **282–283**
- Titikṣavah kāruṇikāḥ,*
 verse quoted, 194, 317
- Tolerance
 in *dhīras*, 21
 Nārada's, of Dakṣa, **317–318**
 in preaching and chanting, 195, **317–318**
- Tongue
 control of, 20–21
- Tongue
 spiritual use of, 21
- Traiguṇya-viṣayā vedā,*
 verse quoted, 116
- Trance, **215**
- Transcendence, the Lord's position in,
221–223, 270–271
- Transmigration of the soul
 conditions attending, **65**
 by desire, 46–47, **75–76**
 freedom from, through Kṛṣṇa, **3–4, 57, 147, 272–273**
 process of, **47, 71–72, 75–76**
- Trees
 as Lord's creation, **197**
 world once covered by, **193**
- Tribhir guṇamayaир bhāvair,*
 verse quoted, 59
- Trīṇād api sunicena,*
 verse quoted, 195, 317
- Truth. See: Absolute Truth
- Tyaktvā deham punar janma*
 quoted, 4, 167
 verse quoted, **57, 77, 132, 223, 272**
- U**
- Universal form of Kṛṣṇa, meditation on, **231**
- Universe. See: Creation, the; Material world
- Upaniṣads*, on soul and Supersoul, **46**
- Ūrdhvam gacchanti sattva-sthā,*
 verse quoted, 63
- V**
- Vadanti tat tattva-vidas,*
 quoted, 252, 279
- Vaiküñṭha
 as destination of devotees, 133
 residents of, described, 51
- Vaiküñṭhapati, **123**
- Vaiṣṇavas. See: Devotees of the Supreme Lord
- Vaiśyās*
 cow protection as duty of, 193, 199, 305
 perfection for, 155

- Vāñchā-kalpa-tarubhyaś ca,*
quoted, 4
- Variyān eṣa te praśnah,*
verse quoted, 3
- Varnāśramācārvatā puruṣena parah pumān,*
quoted, 180
- Varnāśrama-dharma*
goal of, 180
as perfect society, 154–155
See also: *Brahmacāri; Brāhmaṇas;*
Gṛhastha; Sannyāsī; Śūdras;
Vaiśyas
- Vāsudeva.* *See:* Kṛṣṇa
- Vāsudevah sarvam iti*
quoted, 225
verse quoted, 9
- Vāsudeve bhagavati,*
verse quoted, 312
- Vedaś ca sarvair aham eva vedyah,*
quoted, 17, 56, 57, 163, 173
- Vedānāṁ prathamo vaktā,*
verse quoted, 57
- Vedānta, atonement as knowledge in, 17
- Vedas*
purpose of, 163, 173
quoted on Brahmā and Brahmaṇaloka, 4–5
quoted on *dharma*, 57
quoted on spiritual master as necessity, 68
quoted on the Lord as controller, 58
religion comes from, 56–57
rituals of, bewilder unintelligent, 33–34
as *śāstra*, 284
as standard for human being, 62
transcended by *bhakti*, 116
on varṇāśrama system, 154–155
- Veda-vāda-ratnāḥ*, defined, 163
- Veda-vāda-ratnāḥ pārtha,*
quoted, 163
- Vedic literature
purpose of, 299
translation of, for the West, 281
the real religion of, 163
See also: *Vedas*
- Vedic rituals
chanting surpasses, 101
nature and purpose of, 163
- Vedic rituals
perfection not attained by, 185
profitless, 184
- Vedo nārāyanah sākṣat,*
verse quoted, 250
- Vijayadhvaja Tīrtha, quotations from
on Ajāmila chanting, 45
on Ajāmila remembering Nārāyaṇa, 43
- Vīrarāghava Ācārya*
cited on fasting, 21
quoted on Ajāmila as *brahmacāri*, 79
quoted on Ajāmila remembering Nārāyaṇa,
42–43
- Virāṭa-rūpa* (universal form of God),
meditation on, 231
- Viśeṣa-vyakti-pātratvād,*
verse quoted, 248
- Viṣṇu, Lord
Ajāmila attains abode of, 133
goal of human life, 180–181
protects devotees personally, 177
as Supersoul, 46
Vedas originate from, 57
See also: Nārāyaṇa; Supersoul; Supreme
Lord
- Viṣṇudūtas
again seen by Ajāmila, 131–132
arrive at Ajāmila’s deathbed, 44–45
chanting’s superexcellence explained by,
96–110
condemn Yamadūtas, 91–95
contest Yamadūtas about Ajāmila, 46–110
described, 50–51
devotees protected by, 161
disappear, 113
on king’s principles of conduct, 92–95
Parīkṣit’s question on, 143–144
release Ajāmila, 111
Yamadūtas desired to punish, 150–151
Yamadūtas’ question about, 150
Yamadūtas threatened by, 46
Yamarāja describes, 160–161
- Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, quotations from
on everything as Kṛṣṇa’s energy, 279
on material misery, 220
on varṇāśrama-dharma, 180

Viṣṇur ārādhya te panthā,
quoted, 180
Viśvarūpa-pūrṇa-sukhāya te vidhi-,
verse quoted, 33
Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura
on chanting contrasted to ritual, 101
on chanting's power, 107
on Nārada's preaching, 302–303
on Nārada's tolerance, 318
on Śukadeva and Parikṣit, 11–12
on Yamadūtas, 143, 145, 150
Viśvanātha Cakravartī Ṭhākura, quotations
from
on Ajāmila's chanting, 45
on *bhakti*'s supremacy, 171
on chanting, counteracting sins by, 97
on chanting's purifying effect, 138–139
on Dakṣa, 206
on devotee's superiority, 175–176
on hearing and chanting, 219
on Kṛṣṇa's pastimes, 252–253
on miseries, 220
on offenses in chanting being cleared, 172
on purity for knowing the Lord, 216
on Soma, 196
Vṛndāvana, Kṛṣṇa conscious center in, 128
Vyāsadeva, 299
Vyavasāyātmikā buddhir,
quoted, 275

W

Water as witness, 60
Western world and Kṛṣṇa consciousness, 281
Women, brahmacārī's restrictions concerning,
20
World, material. *See: Material world*
Worship
birth according to, 6
by duties of caste, 154–155
See also: Deity worship

Y

Yad gatvā na nivartante,
quoted, 6, 272, 280

Yad vijijñāsayā yuktā,
verse quoted, 157
Yad yad vibhūtimat sattvarū,
verse quoted, 248
Yah prayāti sa mad-bhāvārū,
verse quoted, 105
Yah sasarja prajā iṣṭāḥ,
verse quoted, 206
Yah śāstra-vidhim utsṛjya,
verse quoted, 286
Ya idam paramam guhyamān,
verse quoted, 246, 310
Yajña. *See: Ritualistic ceremonies*
Yajñavalkyā, 173
Yamadūtas
Ajāmila described by, 78–88
Ajāmila saved from, 36
devotees avoided by, 186
frustration of, 145, 150–151
instructed concerning devotees, 177–178
Parikṣit's question on, 143–144
punishment by, for whom meant,
178–181
question Yamarāja, 145–151
real religion not known by, 163
return to Yamarāja, 112
upheld by Vedic principles, 143
Viṣṇudūtas criticize, 91–110
Viṣṇudūtas threaten, 46
Viṣṇudūtas vie for Ajāmila with, 46–110
wanted Viṣṇudūtas punished, 150–151
Yamarāja thought supreme by, 148–149
Yamarāja
Ajāmila punishable by, 87–88
chanting glorified by, 166–175
considered supreme by Yamadūtas.
148–149
devotees never see, 31, 32
on devotees of the Lord, 177–178
Parikṣit's question on, 143–144
perfection of, 147
pleased to hear “Nārāyaṇa,” 151
position of, 152–153
prays for forgiveness, 181–182
punishable persons described by, 178, 180
on real religion, 162–166

- Yamarāja**
 as son of sun-god, 48
 Supreme Lord explained by, 152–160
 Viṣṇudūtas described by, 160–161
 Yamadūtas question, 145–150
- Yamunā River**, 297
- Yam yanī vāpi smaran bhāvarī,*
 verse quoted, 75, 106
- Yan maithunādi-grhamedhi-sukharī hi,*
 quoted, 178
- Yan-nāmadheya-śravaṇānukirtanād,*
 verse quoted, 25
- Yānti deva-vratā devān,*
 verse quoted, 5–6
- Yasya deve parā bhaktir,*
 verse quoted, 67
- Yasya prasādād bhagavat-prasādah,*
 quoted, 290
- Yasyāsti bhaktir bhagavaty akiñcanā,*
 quoted, 29
- Yatataṁ api siddhānām,*
 verse quoted, 23, 158, 218
- Yathāgnīḥ susamṛddhārciḥ,*
 verse quoted, 24
- Yathā kanthā-paṭāḥ sūtra,*
 verse quoted, 153
- Yathā rājñāḥ priyatvāṁ,*
 verse quoted, 212
- Yato vāco nivartante,*
 quoted, 223
- Yena sarvam idam tatam,*
 quoted, 155
- Ye 'nye 'ravindākṣa vimukta-māninā,*
 verse quoted, 18–19
- Yeṣāṁ tv anta-gatāṁ pāparā,*
 verse quoted, 104, 114, 218
- Yoga**
 best process of, 130–131
 useless without *bhakti*, 135–136
- Yoginām api sarveṣāṁ,*
 verse quoted, 131
- Yogī**
 in Brahmaloka, 4
 the highest, 130–131
 material activities resumed by, 135–136
 perfection of, 167, 244, 272–273
 Supersoul the goal of, 230
- Yuktāhāra-vihārasya,*
 verse quoted, 21
- Yukta-svapnāvabodhasya yogo bhavati,*
 verse quoted, 21